RAIS Journal for Social Sciences

Vol. 9, No. 1 | Year 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | 2574-1179 (Online)
Editor: Julia M. Puaschunder

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences
Vol. 9, No. 1 l Year 2025

Research Association for Interdisciplinary Studies (RAIS)
www.journal.rais.education
journal.rais.education@gmail.com

Editor-in-Chief: Julia M. Puaschunder, PhD

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS * U.S. ISSN CENTER

ISSN 2574-0245 (Print)
ISSN 2574-1179 (Online)

Published by Research Association for Interdisciplinary Studies (RAIS), Maryland, USA.

CONTENTS

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI 10.5281/zenodo.15428033

Exploring the Factors Influencing Executive Attrition in Nonprofit Organizations

Hilda EKE

Marymount University, USA, hee89854@marymount.edu
0009-0006-2021-178X

Abstract: Nonprofit organizations play a critical role in addressing societal challenges, yet they face a persistent leadership crisis due to executive attrition. Over 50% of nonprofit executives in 2023 reported burnout severe enough to consider leaving their roles, posing significant risks to organizational stability and mission fulfillment. While previous research has extensively examined organizational and structural contributors to executive turnover, the personal factors influencing early departures remain underexplored. This research aims to illuminate the complexities surrounding executive attrition, including financial constraints, emotional labor, and staffing challenges unique to the nonprofit sector. The findings will provide a deeper understanding of how individual experiences shape executive departures, highlighting the impact of leadership vacuums on institutional knowledge retention, stakeholder relationships, and program continuity. Given that 70% of organizational initiatives fail during transition, addressing this issue is imperative for long-term sustainability. This research contributes to the existing literature by bridging a critical knowledge gap and offering insights into tailored retention strategies that account for the specific needs and challenges of nonprofit executives. The study's implications extend to nonprofit governance, talent management, and leadership development, ensuring that executive transitions do not compromise the sector's ability to meet pressing community needs.

Keywords: Nonprofit Organizations, Executive Attrition, Leadership Turnover, Executive Retention Strategies, Leadership Succession, Nonprofit Leadership Challenges, Burnout and Leadership Exits

JEL Codes: L31, J63, M12, M54, Z18

Introduction

Nonprofit organizations are vital to addressing societal challenges, yet they face a growing leadership crisis. In 2023 alone, over 50% of nonprofit executives reported experiencing burnout severe enough to consider leaving their roles (National Council of Nonprofits, 2023), threatening the sustainability of countless initiatives or the ability to fulfill their mission (Muscat, 2024). These organizations often operating with limited resources and under pressures, rely heavily on the dedication and expertise of their executive leadership (Domiter & Marciszewska, 2018) whose role is crucial to ensuring organizational success (Salamon, 2012; Santora & Sarros, 1996; Shier & Handy, 2020). When these leaders leave, the consequences can be devastating (Dilg, 2024), disrupting operations and jeopardizing long-term organizational sustainability (Stewart, 2016; Kaplan, 2001; Newman, 2024; Santora et al., 2015; Tebbe et al., 2017). Retaining effective leadership becomes paramount as nonprofits face increasing pressures to address growing community needs (Newman, 2024; Masoud & Basahal, 2023).

Existing studies on executive attrition identified factors that contribute to executive attrition, including organizational, process-related, and personal factors (Wanza, 2024; Stewart, 2016; Kaplan, 2001; Cummings & Worley, 2009; Shields, 1999). However, despite significant focus on organizational and process-related factors, there remains limited research exploring the personal drivers of executive attrition from the perspectives of executives themselves (Andrus et al., 2019; Bisht & Singh, 2012; Stewart, 2016).

Executive attrition, or the loss of senior leaders, presents a threat to nonprofit organizations. This loss creates leadership vacuums, jeopardizing mission fulfilment, operational stability and organizational success (Johnson, 2022; Khan et al., 2023; Masoud & Basahal, 2023; Stewart, 2016; Zhang et al., 2018). The impact is particularly concerning because executive leadership is directly tied to accomplishing organizational goals (Foote, 2022; Froelich et al., 2011; Salamon, 2012; Stewart, 2016). Effective leadership is at the heart of every successful business transformation as evidenced by a 2022 McKinsey study that reports that 70% of organizational initiatives fail during transition (Dohadwala, 2024). Executive turnover can lead to negative consequences. Stewart and Diebold (2017) suggest that executive turnover can lead to poor organizational outcomes, including the loss of institutional knowledge (Dilg, 2024). This knowledge is critical for leveraging past experiences, and maintaining relationships with stakeholders and donors (Larrobino, (2006). Executives have a lot of information that is not always documented, including insights into organizational culture, stakeholders' relationships, and strategic plans that the organization risks losing when executives leave abruptly. Furthermore, operational effectiveness is compromised, leading to disruptions in fundraising, program continuity, and decline in staff morale and performance (Abbasi & Hollman, 2000; Dilg, 2024; Watrous et al., 2006). The extensive hiring and onboarding processes (Brown, 2021; Cornelius et al., 2011) which can take up to 12 months for new executives to be fully integrated into the team, further exacerbates the challenges posed by executive attrition. These prolonged timelines can cause delay in decision making and strategic initiatives (Cornelius et al., 2011; Gill, 2015; Santora et al., 2015).

The unique challenges faced by non-profit executives themselves further complicate issues. Unlike their for-profit counterpart, who are buffered by robust succession plans and financial incentives (Lewis & Roberts, 2018), nonprofit organizations often lack the resources for seamless executive transitions (Carter, 2016; Petrescu, 2012). This disparity, coupled with the multi-faceted roles nonprofit executives play, from managing limited resources to providing strategic oversight (Newman, 2024) makes replacing them more challenging. Moreover, existing leadership theories, traditionally derived from the for-profit sector in formulating and generalizing leadership theories, often fail to account for the unique challenges including financial constraints, emotional labor, and staffing challenges, faced by nonprofit executives themselves (Allison, 2002; Fernandez, 2008) that often characterize non-profit organization (Le et al., 2022). This gap further complicates the effort to effectively address executive attrition.

Despite operating with restricted funding, tight budgets, and limited investment in leadership development (Smith & Tulles, 2020; Zhai et al., 2017), nonprofit executives play a pivotal role in nonprofit organizations contributing to social, educational, and charitable needs in communities by providing services that might otherwise not exist (Tschirhart & Bieefeld, 2012). Their economic contribution is substantial, with the sector accounting for 12.8 million jobs in 2022 alone (Bureau of Labor Statistics, 2022) and representing 5.6% of the U.S. gross domestic product (Independent Sector, 2023). According to the Department of the Treasury (2023), there are over 1.3 million non-profit organizations in the United States, contributing \$4.8 trillion in assets and generating \$2.4 trillion in revenue. These data highlight the important role nonprofit organizations play in meeting critical community needs and contributing to national wealth (Kay, 2008). However, it contrasts with their for-profit counterparts, who operate on a much larger scale in terms of asset size and revenue. For instance, Fortune 500 companies generated $16.1 trillion in revenue, with more than 35 trillion in assets in 2021 (N'gbala & Hilton, 2023), highlighting the resource disparities between the two sectors. This disparity in resources exacerbates operational disruptions, weakens stakeholder relationships, and jeopardizes long-term impact of non-profit organizations.

While existing literature acknowledges that executive attrition is influenced by organizational, personal, and process-related factors (Cummings & Worley, 2009; Kaplan, 2001; Shields, 1999; Stewart, 2016; Wanza, 2024), there is a gap in understanding the personal experiences of executives themselves. Although various studies have explored stakeholders' perspectives, the lived realities of executives remain underexplored highlighting the need for more targeted research to understand the personal experiences driving executive attrition (Bisht & Singh, 2012; Dush, 2017; Mehdi et al., 2012, 2012). This research aims to bridge this gap by adopting a narrative qualitative approach to explore the personal experiences of nonprofit executives who left their roles within three years of employment. Investigating these narratives will help provide valuable insight into the complexities of their decisions, identify the challenges they face, and uncover the strategies they employ to navigate the unique demands of the nonprofit sector.

Given the value of narrative qualitative research in understanding social phenomena, this study explores how individual experiences influence executive attrition within the first three years of employment in nonprofit organizations. Narrative qualitative research allows for deeper understanding of the stories and perspectives of nonprofit executives, offering valuable insights into the personal reasons why they depart from their roles (Wax, 2023). This approach recognizes that leadership experiences are not "one size fits all;" instead, individual experiences shape executive decision to leave their roles (Andrus et al., 2019). By capturing these narratives, the research aims to provide a multi-faceted perspective into the factors driving attrition, moving beyond generalized frameworks to understand the nuanced realities of nonprofit executives (Geib & Boenigk, 2024; Sulakatko, 2024). This understanding is crucial for developing tailored retention strategies that address the specific needs and challenges faced by nonprofit executives.

Problem Statement

Executive attrition remains a pressing challenge in nonprofit organizations (Stewart et al., 2021; Wanza, 2024), threatening organizational stability (Gibelman & Gelmen, 2002, p.66; Tebbe et al., 2017), eroding institutional knowledge, and compromising stakeholder relationships (Abbasi & Hollman, 2000; Larrobino, 2006; Stewart & Diebold, 2017; Wanza, 2024; Watrous et al., 2006). With projections showing that 60% to 75% of nonprofit executives plan to leave their organizations within the next five years (Geib & Boenigk, 2024; Bell et al., 2006), the sector continues to experience an ongoing shortage of executive leadership (DiNapoli, 2019; Landles-Cobb et al., 2015), a problem that can become worse over time (Tierney, 2006). The general business problem is that leadership shortages push the nonprofit sector toward a potential crisis. This leadership shortage is particularly concerning given that nonprofit organizations constitute the third-largest workforce in the U.S. and play a significant role in local economies (Salamon, 2018). While existing research has explored organizational and structural causes of executive attrition, the specific business problem is the limited insight into the personal factors driving early executive departures. This study addresses this gap by examining nonprofit, offering insights into the factors contributing to executive attrition.

Purpose Statement

The purpose of this literature review is to examine the factors contributing to executive attrition in nonprofit organizations within the United States. The significance and originality of this inquiry lie in its exploration of an underexamined dimension of the factors that lead to nonprofit executive attrition. While existing literature has extensively addressed organizational and structural factors influencing leadership turnover, limited research has delved into the individual motivations and lived realities that drive executives to leave within their first three years of employment. Given that nonprofit organizations operate under resource constraints, leadership attrition presents an existential challenge, disrupting mission fulfillment, stakeholder relationships, and long-term sustainability. By employing a narrative qualitative methodology, this research aims to uncover the nuanced and deeply personal factors influencing executive attrition, thereby bridging a critical knowledge gap. This inquiry holds significant implications for organizational stability, talent management, and the broader sustainability of nonprofit institutions, ensuring that leadership transitions do not compromise their ability to address pressing societal challenges.

Method

This narrative literature review was conducted to synthesize existing research on nonprofit executive attrition, with a particular focus on the factors that lead to departing executives within the first three years of employment. The review followed a systematic search strategy to identify relevant academic and gray literature across multiple databases and online repositories.

Databases and Sources

The literature search was conducted using the following databases and platforms to ensure a comprehensive and diverse collection of sources: Google Scholar, ResearchGate, Academia, ProQuest, Directory of Open Access Journals (DOAJ), PubMed, JSTOR (for historical perspectives on nonprofit leadership), Scopus, Web of Science. These databases were selected to capture a broad spectrum of peer-reviewed journal articles, conference papers, dissertations, and gray literature relevant to nonprofit executive attrition.

Search Terms and Boolean Operators

A combination of search terms and Boolean operators was used to refine and expand the literature search. The primary search terms included:

- "Nonprofit executive attrition" OR "Nonprofit leadership turnover"
- "Executive burnout" AND "Nonprofit sector"
- "Leadership retention strategies" AND "Nonprofit organizations"
- "Nonprofit leadership crisis" OR "Executive departure in nonprofits"
- "Organizational sustainability" AND "Executive turnover"
- "Personal factors influencing executive attrition"
- "Qualitative narratives of nonprofit leaders"
- "Leadership succession planning" AND "Nonprofit challenges"

The Boolean operators **AND** and **OR** were used to refine searches, ensuring the retrieval of relevant studies addressing various dimensions of nonprofit executive attrition.

Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria

A structured approach was applied to determine the eligibility of studies for inclusion in this review:

Inclusion Criteria:

- Studies published between **1986 and 2024**, ensuring historical and contemporary perspectives on executive attrition.

- Peer-reviewed journal articles, conference proceedings, doctoral dissertations, and gray literature (e.g., reports from nonprofit organizations, policy briefs).
- Studies focusing on nonprofit executive leadership turnover, burnout, and retention strategies.
- Research exploring the personal experiences and decision-making factors of nonprofit executives.
- Qualitative, narrative, and mixed-methods studies provide rich, descriptive insights into nonprofit leadership challenges.

Exclusion Criteria:

- Studies exclusively focusing on for-profit organizations or corporate executive turnover.
- Research unrelated to nonprofit executive attrition (e.g., leadership training, unrelated HR management practices).
- Articles without full-text access or lacking empirical evidence (e.g., opinion pieces, editorials).
- Studies focusing solely on organizational or process-related factors without addressing the personal experiences of executives.

Data Extraction and Analysis

Once relevant literature was identified, a structured data extraction process was implemented to ensure consistency and rigor. Key information was categorized into the following themes:

1. **Factors Contributing to Executive Attrition** (organizational, process-related, and personal factors).
2. **Personal Experiences of Nonprofit Executives** (emotional and psychological aspects, career decisions, job satisfaction, burnout).
3. **Implications for Executive Turnover** (impact on organizational sustainability, stakeholder relationships, operational effectiveness).
4. **Retention Strategies** (organizational interventions, leadership development, mentorship, succession planning).

A thematic analysis approach was applied to identify recurring patterns, gaps, and key findings across the literature. Data was coded and synthesized to develop a comprehensive understanding of nonprofit executive attrition through a narrative synthesis framework.

Review of the Literature

The pressures of maintaining a healthy work-life balance play a significant role in various quality-of-life conditions, which can influence executives' decisions to stay or leave their positions (Issa & Herma, 1986; Malik, 2023; Tomar & Singh, 2023). Moreover, stress and work-related pressure are significant factors that cause turnover (Mathew et al., 2024). Nonprofit executives face similar pressures (Singh, 2013) due to the demanding nature of their mission-driven roles, which often blur the lines between personal and professional life, leading to increased stress levels (LaRock, 2023). According to Clerkin et al. (2023), executives face the unique challenge of navigating complex roles and these multi-faceted roles (Singh et al., 2022) often come with long hours, emotional challenges, and the difficulty of managing work-life integration (Maslach & Leiter, 2016; Szabo, 2010). Overtime, these stressors complicate their leadership journey (Alvarez, 2017; Greenhaus & Beutell, 1985; LaRock, 2023), prompting them to leave their roles (Rajpurohit, 2024).

In addition, nonprofit executives carry the emotional weight of addressing societal needs often driven by values such as altruism and social justice (Ash et al., 2024) while also serving as a bridge between the private and public sectors, adding more demands to their roles (Pierce, 2022). These values can make nonprofit leadership role feel emotionally intense or carry a sense of personal responsibility to the organization's mission (Johnson, 2022). The emotional intensity and heightened sense of responsibility underscores the need to implement work policies that place value on executives' wellbeing. The work by Deery (2008) postulated work-life balance has a direct relation to an employee's decision to stay or leave the organization. Meanwhile, an effective work-life balance can significantly enhance employee health and productivity (Marecki, 2024). Research indicates that employees who successfully balance between work, family, and personal life tend to be happier, while those struggling with work-life balance often experience unhappiness (Marecki, 2024; Shammine, 2023). Previous literature on executive turnover in nonprofit organizations has employed various theoretical frameworks to understand the root causes and dynamics behind leadership transition (Stewart, 2016; Santora et al., 2009). One theory that offers a framework for understanding how people interpret the causes of events and behaviors, including their own and others' actions and experiences, is the Attribution Theory (Sanders, 2024). Initially proposed by Heider (1958), the theory suggests that people are motivated to identify the causes of events to better predict and control their environment (Manusov, 2017). Over the years, the attribution theory has been expanded by researchers like Weiner (1974), Abramson, Seligman, and Teasdale (1978), Kelley (1973), and Thomson and Martinko (2004), who introduced new dimensions for how people make sense of their experiences. Although Attribution theory has proven to be a robust theory, earlier studies faced criticism for inaccurately measuring the causal attrition. Russell's (1982) development of the causal dimension scale (CDS) made remarkable progress towards achieving precise measurement of causal dimension. However, the limitation associated with its reliability made McAuley, Duncan, and Russell (1992) revise the scale, which resulted in improved measurement, including the analysis of leadership dynamics (N'gbala & Hilton, 2023).

This refined framework has since been used to explain how leaders interpret their successes and failures, and their emotional experiences, including anger, guilt, hopelessness, pride, pity, and shame (Weiner, 2019). He added three important dimensions to attribution theory: locus of causality, stability, and controllability. These dimensions help explain how individuals assign responsibility for events:

1. Locus of causality determines whether someone attributes an event to internal factors (e.g., their abilities) or external factors (e.g., lack of resources) (Gonzalez, 2016; Thompson & O'Sullivan, 2017).
2. Stability examines whether a cause is consistent (e.g., financial constraints) or inconsistent (e.g., temporary staff shortage) (Gonzalez, 2016; Maki et al., 2023).
3. Controllability explores whether an individual believes the causes are within their control (e.g., leadership skill) or if it is outside their control (e.g., external economic conditions) (Gonzalez, 2016; Maki et al., 2023).

These dimensions are useful for exploring why nonprofits executives decide to leave their roles as they shed light on how leaders interpret the challenges they face and how their perceptions shape their decisions.

Nonprofit executives face unique stressors, including limited resources, emotional labor, and complex stakeholder relationships (Robichau et al., 2024; Russell et al., 2020). Applying Attribution theory can help understand factors contributing to their work-life balance issues, which can inform strategies for improvement (Martinko, 2018). Executives can use attributional dimensions like controllable and intentionality to assess whether work-life balance issues are within their control or due to external factors beyond their control (Markino, 2018). For instance, executives struggling to maintain a healthy work-life balance, and who believe it is due to external or uncontrollable factors, such as an uncooperative board or ongoing funding challenges, may start to feel helpless. This sense of helplessness can lead to frustration and eventually, the decision to leave their role (Huning & Thomson, 2011). On the other hand, an executive who believes that their lack of work-life balance is due to internal or controllable factors may feel empowered to handle such issues and create a sense of control that can help the executives build resilience, stay motivated, and committed to their role (Huning & Thomson, 2011). Leaders can interpret and arrange their experiences by linking incidents to concrete reasons, helping them develop better decision-making strategies to address work-life balance (Markino, 2018; Winkler & Winkler, 2009; Zheng & Jin, 2009).

The way executives interpret success is equally important. According to Gupta (1999), Leaders who see organizational achievements as the result of their hard work and efforts (internal, controllable factors) often feel a stronger connection to their role and the organization's mission. Conversely, those who attribute successes to external factors, like luck or favorable circumstances, may feel less personally invested, which can weaken their commitment over time (Dzhaneryan et al., 2024). This suggests that personal characteristics play a significant role in how success is perceived, aligning with the idea that leaders who attribute success to internal factors may feel more connected to their roles (Gupta, 1999). Conversely, those attributing success to external factors may experience diminished personal investment, potentially weakening their commitment to the organization over time (Dzhaneryan et al., 2024, Gupta, 1999).

Based on the reviewed literature, applying the Attribution Theory to work-life balance offers several benefits. Bella (2023) notes that it enhances understanding of how executives perceive and manage their professional and personal responsibilities. It could establish clear boundaries between work and personal life, which is essential for maintaining a healthy work-life, including setting limits on working hours and disengaging from work-related communication during personal time (Bella, 2023). By clarifying how executives assign credit and blame, organizations can implement interventions that promote a healthier work-life balance and quality of work life culture (Gibson & McCann, 2012).

While Attribution Theory offers valuable insights, it is important to consider that our attributions to situations can sometimes be biased or inaccurate. Leaders, like anyone else, may misjudge causes due to personal biases or gaps in information, which can result in ineffective decisions. Therefore, it is crucial for nonprofit executives to question their assumptions and seek diverse perspectives to evaluate their attributions and ensure a comprehensive understanding of their work-life balance issues.

Time and Energy Demands

Time and energy-related work stress are prominent today, which is especially true for the nonprofit sector, where people are willing to self-sacrifice to contribute to organizational performance (Palumbo et al., 2022). Research has highlighted the effect time-related stress has on work-life balance. For instance, Palumbo et al. (2022) discovered that time constraints hinder healthy work-life balance. According to Lott and Wöhrmann (2022), high working time demands lead to increased work-life conflict, reducing satisfaction with work-life balance. This indicates that the acceleration of work pace and intensified working time patterns such as long and irregular schedules are significant factors impacting work-life imbalance (Krings et al., 2010).

Nonprofit executives often face intense time, and energy demands due to the wide-ranging responsibilities of their roles. They manage everything from strategic planning, and fundraising to overseeing daily operations and engaging with stakeholders -all while staying deeply committed to the organization's mission (Tomar & Singh, 2023). At the same time, nonprofit leaders often must work with limited resources and staff, forcing executives to take on extra duties and work long hours to meet their goals (Maslach & Leiter, 2016; Pierce, 2022). This demanding workload can take a significant toll on executives. Research shows that constant juggling of responsibilities and multitasking leads to mental and emotional exhaustion (Greenhaus & Beutell, 1985). Nonprofit executives often find themselves working late nights and weekends to meet the needs of donors, volunteers, and community partners (Szabo, 2010). With little time to rest and recharge, their ability to manage stress and stay focused begins to dwindle.

Over time, the nonstop pace of nonprofit leadership can erode job satisfaction and personal well-being (Bauld et al., 2009), leaving leaders to experience decision fatigue, reduced creativity, and an increased risk of mistakes, which only adds to their stress (LaRock, 2023). Many nonprofit executives also need help to set boundaries between work and personal life, feeling that their commitment to the mission leaves no room to slow down or delegate tasks (Riforgiate & Kramer, 2021). Beyond the long hours, nonprofit leadership requires a great deal of emotional labor. Executives run the organization and nurture relationships with staff, stakeholders, and the communities they serve (Pierce, 2022). This emotional investment, combined with limited time and energy, often leaves leaders feeling stretched thin and exhausted (Taube et al., 2024).

The foregoing research shows that the impact of time and energy demands extends beyond individual leaders, to impact the organization (Schwartz & McCarthy, 2007). When executives are overburdened, decision-making slows, staff morale declines, and key initiatives may fall behind (Phillips-Wren & Adya, 2020). Since it is hard to escape time pressures in modern work environments, organizations should protect executives against the backlash of time-related stress. They need to create systems that distribute responsibilities more evenly. Providing support, like time management tools or access to executive coaching, can also help leaders manage their workload (Katz, 2021). Encouraging executives to set boundaries and prioritize self-care can go a long way toward building a healthier, more sustainable work environment (Bronee, 2022). By addressing these issues, nonprofits can support their leaders, improve organizational effectiveness, and reduce executive turnover.

Chronic Stress and Burnout

Chronic stress and burnout among nonprofit executives are significantly tied to work-life balance (Haruna, 2023). Burnout, a state of emotional, physical, and mental exhaustion from prolonged stress, is all too common in nonprofit leadership (Ivančević et al., 2022). Executives often work long hours, take on heavy workloads, and face the emotional strain of mission-driven work, which together creates a cycle of relentless stress (Arora et al., 2022; Young, 2023) and ultimately attrition (Greenhaus & Beutell, 1985). Due to these stressors, nonprofit executives often struggle to find time for self-care or recovery, leaving them more vulnerable to burnout (LaRock, 2023). Unlike temporary stress, chronic stress lingers, wearing down resilience and increasing the risk of mental and physical health problems and outcome choices (Alvarez, 2017; Shishkova, 2024). The emotional investment required in nonprofit work makes it even harder for leaders to disconnect, as their commitment to the mission ties their personal well-being to their professional responsibilities (Maslach & Leiter, 2016).

Leaders dealing with chronic stress often experience reduced job satisfaction, impaired decision-making, and strained relationships with their boards, teams, and stakeholders (Babb, 2023). When burnout becomes too much, it frequently leads to executive turnover, leaving organizations without steady leadership during critical times (LaRock, 2023). According to Salalila (2024), the consequences of burnout go beyond individual well-being – it can destabilize the entire organization (Salalila, 2024). The cycle of stress faced by executives affects both the executives and the organization they serve (DeFrank et al., 2000). To break this cycle of stress or executives, nonprofits need to promote work-life balance by offering resources that can help mitigate the negative effects of stress (McEvoy, 2022) and develop resilience during challenging environments and situations (Babb, 2023). By taking these steps, organizations can help their leaders achieve a healthy balance, reduce stress and burnout, and foster long-terms stability, which are essential for retaining leaders and maintaining organizational success.

Organizational Culture and Governance

Organizational culture acts as a social control mechanism to shape values, beliefs, and behaviors, while governance establishes the framework for accountability and decision-making (Lawal et al. 2024). According to Mansour et al. (2024), organizational culture and governance are linked together, shaping the experiences of leaders, including their decisions to leave their roles. In their study, Mansour et al. (2024), indicate that good governance contributes to a positive organizational culture. However, due to the operational characteristics of nonprofits, executives operate under governance models that rely on the board of directors (Newman, 2024; Stewart, 2016). Nonprofits with their distinct governance structures and deeply rooted cultural norms, nonprofits can either create an environment that supports executives by fostering trust or create pressures that lead to attrition (Molk & Sokol, 2021).

For nonprofit leaders, navigating organizational culture and governance can be challenging, creating pressures for executives (Ajuwon & Dagunduron, 2024), who often operate in environments where resources are limited, and expectations are high with diverse stakeholders (Pierce, 2022). This type of management structure allows for decision-making power to spread among different groups of people, like boards, committees, or leaders in various departments, which can make it harder to make a quick decision, leading to slower decision-making processes that affect organizational efficiency and attrition rates (Forgas & Baumeister, 2019; Wood, 1970). When the organizational culture aligns with an executive's values, it can inspire commitment and improve outcomes (Shah & Kundi, 2023). However, when the alignment is lacking, it can lead to frustration, stress and burnout, and if the misalignment persists, it can impact leadership retention (Brown & Yoshioka, 2003; Nedelko & Brzozowski, 2017; Vincent, 2024). Research has shown that nonprofit executives frequently encounter tensions when organizational culture and governance structures fail to support their leadership (Nedelko & Brzozowski, 2017; Vincent, 2024). Misalignment with values or unclear governance processes can leave leaders feeling unsupported and overwhelmed, making it difficult for them to perform effectively or stay motivated in their roles (Rampersad et al., 2014). Over time, these frustrations contribute to higher rates of executive turnover, leaving organizations without consistent leadership at critical moments (Kahn et al., 1964; Swetnam, 2004; Vincent, 2024).

Another helpful conceptual framework researchers have used to examine leadership attrition is role theory (Gibb, 1958). Role Theory focuses on the expectations associated with specific roles within an organization (Winkler, 2010). Through Mead's work on symbolic interactionism, he explored how roles through social interaction are shaped (Mead, 1934). Other researchers, such as Biddle (1986), Kahn et al., (1964), Parsons (1951), and later expanded on the theoretical foundation for role theory to develop its application to sociology, psychology, and organizational studies. Parsons's idea was to integrate role theory into structural-functional theory of society. For instance, he emphasized the importance of roles in maintaining social order (Parsons, 1951). Within the organizational context, Biddle offers a comprehensive approach to role theory (Biddle, 1986) while Kahn informed the application of role theory, focusing on role conflict and ambiguity in work environments (Kahn et al., 1964). This foundation is helpful in exploring the complexities of leadership roles and the factors contributing to executive attrition.

By applying Role Theory, this study will explore organizational culture and governance and their impact on executive attrition through alignment with organizational values and governance challenges. Understanding how the misalignment between executive values and role expectations impacts executives is crucial to role theory (Shukla et al., 2024). Similarly, Role theory helps in understanding the impact unclear expectations have on executives (Kabiri, 2014).

Alignment with Organizational Values

For nonprofit executives, a strong alignment between personal values and the organization's mission is essential for job satisfaction and long-term commitment (Praningrum et. al., 2023). Research indicates that executive attrition is influenced by how well an organizational culture aligns with an executive's values, suggesting that misalignment between the executive values and the organization's culture can result in dissatisfaction and burnout, all of which contribute to executive attrition (Nedelko & Brzozowski, 2017; Vincent, 2024). Executives whose personal values align with organizational values experience higher satisfaction and loyalty, reducing the likelihood of attrition (Hoffman, 1993).

Role theory highlights the importance of role clarity and value alignment in creating a sense of purpose and satisfaction within leadership roles (Kahn et al., 1964). When executives feel deeply connected to the organization's mission, they are more likely to find meaning in their work and remain engaged in their roles (Frydman, 2015; Mead, 1934). However, tension arises when organizational culture fails to support executives or when there is a misalignment between an executive's values and the organization's practices, highlighting the limitations of conformity (Bousalham, 2022). For instance, nonprofit executives who are passionate about innovation and collaboration may feel constrained by a rigid or overly hierarchical culture. Such misalignments between professional role expectations and personal values can create tension and lead to role conflict, where the expectations of the role clash with the executive's personal values or professional approach (Shukla et al., 2024; Swetnam, 2004). This tension not only frustrates executives but may also lead to feelings of disengagement and a loss of purpose, making executives more likely to leave their positions (Brown & Yoshioka, 2003).

In addition to value misalignment, an organizational culture that fails to foster inclusivity, transparency, or support can make executives feel isolated and undervalued (Kappal & Mishra, 2023; Kappal & Mishra, 2024). Role ambiguity, where leaders are uncertain about their responsibilities or how they fit within the organization, compounds these issues and positively influences turnover (Silva & Rodrigues, 2024). Understanding how roles are activated can shed light on executive functioning (Frydman, 2015). For nonprofit leaders who are already navigating demanding and emotionally taxing roles, these cultural challenges can erode their resilience and commitment over time (Maslach & Leiter, 2016). Addressing these cultural barriers and misalignments is vital for creating a work environment where executives can thrive (Vrânceanu & Irina, 2015). Organizations that prioritize inclusivity, clarity, and alignment between personal and organizational values are more likely to retain effective leaders and foster long-term stability (Vrânceanu & Irina, 2015).

Governance Challenges

Governance structures in nonprofit organizations often add complexity to the role of executive leaders (Petrovits & Yetman, 2023). Boards of directors, which wield considerable influence, can either be a critical support system or a source of conflict (Walker et al., 2015). Role theory emphasizes the importance of clarity in roles and expectations to reduce ambiguity and foster alignment between executives and their organizations (Lee et. al., 2019, Swetnam, 2004). According to Didericksen et al. (2024), Role theory helps explain how unclear or conflicting expectations between boards and executives can lead to role tension and uncertainty. Nonprofit executives are frequently expected to juggle multiple roles – decision-makers, operational leaders, and mediators between boards, staff, and stakeholders (Didericksen et al., 2024). These overlapping responsibilities often result in competing priorities and confusion about where their authority begins and ends (Nanus & Dobbs, 1999).

Decision-making dynamics within nonprofit governance further complicate matters. For example, some boards may overstep and exercise excessive control over strategic decisions, leaving executives with little or no room to implement their vision (Brown & Yoshioka, 2003). On the other hand, boards that lack engagement or fail to provide sufficient oversight can leave leaders feeling isolated and unsupported. This lack of clarity in roles and responsibilities often contributes to frustration, reduced morale, and, eventually, turnover (Florah, 2017). Consensus-driven decision-making or the reliance on board members can add additional challenges. Unlike for-profit organizations, nonprofit boards often consist of diverse stakeholders with various skill sets, making it challenging to establish clear governance protocols (Mitchell et al, 2021). These dynamics frequently lead to delays in decision-making (Swetnam, 2024).

Nonprofit organizations need to take proactive steps to address governance challenges and retain effective executives, such as implementing formal board agreements that can strengthen governance by clearly outlining roles, responsibilities, and expectations for board members. This allows for practices that have been shown to improve board performance and organizational capacity (Carman & Millisen, 2023; Petrovits & Yetman, 2023). Utilizing self-assessments tools that allow the board to evaluate their performance and identify areas for improvement will help reduce ambiguity and align board members and executives on performance expectations (Carman & Millisen, 2023). Promoting an organizational culture that values inclusivity and support for leadership ensures that the executive feels empowered to make decisions that support these values (Yadav & Tanwar, 2024).

By creating a culture of alignment and addressing governance challenges, nonprofits can ease the pressures on executives, reduce stress, and improve job satisfaction. These efforts will help retain talented leaders and contribute to greater organizational stability and long-term success.

Board and Stakeholders Role

Boards and stakeholders significantly shape the leadership landscape of nonprofit organizations (Carman & Milisen, 2023), and their input impacts key decisions, from governance to resource allocation (McMullin & Raggo, 2020; Newman, 2024). However, the relationship between nonprofit executives, boards, and stakeholders is often complex and occasionally faced with challenges. While executives manage daily operations and address immediate organizational needs, the boards concentrate on governance and long-term strategy (Rhine & Pension, 2022). Even with delineation of roles, research indicates that there is often a disconnect between what nonprofits executives expect from their boards and the actual involvement of stakeholders and boards, which may not align with the mission and leadership priorities of the organization (LeRoux & Langer, 2016). These misaligned priorities, communication gaps, and external pressures from donors or volunteers can strain these relationships, making it difficult for executives to lead effectively (Brown & Yoshioka, 2003).

Resource Dependency Theory (RDT) offers a framework for understanding how dynamics contribute to executive stress and turnover, as it explores the impact of external pressures and limited resources on leadership and organizational stability. According to

Weiner (2019), RDT posits that organizations are dependent on external resources to ensure functionality and the ability to secure these resources affects organizational stability and leadership retention. In addition, RDT offers insights into how external pressures and resource constraints influence executive turnover. Introduced originally by Pfeffer and Salancik (1978) as an effort to integrate different perspectives on organizational change, however, their work was shaped by earlier contributions, resulting in a theory that synthesis of various research efforts.

RDT examines the relationships among funding sources and management practices (Bullock, 2022). Organizations are dependent on external resources to ensure functionality and their ability to secure these resources affects organizational stability and leadership retention (Weiner, 2019). As a result, organizations must manage their dependence on these external resources, which can create vulnerabilities when access to these resources is limited (Ab Samad & Ahmad, 2022). This challenge is particularly true for nonprofits that must carefully manage their funding sources to avoid mission drift (Bullock, 2022).

The constant pressure to meet stakeholder expectations and navigate dependencies while trying to maintain organizational stability can create a challenging environment and stress for executive leaders (Gai et. al., 2022). The pressure adds to the heavy demands of their roles, making their positions especially hard to maintain over time.

Board-Executive Relationship

The relationship between nonprofit executives and their board is a critical factor in leadership retention, as poor communication and unclear expectations can lead to conflict, and eventually, turnover (Mathew et al., 2024). On the other hand, a positive relationship between nonprofit executives and board fosters trust and open communication, encourages collaboration, and mitigates the sense of isolation (Lewis, 2022; Molina et al., 2021), thereby leading to higher satisfaction levels among executives and boards (Didericksen et al., 2024). When boards and executives maintain clear communication and work toward shared goals, they cultivate a collaborative atmosphere that promotes stability and a unified vision (Geada, 2023). These benefits are consistent with the findings of a recent survey carried out on executive officers, which revealed that 66.66% of the participants left their position due to lack of support from the board, highlighting the importance of a supportive board-executive relationship and further emphasizing the need for trust and respect between the board and executives (Mathew et al., 2024). Conversely, conflicts – such as differing leadership strategies, micromanagement, or lack of trust – can leave executives feeling unsupported or undermined (Allcorn, 2022; Cangemi, 2000).

Resource Dependency Theory helps to explain how power dynamics in board-executive relationships contribute to leadership challenges. By virtue of their control over resources like funding and stakeholder connections, boards often hold significant influence (Pfeffer & Salancik, 1978; Tripathi, 2021). When boards fail to provide sufficient support or impose unrealistic demands without the necessary resources, executives may feel constrained in their ability to lead effectively (Boivie et al, 2016). This lack of support can lead to feelings of constraint in the executives' role (Wisdom, 2007). This dynamic is especially pronounced in resource-scarce environments, where boards may prioritize securing donor relationships over addressing pressing operational needs, placing additional strain on executives (Heimovics et al., 1993; Jönsson & Huzzard, 2021).

The board-executive relationship is also influenced by communication. Poor communication characterized by unclear expectations, lack of transparency, or inconsistent feedback can exacerbate misunderstandings and dissatisfaction (Didericksen, et al., 2024; Steimel, 2024;). Findings suggest that a leadership approach, supported by clear roles and responsibilities, fosters a collaborative environment (Didericksen et. al., 2024). Studies found that effective communication is essential for reducing uncertainty input (Lewis, 2022). By fostering open, effective communication, enabling a more supportive environment where executives work productively with their board.

Stakeholder Expectations

Nonprofit stakeholders, including donors, volunteers, and community members play a crucial role in sustaining nonprofit organizations, yet their conflicting priorities can place significant demands on executive leaders (Newman, 2024). For instance, while donors may push for specific outcomes tied to their contributions, volunteers may focus on different community needs, creating tension that executives must navigate carefully. Plaisance (2023) emphasizes the need for executives to differentiate and prioritize stakeholders' needs based on their resources, contributions, and influence; this way executives can balance priorities effectively.

RDT emphasizes the reliance of nonprofits on external resources, such as donations and volunteer efforts, which grants stakeholders substantial influence over organizational decisions (Weiner, 2009). This dependency pressures executives to balance competing demands, often forcing difficult compromises that may conflict with internal priorities or even the organization's core mission (Godkin & Allcorn, 2009). The role of executives in managing stakeholder relationships also adds to the burden (Freeman, 2022). Executives are held accountable for unmet stakeholders' demands regardless of whether the demands are unrealistic or beyond their control (Newman, 2024). Further, executives can be scapegoated as they are primarily responsible for providing a symbolic mechanism for the organization to meet external demands (Pfeffer & Salancik, 1978). As described in RDT, this scapegoating phenomenon can lead to frustration, diminished morale, leaving executives feeling overwhelmed, and eventual turnover (Pfeffer & Salancik, 2015). As a result, executives need to understand the dynamics of dependence and dependency so that they can exercise authority effectively while balancing competing stakeholders' demands (Carr, 2018).

To address these issues requires organizations to strengthen board-executive relationships by encouraging clear communication between board and executives, aligning and setting realistic stakeholder expectations with organizational priorities, and reducing resource dependency by diversifying funding resources to reduce reliance on any single or group of stakeholders. By understanding the power dynamics and external pressures that influence board-executive relationships, nonprofits can create a more supportive environment for executives, reducing stress and turnover while ensuring long-term success.

Personal Factors and Experiences

The personal factors influencing executive turnover are complex and often intertwined with the executives' experiences (Stewart, 2016; Evans et al., 2018). Nonprofit executives operate in a demanding environment that requires a combination of professional expertise, emotional intelligence, and alignment with organizational mission (Young & Searing, 2022). According to Stirratt (2019), the executives' roles are deeply personal and mission-driven, and it fuels their commitment to the organization's mission and goals (Masoud & Basahal, 2023). However, when executives are not driven by organizational mission, they become disengaged (Christle, 2019).

This disengagement is compounded when their perceived opportunities for satisfaction diminish, leading too many executives to leave their roles (Duffield et al., 2011). Attribution theory provides a framework for understanding these decisions, exploring how executives assign responsibility for the challenges they face, whether as internal or external causes or controllable or uncontrollable causes. For instance, personal factors such as emotional resilience or career aspirations, often shape how executives interpret and respond to their experiences (Korotov, 2021; Olson et. al., 2023; Peters et al., 2023, Westby et al., 2023).

Perceived lack of Professional Development Opportunities

Professional development is critical for enhancing job satisfaction, career fulfillment, and retention (Hollar, et al., 2022; Nasution et al., 2024). Without adequate career development opportunities, many executives may feel stagnant in their roles, impacting their commitment and performance and ultimately leading to attrition (Hollar et al., 2022; Sheridan, 2012). Attribution theory explains how these executives interpret the causes of stagnation they face. For instance, some executives who see the lack of professional development as external and uncontrollable, such as limited budgets or insufficient investment, may feel helpless, leading to dissatisfaction and eventual exit from the organization. Other executives who see the lack of professional development because of internal and controllable factors may seek opportunities for mentorship programs. While this perspective may empower actions, the reality is that nonprofit executives often lack the time and resources to take advantage of mentoring or training programs, reinforcing feelings of frustration (Dieg, 2022). When executive perceive that the lack of professional development is unlikely to change, executives may feel compelled to look for roles that prioritize their growth. This aligns with Gerasimov & Gerasimov (2017) findings that emphasize the relevance of continuous development opportunities in enhancing executive leadership.

Identity and Role Fit

According to Kristoffersen (2021), professional identity plays a valuable role in commitment, in that alignment with professional values contributes to retention. Nonprofit executives benefit from a sense of alignment between personal identity and professional role, which fosters engagement and effectiveness (Kristoffersen, 2021). However, a misalignment can negatively impact retention when there is a disconnect between an executive's identity and their role (Crossman, 2016). Attrition theory helps to explain how leaders interpret their identity or fit within the organization. Executives who attribute misalignment to external factors, such as mismatched role fitness, are more likely to feel frustrated, disengaged, and see little or no opportunity to enact meaningful change. On the other hand, executives who view the misalignment because of internal or controllable factors, such as their approach or leadership, may try to adjust their expectations. While this can help in the short term, deeper conflicts in values or goals may persist, making turnover probable (Drori et al., 2009).

Moreover, executives often see themselves as stewards of their organization's mission, ensuring that their action reflects their commitment to the mission (Crotts et al., 2005). When their identity does not align with the organization's priorities, it creates a disconnect from organizational commitment (Crotts, et al., 2005). This disconnect not only undermines the executives' sense of purpose but also hinders their ability to lead effectively, prompting them to leave their roles. Some actionable insights to address this challenge include investing in professional development through accessible programs for skill-building and mentorship, providing emotional well-being resources such as counseling, stress management training across the organization focused on the needs of executives (Otte, 2024), and emphasizing mission alignment during recruitment and onboarding to ensure executives feel a strong connection to their work (Azour & McGuinness, 2023). Addressing identity misalignment and role fit can strengthen a leader's commitment and create a more stable work environment for sustained leadership.

Hilda Eke Leadership Attrition Protection Model

Section	Description
Introduction	Executive attrition is a critical concern in nonprofit organizations, affecting organizational stability and mission fulfillment. Nonprofit executives operate in a demanding environment requiring professional expertise, emotional intelligence, and alignment with the organizational mission. The Hilda Eke Leadership Attrition Protection Model provides a structured approach to mitigating executive turnover by addressing key personal and organizational factors contributing to attrition.
Model Framework	This model is based on Attribution Theory, which explains how nonprofit executives assign responsibility for challenges they face. It incorporates strategies focused on professional development, identity alignment, well-being support, governance improvements, and stakeholder engagement to enhance retention and leadership sustainability.
Professional Development Opportunities	Lack of career development leads to stagnation and dissatisfaction. Organizations should implement structured leadership development programs, executive coaching, and mentorship opportunities to foster career growth.
Identity and Role Fit	Executives need alignment between their personal identity and professional roles. Nonprofits should ensure mission alignment during recruitment and onboarding while providing platforms for executives to shape their roles to match their strengths.
Executive Well-Being Programs	Nonprofit leaders face high stress levels that impact job satisfaction. Organizations should establish well-being programs, including mental health support, counseling services, and stress management training.
Leadership Development and Succession Planning	Effective succession planning ensures smooth transitions and reduces disruptions. Nonprofits should develop talent pipelines and clear leadership pathways to prevent leadership gaps.
Financial Incentives and Benefits	Competitive compensation remains a major challenge in the nonprofit sector. To retain top leaders, organizations should explore performance-based bonuses, retention incentives, and executive benefit packages.
Mentorship and Peer Support Networks	Executive mentorship programs provide guidance, career development, and emotional support to nonprofit leaders, helping them navigate challenges and reduce isolation.
Address Organizational and Process-Related Stressors	Systemic issues such as workload pressures, governance inefficiencies, and funding constraints should be addressed to improve executive retention.
Promote Work-Life Balance	Nonprofits should implement flexible work arrangements, sabbatical policies, and mental health resources to mitigate burnout and sustain leadership effectiveness.
Strengthen Stakeholder and Donor Engagement	Executive retention improves when leaders feel supported by stakeholders, donors, and board members. Fostering collaborative relationships helps ease leadership burdens.
Develop Knowledge Management Systems	To mitigate institutional knowledge loss, nonprofits should establish structured documentation processes, including strategic plans, stakeholder relationships, and operational insights.
Emotional Intelligence and Resilience Training	Training programs focused on emotional intelligence and resilience-building help nonprofit executives develop coping mechanisms to navigate leadership pressures.

Conduct Exit Interviews and Organizational Assessments	Structured exit interviews help organizations identify attrition factors and refine retention strategies based on executive feedback.
Enhance Board-Executive Collaboration	Strengthening governance structures and improving collaboration between executives and boards ensures executives receive adequate support.
Advocate for Nonprofit Leadership Policies	Organizations should engage in advocacy efforts to secure funding, policy changes, and structural support mechanisms that enhance nonprofit executive sustainability.
Reimagine Leadership Models	Exploring shared leadership structures, co-leadership models, and distributed leadership approaches can reduce the burden on a single executive leader.
Conclusion	Nonprofit organizations face an ongoing leadership crisis due to high executive attrition rates. The Hilda Eke Leadership Attrition Protection Model provides a comprehensive framework addressing key personal, organizational, and systemic challenges that contribute to executive turnover. By focusing on professional development, identity alignment, executive well-being, governance improvements, and stakeholder engagement, nonprofits can create a sustainable leadership pipeline, enhance retention, and ensure mission continuity.

Conclusion

Executive attrition is a critical concern in nonprofit organizations, affecting organizational stability and mission fulfillment. (Tebbe et al., 2017; Santora et al; 2015; Stewart, 2016; Kaplan, 2001). This literature review explores the various factors that contribute to executive attrition, highlighting the unique challenges executives face in their roles. While nonprofit work is mission-driven, it often places exceptional pressure on leaders (Vivian & Hormann, 2015) complicating retention efforts (Clerkin, et al., 2023).

The above research highlights work-life balance and stress as one of the primary pressures nonprofit executives face in their role. The blurred boundaries of nonprofit leadership, characterized by long hours of work, high emotional demands, and the constant juggling of personal and professional responsibilities create stress, and eventually burnout (Greenhaus & Beutell, 1985; Maslach & Leiter, 2016). The Attribution theory offers a framework for understanding personal factors that contribute to nonprofit executives' work-life balance and stress issues (Martinko, 2018).

Organizational culture and governance are also explored as other factors affecting executive attrition. The alignment or misalignment between an executive's personal values and the mission of the organization plays a critical role in executives' decision to stay or leave their roles (Kristoffersen, 2021). Understanding how the misalignment between executive values and role expectations impacts executives is crucial to role theory (Shukla et al., 2024). This underscores the importance of fostering collaborative governance systems aligned with organizational goals.

The relationship between executives, boards, and stakeholders is pivotal. However, communication gaps, conflicting priorities, and the external pressures of meeting stakeholder expectations often strain these relationships, contributing to turnover (Heimovics et al., 1993). Resource dependency examines the board-executive relationship that contributes to attrition and how executives interpret board and stakeholders' actions (Pferrer & Salancik, 1978; Tripathi, 2021). Literature highlights executives need to understand the relationship and dynamics between the dependence and dependency context so that they can exercise authority effectively while balancing competing stakeholders' demands (Carr, 2018).

Effective leadership in nonprofit organizations requires a thoughtful approach to understanding the factors that contribute to executive turnover. Nonprofits that focus on aligning, fostering transparent governance structure, promoting work-life balance, and offering professional development opportunities are essential in reducing turnover (Moore & Goodwin, 2013; Selden & Sowa, 2015). As nonprofits continue to face societal challenges, ensuring effective leadership will become even more important (Masoud & Basahal, 2023; Newman, 2024).

References

Abbasi, S. M., & Hollman, K. W. (2000). Turnover: The real bottom line. *Public Personnel Management*, 29, 333–42. https://doi.org/10.1177/009102600002900303

Ab Samad, N. H., & Ahmad, N. H. (2022). Addressing resource constraint issues: unpacking the strategies for sustainability of nonprofit organisations. *Asian-Pacific Management Accounting Journal*, 17(1), 37-63.

Abramson, L. Y., & Seligman, M. E., & Teasdale, J. D. (1978). Learned Helplessness In Humans: Critique and Reformulation. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology,* 87, 49-74. 10.1037/0021-843X.87.1.49.

Ajuwon, Olanike & Dagunduro, Adebukola. (2024). Strategic leadership and management within non-profit organizations: An in-depth review of practices contributing to sustainable impact. *International Journal of Frontline Research in Science and Technology*. 4. 001-017. 10.56355/ijfrst.2024.4.1.0049.

Allcorn, S. (2022). Micromanagement in the workplace. Organisational and Social Dynamics, 22, 83-98. 10.33212/osd.v22n1.2022.83.

Allison, M. (2002). Into the Fire: Boards and Executive Transitions. *Nonprofit Management & Leadership*, 12(4), 341–351. https://doi.org/10.1002/nml.12402

Alvarez, Z. (2017). Leaning In and Pushing Through: The Challenges and Strategies of African American Women Executives of Nonprofit Organizations in the New York Metropolitan Area.

Andrus, J. L., Withers, M. C., Courtright, S. H., & Boivie, S. (2019). Go your own way: Exploring the causes of top executive turnover. *Strategic Management Journal*, 40(7), 1151-1168.

Arora, V., Overholser, B., & Spector, N. (2022). What happens when leaders burnout? Nine ways to counter leadership burnout. *Journal of Hospital Medicine*, 18(1), 97-99.

Ash, B., Aykanian, A., Williams, J., & Mammah, R. (2024). A Conceptual Analysis of Social Justice Content in Social Work Program Mission Statements. Human Service Organizations: Management, Leadership & Governance, (just-accepted).

Azour, L., & McGuinness, G. (2023). From great resignation to great retention: orientation as a first step in engaging faculty well-being. *Academic Radiology*, *30*(10), 2350-2357.

Babb, T. (2023). The Resilient Leader: Surviving, Coping, and Thriving in Difficult Times. *The Department Chair,* 33(3), 22-24.

Bauld, R., Brough, P., & Timms, C. M. (2009). Working to live or living to work? The impact of time demands and preferred working hours on work and family outcomes. In *8th Industrial and Organisational Psychology Conference* (IOP) (p. 12).

Bell, J., Moyers, R., & Wolfred, T. (2006). Daring to Lead 2006: A National Study of Nonprofit Executive Leadership. Compass Point Nonprofit Services.

Bella, K. M. J. (2023). Creating boundaries to maintaining a healthy work-life Balance. *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research in Arts, Science and Technology*, *1*(3), 24-30

Biddle, B. J. (1986). Recent developments in role theory. *Annual Review of Sociology*, 12(1), 67–92. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.so.12.080186.000435

Bisht, N. S., & Singh, L. K. (2012). Understanding antecedents to attrition for employees with varying levels of experience in Indian software industry professionals. *Global Business & Management Research*, 4(1).

Boivie, S., Bednar, M. K., Aguilera, R. V., & Andrus, J. L. (2016). Are boards designed to fail? The implausibility of effective board monitoring. *Academy of Management Annals*, *10*(1), 319-407.

Bousalham, Y. (2022). Against Shared Values: "Disadherence" and "Gaps" as Fruitful Ingredients of Organizational Culture. In *Academy of Management Proceedings* (Vol. 2022, No. 1, p. 13179). Briarcliff Manor, NY 10510: Academy of Management.

Bronee, J. (2022). The Self-care Mindset: Rethinking how We Change and Grow, Harness Well-being, and Reclaim Work-life Quality. John Wiley & Sons.

Brown, J. (2021). Understanding nonprofit leadership turnover: Challenges and solutions. Nonprofit Quarterly.

Brown, W. A. & Yoshioka, C.F. (2003). Mission Attachment and Satisfaction as Factors in Employee Retention. *Nonprofit Management and Leadership*, 14(1), 5-18. 10.1002/nml.18.

Bullock, K. (2022). Mission drift and the effectiveness of resource dependence theory in an internally resource-constrained environment.

Bureau of Labor Statistics, U.S. Department of Labor, *The Economics Daily*, Nonprofits accounted for 12.8million jobs, 9.9 percent of private sector employment, in 2022 at https://www.bls.gov/opub/ted/2024/nonprofits-accounted-for-12-8-million-jobs-9-9-percent-of-private-sector-employment-in-2022.htm (*visited February 03, 2025*).

Cangemi, J. P. (2000). Leadership and micromanaging: what are the consequences? *IFE Psychologia: An International Journal,* 8(1), 212-218.

Carr, W. (2018). The exercise of authority in a dependent context. In *The Systems Psychodynamics of Organizations* (pp. 45-66). Routledge.

Carman, J. G., & Millesen, J. L. (2023). Using self-assessments to improve board performance and build nonprofit capacity. *Journal of Public and Nonprofit Affairs*, 9(2), 124-146.

Carter, D. A. (2016). What skills and competencies do executives of nonprofits need to succeed: An interpretive multiple case study. [Doctoral thesis]. University of St. Thomas.

Christle, D. (2019). The Influence of Mission Valence and Intrinsic Incentives on Employee Motivation. Walden Dissertations and Doctoral Studies.

Clerkin, R. M., Varkey, S., & Sudweeks, J. (2023). Five Nonprofit Leadership Challenges: A Proposed Typology of Common Issues that Nonprofit Leaders Face. *Journal of Nonprofit Education & Leadership*, 13(2).

Cornelius, M., Moyers, R., & Bell, J. (2011). *Daring to lead: A national Study of nonprofit executive leadership.* CompassPoint Nonprofit Services and the Meyer Foundation.

Cummings, T. G., & Worley, C. G. (2009). *Organization development and change.* South-Western Cengage Learning

Crossman, J. (2016). Alignment and misalignment in personal and organizational spiritual identities. *Identity,* 16(3), 154-168.

Crotts, J. C., Dickson, D. R., & Ford, R. C. (2005). Aligning organizational processes with mission: The case of service excellence. *Academy of Management Executive*, 19(3), 54- 68.

Department of the Treasury, Internal Revenue Service. (2023). Publication 5331: Rev. 7-2023 (Catalog No. 72046Q). https://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-pdf/p5331.pdf

Deery, M. (2008). Talent management, work-life balance and retention strategies. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management,* 20, 792-806. 10.1108/09596110810897619.

DeFrank, R. S., Konopaske, R., & Ivancevich, J. M. (2000). Executive travel stress: Perils of the road warrior. *Academy of Management Perspectives*, 14(2), 58-71.

Didericksen, J., Walters, J. E., & Wallis, D. (2024). Understanding the Dynamics of Board-Executive Director Relationships in Nonprofits: A Qualitative Study of Youth-Serving Nonprofits in Utah. *Administrative Sciences*, 14(10), 252.

Dieg, V. M. (2022). Racial Equity Lens in Nonprofits: Can mentorship help leadership development? (No. wvytc). Center for Open Science.

Dilg, L. (2024). Navigating Continuity: A Case Study on Nonprofit Leadership Transition. Journal of Nonprofit *Education & Leadership,* 14(2)

DiNapoli, T. (2019). Nonprofit organizations in New York State: Profile of employment and wages. Retrieved from https://osc.state.ny.us/reports/economic/nonprofits-in-nys-2019.pdf

Dohadwala, A. (2024). *The Role of Leadership in Successful Business Transformation*. *Forbes Technology Council*. Retrieved from https://www.forbes.com/councils/forbestechcouncil/2024/11/06/the-role-of-leadership-in-successful-business-transformation/

Domiter, M., & Marciszewska, A. (2018). Challenges for contemporary non-profi t organizations–theoretical deliberations. *Nauki o Zarządzaniu*, *23*(1), 20-26.

Drori, I., Sheaffer, Z., Weber, Y., & Landau, D. (2009). Misalignment as legacy of an industrial leader. *European Journal of International Management,* 3(1), 75-91.

Duffield, C., Roche, M., Blay, N., Thoms, D., & Stasa, H. (2011). The consequences of executive turnover. *Journal of Research in Nursing*, 16(6), 503-514.

Dush, L. (2017). Nonprofit collections of digital personal experience narratives: An exploratory study. *Journal of Business and Technical Communication,* 31(2), 188-221.

Dzhaneryan, S. & Gvozdeva, D. & Kuzminskaia, M. & Gabdulina, L.I. & Kim, A.E. (2024). Notions of success and its causes among men and women with different expressions of the motive for striving for success. *MATEC Web of Conferences*, 395. 10.1051/matecconf/202439501087.

Evans, C. A., Thomas, J., & MacDonnell, S. (2018). Interpersonal problems of the nonprofit workforce: Evaluating the wounded healer as the reason for high turnover. *Journal of Ideology,* 39(1), 2.

Fernandez, S. (2008). Examining the effects of leadership behavior on employee perceptions of performance and job satisfaction. *Public Performance & Management Review*, 32(2), 175-205. https://doi.org/10.2753/PMR1530-9576320201

Florah, O. M. (2017). The Effect of Clarity of Roles and Responsibilities of the Board on the Performance of Public Technical Vocational and Entreprenuership Training (TVET) Institutions in Nyanza Region, Kenya.

Foote, T. M. M. *Strategies for Developing Millennials and Generation Z into Future Nonprofit Leaders.* Order No. 29399008 ed. Walden University; 2022. https://marymountuniv.idm.oclc.org/login?url=https://www.proquest.com/dissertations-theses/strategies-developing-millennials-generation-z/docview/2730324850/se-2

Forgas, J., & Baumeister, R. (2019). The social Psychology of gullibility. Conspiracy Theories, Fake News and Irrational Beliefs. Routledge.

Freitas A. Z. (2022). The role of leadership in the organization. *International Research-Based Education Journal*, 4(2), 76-82. https://doi.org/10.17977/um043v4i2p76-82

Freeman, R. E. (2022). Excerpt from managing for stakeholders. In *Ethics of Data and Analytics* (pp. 212-216). Auerbach Publications.

Froelich, K., McKee, G., & Rathge, R. (2011). Succession planning in nonprofit organizations. Journal of Nonprofit Management, 10(1), 1–12.

Frydman, Jason. (2015). Role Theory and Executive Functioning: Constructing Cooperative Paradigms of Drama Therapy and Cognitive Neuropsychology. *The Arts in Psychotherapy*, 47. 10.1016/j.aip.2015.11.003.

Gai, S., Havrylyshyn, A., Hwang, S. H., Lee, M. K., Schepker, D. J., Shi, W., ... & Zyung, D. (2022). The Rise of Stakeholder Governance and Diversity, and Consequences on Executive and Board Careers. In *Academy of Management Proceedings* (Vol. 2022, No. 1, p. 10284). Briarcliff Manor, NY 10510: Academy of Management.

Geada, N. (2023). Enhancing Business Communications and Collaboration. In *Enhancing Business Communications and Collaboration Through Data Science Applications* (pp. 15-26). IGI Global.

Geib, N., & Boenigk, S. (2024). Nonprofit talent recruitment: An online experiment on new ways of working and leadership development opportunities. *Nonprofit Management and Leadership.*

Gerasimov, K., & Gerasimov, B. (2017). 1. Formation of professionalism of executives. *International Journal of Educational Management,* 31(1), 45-55. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJEM-02-2016-0044

Gibb, C. A. (1958). An interactional view of the emergence of leadership. *Australian Journal of Psychology*, 10(1), 101-110.

Gibelman, M. S., & Gelmen, M. (2002). On the departure of a chief executive officer: Scenarios and implications. *Administration in Social Work*, 26(2), 63–82.

Gibson, D. & McCann, K. (2012). Blame and Credit Attributions and Quality of Work Life: The Effect of Organizational Structure and Culture. In *Work and Quality of Life: Ethical Practices in Organizations* (pp. 307-324). Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands. 10.1007/978-94-007-4059-4_17.

Gill, M. (2015). Is executive turnover detrimental to organizational performance? *Nonprofit Management and Leadership*, 25(4), 405-421.

Godkin, L., & Allcorn, S. (2009). Dependent narcissism, organizational learning, and human resource development. *Human Resource Development Review*, 8(4), 484-505.

Gonzalez, Ana. (2016). Attribution Theory: Dimensions of Causality, Stability and Controllability According to Learners. *New Directions in Language Learning Psychology*, 209-232. 10.1007/978-3-319-23491-5_12

Greenhaus, J. H., & Beutell, N. J. (1985). Sources of Conflict between Work and Family Roles. *The Academy of Management Review*, *10*(1), 76–88. https://doi.org/10.2307/258214

Gupta, P. (1999). Concept of success among executives. *Vikalpa*, 24(2), 23-34.

Haruna, J. B. (2023). Stress and Burnout in the Workplace. *International Journal for Research in Applied Science & Engineering Technology (IJRASET), 11, X.* https://doi.org/10.22214/ijraset.2023.56088

Heider, F. (1958) The Psychology of Interpersonal Relations. Wiley.

Heimovics, Richard & Herman, Robert & Jurkiewicz, Carole. (1993). Executive Leadership and Resource Dependence in Nonprofit Organizations: A Frame Analysis. *Public Administration Review*, 53, 419-427. 10.2307/976342.

Hoffman, A. J. (1993). The importance of fit between individual values and organisational culture in the greening of industry. *Business Strategy and the Environment,* 2(4), 10-18.

Hollar, N., Kuchinka, D. G., & Feinberg, J. (2022). Professional Development Opportunities and Job Satisfaction: A Systematic Review of Research. *Journal of International Management Studies*, 22(1).

Huning, T. M., & Thomson, N. F. (2011). An empirical examination of the impact of performance attributions and job satisfaction on turnover intentions. *Journal of Organizational Culture, Communications and Conflict,* 15(1), 121.

Independent Sector. (2023). *Quarterly health of the U.S. nonprofit sector: December 2022 report*. Retrieved from https://independentsector.org/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/Quarterly-Health-Report-December-2022_Release-January-2023.pdf

Internal Revenue Service. (2024). Exemption requirements – 501 (c) (3) organizations. Retrieved from https://www.irs.gov/charities-non-profits/charitable-organizations/exemption-requirements-501c3-organizations

Issa, J., & Herman, R. D. (1986). Turnover Among Nonprofit Chief Executives: An initial investigation of self-reported causes and consequences. *Journal of Voluntary Action Research*, 15(3), 54-59.

Ivančević, S. V., Maričić, M. M., Ivanović, T. R., Ostojić, V. J. T., & Stošić, S. S. (2022). Burnout and coping strategies among future healthcare professionals: a structural equation modelling approach. *Vojnosanitetski Pregled,* 79(11).

Johnson, B. L. (2022). Pass the torch: Leadership development and succession planning in nonprofit organizations. *Journal of Philanthropy and Marketing*, 27(4), e1770.

Jönsson, J., & Huzzard, T. (2021). Responding to funding scarcity: governance challenges in Swedish and South African development partnerships. *Journal of Accounting & Organizational Change*, 17(1), 91-110.

Kabiri, S., & Hughes, W., & Schweber, L. (2014). Role conflict in project team dynamics. Proceedings 30th Annual Association of Researchers in Construction Management Conference, ARCOM 2014.

Kaplan, R. S. (2001). Strategic performance measurement and management in nonprofitorganizations. *Nonprofit Management and Leadership,* 11(3), 353–370. https://doi.org/10.1002/nml.11308

Kappal, R., & Mishra, D. K. (2023). The impact of executive isolation of CEO on CXOs attrition: a case study of a not-for-profit organization. *International Journal of Organizational Analysis*, 31(7), 2903-2924.

Kappal, R., & Mishra, D. K. (2024). Impact of executive isolation on leadership and learning culture: a study across chief executive officers and employees of technology enterprises in India. *The Learning Organization.*

Katz, H. (2021). The role of executive coaching in managing organizations. *Human Service Organizations: Management, Leadership & Governance*, *45*(3), 177-183.

Kay, D. (2008). The Economic Significance of the Not-for-Profit Sector.

Kelley, H.H. (1973) The Process of Causal Attribution. American Psychologist, 28, 107-128.

Khan, A. N., Mehmood, K., Le, J., & Khan, N. A. (2023). Visionary leadership and leaders' burnout: A weekly diary analysis. Asia Pacific Journal of Management, 41(3), 1571-1600.

Kahn, R. L., Wolfe, D. M., Quinn, R. P., Snoek, J. D., & Rosenthal, R. A. (1964). *Organizational Stress: Studies in Role Conflict and Ambiguity*. Wiley.

Korotov, K. (2021). Executives and career shocks: observations from coaching practice. *Career Development International,* 26(4), 582-595.

Krings, B. J., Nierling, L., & Pedaci, M. (2010). Out of control: changes in working-time patterns and strategies for work-life balance in Europe. *Work Organisation, Labour and Globalisation*, 4(1), 136-159.

Kristoffersen, M. (2021). Does professional identity play a critical role in the choice to remain in the nursing profession?. Nursing Open, 8(4), 1928-1936.

LaRock, Dan. (2023). How to improve nonprofit worker wellbeing and mental health. *Board & Administrator for Administrators Only*. 39. 1-4. 10.1002/ban.31522.

Landles-Cobb, L., Kramer, K., & Milway, K. S. (2015). The nonprofit leadership development deficit. Sanford Social Innovation Review.

Larrobino, J. D. (2006). Turnover in the advancement profession. International Journal of Educational Advancement, 6, 141-169.

Lawal, Olanrewaju & Shaniyi, Ireoluwatomiwa & Jatta, Ousainou. (2024). Organizational culture as social control mechanism. *International Journal of Science and Research Archive* 12, 1790-1796. 10.30574/ijsra.2024.12.2.1453.

Le, J., Springer, D. W., & Garden, C. (2022). Preparing the Next generation of Nonprofit and Community Leaders: A pedagogical Framework. In *Preparing Leaders of Nonprofit Organizations* (pp. 158-173). Routledge.

Lee, Q. Y., Townsend, K., Troth, A., & Loudoun, R. (2019). Using role theory to understand and solve employment relations and human resources problems. In *Elgar Introduction to Theories of Human Resources and Employment Relations* (pp. 280-294). Edward Elgar Publishing.

LeRoux, K., & Langer, J. (2016). What nonprofit executives want and what they get from board members. *Nonprofit Management and Leadership*, *27*(2), 147-164.

Lewis, P., & Roberts, M. (2018). Retention challenges in nonprofit leadership: A multi-level analysis. *Leadership Studies Journal*, 19(2), 59-72.

Lewis, L. (2022). Communicating organizational change to nonprofit stakeholders. In *The Routledge Handbook of Nonprofit Communication* (pp. 133-141). Routledge.

Lott, Y., & Wöhrmann, A. (2022). Spillover and crossover effects of working time demands on work-life balance satisfaction among dual-earner couples: the mediating role of work-family conflict. *Current Psychology* (New Brunswick, N.J.), 1–17. Advance online publication. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12144-022-03850-0

Malik, N. (2023). Organizations Should Maintain Employee's Work-Life Balance. *Journal of Economics, Finance and Management Studies*. https://api. semanticscholar. org/CorpusID, 261012371.

Maki, Z. E. Y., Hassan, T. H., Helal, M. Y., & Saleh, M. I. (2023). Sustainability of Leisure Tourism Events from a Destination Social Responsibility Perspective: Do Attribution Theory Dimensions Matter? *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 20(6), 4847. https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph20064847

Manusov, V. (2017). Attribution theory: Who's at fault in families?. In *Engaging Theories in Family Communication* (pp. 51-61). Routledge.

Mansour, L. & Spatariu, E. & Gheorghiu, G. (2024). Organizational Performance and Corporate Governance from the Inside Out. Ovidius University Annals. *Economic Sciences Series*, 23, 501-510. 10.61801/OUAESS.2023.2.60.

Marecki, Łukasz. (2024). Impact of work-life balance on employee productivity and well-being. *Journal of Management and Financial Sciences,* (50). https://doi.org/10.33119/JMFS.2023.50.9

Martinko, M. J. (2018). The nature and function of attribution theory within the organizational sciences. In *Attribution Theory* (pp. 7-14). Routledge.

Maslach, C., & Leiter, M. P. (2016). Understanding the burnout experience: Recent research and its implications for psychiatry. *World Psychiatry*, 15(2), 103–111. https://doi.org/10.1002/wps.20311

Masoud, R. Y., & Basahal, A. S. (2023). Leadership competencies in non-profit organizations: Insights from qualitative research. *Journal of Human Resource and Sustainability Studies*, 11(2), 255-271.

Mathew, N., Liu, C. G., & Khalil, H. (2024). Turnover factors and retention strategies for chief executive officers in Australian hospitals. *Australian Health Review*, *48*(5), 546-555.

McAuley, E. Duncan, T. E. & Russell, D. W. (1992) Measuring causal attributions: The revised causal dimension scale (CDSII). *Personality & Social Psychology Bulletin*, 18, 566 - 573.

McEvoy, A. (2022). Overstressed and Understudied: An Examination of Stress and Workplace Leaders (Doctoral dissertation, Carleton University).

McMullin, C., & Raggo, P. (2020). Leadership and Governance in Times of Crisis: A Balancing Act for Nonprofit Boards. *Nonprofit and Sector Quarterly*, 49(6), 1182-1190. https://doi-org.marymountuniv.idm.oclc.org/10.1177/0899764020964582, R. (Ed.). (2020). *The handbook of board governance: A comprehensive guide for public, private, and not-for-profit board members*. John Wiley & Sons.

Mead, G. H. (1934). Mind, Self, and Society: From the Standpoint of a Social Behaviorist. University of Chicago Press.

Mehdi, A., Raju, R.M., & Mukherji, A. (2012). Abusive Supervision and Employee Attrition: A Study of Executives in the Indian High Technology Sector. In *Competition Forum* 10(2), 42. American Society for Competitiveness.

Mensik Kennedy, J. (2024). Lived experience. *American Nurse Journal*, 19(3), 16-16. doi:10.51256/anj032416. https://www.myamericannurse.com/lived-experience/

Mitchell, G. E., Nerothin, P. H., Pontes, M. B., Schmit, H. P., & Walsh, C. (2021). Is Governance Aligned with Rhetoric? Exploring the Board Composition of Leading Transnational NGOs. *Journal of Public and Nonprofit Affairs.*

Molk, M. & Sokol, D. D. (2021). The Challenges of Nonprofit Governance. Boston College Law Review, Forthcoming, University of Florida Levin College of Law Research Paper No. 20-45, http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3668951

Molina Rodríguez-Navas, P., Medranda Morales, N., & Muñoz Lalinde, J. (2021). Transparency for participation through the communication approach. *ISPRS International Journal of Geo-Information,* 10(9), 586.

Moore, J. R., & Goodwin, D. (2013). Reducing Voluntary Turnover Through Improving Employee Self-Awareness, Creating Transparent Organizational Cultures, and Increasing Career Development. In *Driving the Economy through Innovation and Entrepreneurship: Emerging Agenda for Technology Management* (pp. 389-403). Springer India.

Muscat, A. (2024). Burning Out: How the Nonprofit-Industrial Complex Infiltrates Our Organizations. [Doctoral Dissertation]. Seattle University.

Nanus, B., & Dobbs, S. M. (1999). Leaders who make a difference: Essential strategies for meeting the nonprofit challenge.

Nasution, A. Suhairi, S. & Nurbaiti, N. (2024). The Influence of Training and Career Development on Employee Retention Mediated by Job Satisfaction. *MEC-J Management and Economics Journal,* 8, 203-224. 10.18860/mec-j.v8i2.28494.

National Council of Nonprofits. (2023). Nonprofit Workforce Survey Results. Retrieved 3, February, 2025, from https://www.councilofnonprofits.org/files/media/documents/2023/2023-nonprofit-workforce-survey-results.pdf?utm_source=

Nedelko, Z., & Brzozowski, M. (Eds.). (2017). Exploring the influence of personal values and cultures in the workplace. IGi Global.

Newman, M. (2024). Effective Management of Nonprofit Organizations: Leading Relationships with Stakeholders. Taylor & Francis.

N'gbala, A., & Hilton, D. (2023). Causal Attribution. In *Oxford Research Encyclopedia of Psychology.* https://doi.org/10.1093/acrefore/9780190236557.013.238

Olson, H. A., Johnson, K. T., Nishith, S., Frosch, I. R., Gabrieli, J. D., & D'Mello, A. M. (2023). Personalized Neuroimaging Reveals the Impact of Children's Interests on Language Processing in the Brain. *bioRxiv*, 2023-03.

Otte, B. (2024). Recruiting for the hybrid generation. Tips for creating a successful business landscape through mentorship programs. *Strategic HR Review*, *23*(2), 55-58.

Palumbo, R., Petrolo, D., & Manesh, M. F. (2022). Stressed at work and distressed out of work: Unveiling the implications of time-related work stress on work climate in the nonprofit sector. *Journal of General Management,* 03063070221140729.

Parsons, T. (1951). *The Social System.* Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Peters, I., Kemper, N. F., Schmiedek, F., & Habermas, T. (2023). Individual differences in revising the life story—Personality and event characteristics influence change in the autobiographical meaning of life events. *Journal of Personality,* 91(5), 1207-1222.

Petrescu, C. (2012). Strategic leadership and management in nonprofit organizations. *Journal of Nonprofit Education and Leadership*, *2*(2), 97-99.

Petrovits, C., & Yetman, M. H. (2023). Governance of nonprofit organizations. In *Research Handbook on Nonprofit Accounting* (pp. 192-213). Edward Elgar Publishing.

Pfeffer, J., & Salancik, G. R. (1978). *The external control.* New York.

Pfeffer, J., & Salancik, G. (2015). External control of organizations—Resource dependence perspective. In *Organizational Behavior* 2 (pp. 355-370). Routledge.

Phillips-Wren, G., & Adya, M. (2020). Decision making under stress: The role of information overload, time pressure, complexity, and uncertainty. *Journal of Decision Systems,* 29(sup1), 213-225.

Pierce, S. V. (2022). The Third Sector—Nonprofit Organizations. In *Business, Society and Global Governance* (pp. 253-278). Routledge.

Plaisance, G. (2023). Which stakeholder matters: overall performance and contingency in nonprofit organizations. *International Studies of Management & Organization*, 53(3), 125-147.

Praningrum, P., Suryosukmono, G., Nurhasanah, N., & Ardik, A. (2023). The Effect of Organizational Climate and Person-Organization Fit on Organizational Commitment: Mediating Role of Job Satisfaction. *Frontiers in Business and Economics*, 2, 164-175. 10.56225/finbe.v2i3.294.

Rajpurohit, Shinjan. (2024). Study on Turnover and Retention Strategies Identifying Causes and Implementing Solutions. *International Journal of Scientific Research in Engineering and Management*, 08, 1-5. 10.55041/IJSREM35815.

Rampersad, Ph. D, H., Hussain, MBA, S., Rampersad, H., & Hussain, S. (2014). Alignment with Your Organization. Authentic Governance: Aligning Personal Governance with Corporate Governance, 131-142.

Rhine, A., & Pension, J. (2022). Board Governance in the Arts. In *Business Issues in the Arts* (pp. 59-81). Routledge.

Riforgiate, S. E., & Kramer, M. W. (2021). The Nonprofit Assimilation Process and Work-Life Balance. *Sustainability,* 13(11), 5993. https://doi.org/10.3390/su13115993

Robichau, R., Sandberg, B. & Russo, A. (2024). Beyond "Psychic Income": An Exploration of Interventions to Address Work-Life Imbalances, Burnout, and Precarity in Contemporary Nonprofit Work. *Nonprofit Policy Forum,* 15(2), 139-152. https://doi-org.marymountuniv.idm.oclc.org/10.1515/npf-2023-0001

Russell, D. W. (1982). The Causal Dimension Scale: A measure of how individuals perceive causes. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology,* 42(6), 1137–1145. https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.42.6.1137

Russell, A. & Walk, M. & Handy, F. (2020). Nonprofit Human Resource Management. In *The Routledge Companion to Nonprofit Management* (pp. 263-277). Routledge. 10.4324/9781315181011-21.

Salalila, L. T. (2024). An Evidence-Based Approach for Decreasing Burnout in Health Care Workers.

Salamon, L. M. (2012). *The State of Nonprofit America* (2nd ed.). Brookings Institution Press.

Salamon, L. M. (2018). Nonprofits: America's third largest workforce. *Nonprofit Employment Bulletin*, 46, 1-9.

Sanders, K. (2024). Attribution theory. In *A Guide to Key Theories for Human Resource Management Research (*pp. 44-51). Edward Elgar Publishing.

Santora, J. C., & Sarros, J. C. (1996). Executive leadership: Responding to change. *Journal of Leadership Studies,* 3(4), 61-67.

Santora, J. C., Sarros, J. C., Caulfield, V. A., & Seaton, W. J. (2009). Nonprofit Executive Succession: A Preliminary Model. In *Australian and New Zealand Academy of Management Conference* 2009 (pp. 1-21). Promaco Conventions Pty Ltd.

Santora, J. C., Sarros, J. C., & Esposito, M. (2015). Nonprofit executive succession planning and organizational sustainability: A preliminary study. *Leadership & Organization Development Journal*, 36(4), 362-376. https://doi.org/10.1108/LODJ-10-2013-0139

Schwartz, T., & McCarthy, C. (2007). Manage your energy, not your time. *Harvard Business Review*, 85(10), 63.

Selden, S. C., & Sowa, J. E. (2015). Voluntary turnover in nonprofit human service organizations: The impact of high performance work practices. *Human Service Organizations: Management, Leadership & Governance*, 39(3), 182-207.

Shah, J., & Kundi, G.M. (2023). Empirical Results for Investigating the Impact of Mission Attachment on the Employees' Turnover Intentions. *Open Access Organization and Management Review*.

Shammine, M. G. L. (2023). A Study on Work Life Balance among Working Women with Special Reference to Coimbatore District. *Valley International Journal Digital Library*, 1490-1494.

Sheridan, K. (2012). How to attract and retain top talent to create an engaged, productive workforce: Building a magnetic culture. McGraw-Hill.

Shields, J. (1999). Transforming organizations, methods for accelerating culture change processes. *Information Knowledge Systems Management,* 1(2), 105–115.

Shier, M. L., & Handy, F. (2020). Leadership in nonprofits: Social innovations and blurring boundaries. *Voluntas: International Journal of Voluntary and Nonprofit Organizations*, *31*(2), 333-344.

Shishkova, V. (2024). Effective treatment of stress and anxiety symptoms in patients with chronic diseases. *Meditsinskiy Sovet = Medical Council*. 178-184. 10.21518/ms2024-100.

Shukla, J., Stein, C., Bush, J. T., & Janardhanan, N.S. (2024) "Should I do this? Incongruence in the face of conflicting moral and role expectations." *Human Resource Management Review*, 34(2), 101010. https://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S1053482223000633.

Silva, A. J., & Rodrigues, R. (2024). Affective mechanisms linking role ambiguity to employee turnover. *International Journal of Organizational Analysis*, 32(11), 1-18.

Singh, S. (2013). Work-life balance: A literature review. Global *Journal of Commerce & Management Perspective,* 2(3), 84-91.

Singh, S., Martins, A., & Tefera, O. (2022). Nonprofit organisational resilience: Proposing a conceptual adaptive capacity framework. *Acta Commercii*, 22(1), 1-13.

Smith, R., & Tulles, D. (2020). Leadership challenges in nonprofit organizations: Financial constraints and turnover. *Leadership Studies Journal,* 15(2), 35-49.

Steimel, S. (2024). Book Review: Understanding Nonprofit Work: A Communication Perspective. Journal of *Public and Nonprofit Affairs*, 10(1).

Stewart, A. J. (2016). Exploring nonprofit executive turnover. *Nonprofit Management and Leadership*, 27(1), 43–58. https://doi.org/10.1002/nml.21225

Stewart, A. J., Adams T.H., McMillian, D., & Burns, J. (2021). No room for failure: Investigating board leadership in nonprofit executive transitions. *Nonprofit Management and Leadership,* 31(3), 525-545.

Stewart, A. J., & Diebold, J. (2017). Turnover at the top: Investigating performance-turnover sensitivity among nonprofit organizations. *Public Performance & Management Review*, *40*(4), 741-764.

Stirratt, D. A. (2019). Nonprofit Crossover Leadership: A Phenomenological Study of Nonprofit Executives from For-Profit Backgrounds.

Sulakatko, S. (2024, June). Integrating Qualitative Content and Narrative Analysis: A Five-Step Approach. In *Proceedings of the 23rd European Conference on Research Methodology for Business and Management Studies* (Vol. 23, No. 1, pp. 217-225). Academic Conferences and publishing limited.

Swetnam, T. M. (2004). Application of role theory to nonprofit organization executives: A case study (Order No. 3144618). [Doctoral dissertation]. ProQuest Dissertations & Theses Global. (305059360).

Szabo, C. (2010). The not-for-profit Chief Executive: An insider view. [Doctoral dissertation]. Open Access Te Herenga Waka-Victoria University of Wellington.

Taube, M. E., Carlotto, M. S., Gondim, S. M. G., & Carvalho, C. (2024). Burnout Syndrome and Emotional Labor in Leaders and Subordinates: A Dyad Analysis. *Social Sciences*, 13(4), 211.

Tebbe, D., Stewart, A. J., Hughes, M. B., & Adams, T. (2017). Executive succession: Closing the gap between ideals and practice. *The Journal of Nonprofit Education and Leadership*, *7*(4).

Thompson, A. & O'Sullivan, L. (2017). Understanding Variations in Judgments of Infidelity: An Application of Attribution Theory. *Basic and Applied Social Psychology*. 10.1080/01973533.2017.1350578.

Thomson, M. F., & Martinko, M. J. (2004). Social Attributional Style. Attribution Theory in the Organizational Sciences: Theoretical and Empirical Contributions, 173.

Tierney, T. J. (2006). The nonprofit sector's leadership deficit. *The Bridgespan Group*, 1-36.

Tomar, A., & Singh, A. P. (2023). Unraveling the Burnout-Work-Life Balance Nexus: A Secondary Data Analysis.

Tripathi, N. (2021). Reverse the lens, set focus on the followers: a theoretical framework of resource dependence, upward influence, and leadership. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 12, 699340.

Tschirhart, M., & Bielefeld, W. (2012). *Managing nonprofit organizations*. John Wiley & Sons.

Van Wart, M. (2003). Public-sector leadership theory: An assessment. *Public Administration Review*, 63(2), 214-228. https://doi.org/10.1111/1540-6210.00281

Vieyra-Reyes, P., Bernal-Garcia, M. P., & Trujillo-Condes, V. E. (2022). Leadership, a way of life that should be teached from the beginning of school education. *ECORFAN Journal Colombia*, 8(14), 8-17.

Vincent, J. (2024). A study in the Influence of Workplace Culture on Employee Satisfaction and Retention. *International Scientific Journal of Engineering and Management*, 3, 1-9. 10.55041/ISJEM01864.

Vivian, P., & Hormann, S. (2015). Persistent traumatization in nonprofit organizations.

Vrânceanu, C. A., & Irina, L. E. C. A. (2015). A look at cultural barriers. *Cross-Cultural Management Journal.* 17(1).

Walker, A., Machold, S., & Ahmed, P. K. (2015). Diversity and conflict in boards of directors: An exploratory study of personality traits. *International Studies of Management & Organization*, 45(1), 25-42.

Wanza, S. F. (2024). Leadership in Social Service Non-Profit Organizations: An Interpretive Phenomenological Analysis of Executive Leadership High Attrition Levels and Proposals for Change (Order No. 30994359). ProQuest Dissertations & Theses Global. (2937563692).

Watrous, K. M., Huffman, A. H., & Pritchard, R. D. (2006). When coworkers and managers quit: The effects of turnover and shared values on performance. *Journal of Business and Psychology*, 21(1), 103–126. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10869-005-9021-2

Wax, D. M. (2023). A Woman's Place Is in the Lead: A Narrative Research Study Exploring Nonprofit Women Leaders' Experiences in Getting to the Corner Office. [Doctoral dissertation, Northeastern University].

Weiner, B. (1974) (ed.) *Achievement Motivation and Attribution Theory.* General Learning Press

Weiner, B. (2019). My journey to the attribution fields. In *Advances in Motivation Science* 6, 185-211. Elsevier.

Weiner, W. F. (2009). Establishing a culture of assessment. *Academe*, *95*(4), 28-32.

Westby, C. E., Chen, K. M., Lee, J. P., & Wong, A. M. Y. (2023). Topic and Content of Personal Narratives of Children from Three East Asian Cultures and Three English-Speaking Cultures: A Collaborative Qualitative Analysis. *Folia Phoniatrica et Logopaedica*, 75(6), 431-446.

Winkler, I. (2010). Role Theory of Leadership. *Contributions to Management Science*. 10.1007/978-3-7908-2158-1_10.

Winkler, I., & Winkler, I. (2009). Attribution theory in leadership research. Contemporary Leadership Theories: Enhancing the Understanding of the Complexity, Subjectivity and Dynamic of Leadership, 9-22.

Wisdom, V. L. (2007). Understanding the demands and constraints of department heads in higher education based on the perceptions of deans, faculty, and department heads. University of Missouri-Columbia.

Wood, M. T. (1970). Some determinants and consequences of power distribution in decision-making groups. University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

Yadav, N. & Tanwar, S. (2024). Exploring the Enablers of Organisational Inclusion: An Interpretive Structural Modelling Approach. *IMIB Journal of Innovation and Management*. 10.1177/ijim.241245850.

Young, D., & Searing, E. (2022). Introduction to resilience and the management of nonprofit organizations. In *Resilience and the Management of Nonprofit Organizations* (pp. 1-14). Edward Elgar Publishing.

Young, M. V. (2023). Nonprofit Work is Killin'Me: Mitigating Chronic Stress and Vicarious Trauma in Social Service Organizations. McFarland.

Zhai, R. L., Watson, J., Gilchrist, D., & Newby, R. (2017). Non-profit vulnerability: An exploratory study. *Financial Accountability & Management*, 33(4), 373-390.

Zhang, Q., Li, J., & Song, Q. (2018). An Analysis of Relative Structure on Causes of Executive Turnover. In *Third International Conference on Economic and Business Management* (FEBM 2018) (pp. 374-377). Atlantis Press.

Zheng, J. J., & Jin, S. H. (2009). A Commentary on the Research of Attribution Theory in Leadership. *Advances in Psychological Science,* 17(02), 432.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15188666

Analyzing Police Deadly Use of Force: A Statistical Case Study on Officer-Involved Shooting in California

Hieu PHAN[1], Cameron SPELLMAN[2]

[1]PhD, Morningside University, United States, phanj@morningside.edu
[2]Morningside University, United States, cts002@morningside.edu

Abstract: This statistical case study described factors contributing to officers' controversies in using deadly force. The use of force is justified to preserve human life. Officers may use deadly force only that is objectively reasonable to effectively gain control of an incident while protecting the safety of the officer and others. This case study examines police officers' use of deadly force in California. It provides findings from an analysis and systematic review of the police use of deadly force statistics between 2018-2023. The study aims to investigate the number of incidents in California and compile police-civilian deadly force encounters. The data were collected from the California Attorney General's Office, the Los Angeles County District Attorney's Office, and the California Police Scorecard. The investigators attempt to identify the impact factors, how departments and officers can minimize the liability placed on them, and the risk to the officer's safety during a violent encounter. The study recommends that states not limit access to their existing deadly force databases and their implications for use-of-force research. Transparency would provide a better understanding of the number of times officers discharge their firearms and minimize the impact of other limitations that characterize current deadly force databases.

Keywords: police use of force, lethal force, officer shooting, deadly force, police shootings, demographics, excessive force, violence, order maintenance policing, police use of violence, police killings, use of force, police-civilian shooting, police-related shootings, emotional intelligence

Introduction

The use of deadly force by police officers remains one of the most debated and pressing topics in contemporary culture, particularly in the United States. California, with its diverse population and one of the most powerful police forces in the nation, becomes an important focus for examining the nature of officer-involved shootings. This study aims to provide a statistical analysis of officer-involved shootings in California and specifically address how race, lethal force, and emotional and psychological factors impact officers and civilians. Racism has always been central to discussions about policing, often in the context of uncovering institutional injustice and policing bias.

Analyzing the racial profile of officer-involved shootings may reveal trends that indicate an unequal distribution of lethal force across communities. Beyond race, officers' and civilians' emotional and psychological responses during these life-changing moments play a crucial role in determining outcomes. Stress, fear, and split-second decision-making often dictate whether situations escalate to the use of deadly force.

Psychological processes such as implicit bias, threat perception, and emotional regulation may contribute to these outcomes.

This case study integrates statistical patterns with emotional and psychological aspects to present a holistic view of officer-involved shootings in California. By providing data-driven insights, the study seeks to inform efforts that promote accountability, fairness, and safer relationships between law enforcement and the communities they serve.

Literature Review

Analyzing the Use of Deadly Force and Race

Police officers have a moral and legal obligation to enforce laws and protect communities. In some situations, officers must use deadly force by discharging their firearms. Officer-involved shootings (OIS) occur under a variety of circumstances and often involve what Fyfe (1989) refers to as "split-second syndrome," meaning that officers frequently make deadly force decisions within seconds and based on limited information. While police use of force is not a new phenomenon, OIS and officer accuracy remain critical topics in contemporary policing, contributing to two ongoing national conversations. The first centers on what some scholars describe as the "legitimacy crisis" in policing (Cook, 2015). With the near-universal presence of cell phone cameras, police officers' actions are under constant scrutiny. High-profile cases of questionable OIS, such as those involving Breonna Taylor and Jordan Edwards, along with numerous instances of misconduct, have raised serious concerns regarding the legitimacy of policing practices.

Although the use of deadly force is a crucial aspect of an officer's job, it can have devastating consequences, particularly when it is unwarranted. Once a bullet is fired, it cannot be taken back: "When police officers fire their guns, the immediate consequences of their decisions are realized at a rate of 750 feet per second and are beyond reversal by any level of official review" (Fyfe, 1988, p. 165). This reality underscores the necessity of extensive firearms training for officers, particularly recruits (Walker & Katz, 2013). Society expects officers to be both accurate and accountable for every round they fire. Therefore, studying the factors that influence shooting accuracy can enhance understanding and contribute to more effective policies and training programs to improve officer performance in deadly force situations.

Recent studies have shifted analytical focus toward the predictors of police use of deadly force during police-suspect interactions, with race and ethnicity emerging as the most significant predictors. Mesic et al. (2018, as cited in Oramas, Terrill, & Foster, 2022) found that a 10-point increase in the overall state racism index (i.e., segregation, economic disparity, employment disparity, incarceration gap, and educational attainment gap) increased the Black-White disparity ratio of police shootings of unarmed civilians by 24%, with racial segregation alone increasing the disparity by 67%. These findings highlight how systemic racism in policing is perpetuated, particularly in racially segregated areas of the United States. Further research should examine the correlation between economic disenfranchisement, employment disparity, and educational attainment—independent of race—to determine the potential economic effects on police use of deadly force.

Contrary to the assumption that racial bias always leads to increased use of deadly force against Black civilians, some studies suggest otherwise. Research indicates that police officers are actually less likely to shoot unarmed or armed Black civilians than White civilians (Fryer, 2016; James et al., 2013; James et al., 2016; Wheeler et al., 2018; Worrall et al., 2018). For example, using OIS data from the Dallas Police

Department (2003–2016), Wheeler et al. (2018) found that Black civilians were 45% less likely to be shot than similarly situated White civilians. Additionally, studies have shown that officers take significantly more time (0.20–1.34 seconds) to shoot armed Black civilians than armed White civilians in video simulations of "shoot-don't-shoot" decision-making scenarios (James et al., 2013; James et al., 2016). Furthermore, Johnson et al. (2018) found that providing officers with civilian race information during a simulation experiment reduced racial biases in decisions to shoot.

Authorization of Deadly Force

Under the Constitution, police officers are legally permitted to use lethal force under two circumstances: when they have probable cause to believe a suspect poses an imminent threat of serious bodily harm and when a dangerous suspect of a crime involving the infliction of serious physical injury is attempting to flee. In *Tennessee v. Garner* (1985), the Supreme Court held that the Fourth Amendment prohibits the use of deadly force against a non-violent, unarmed fleeing felon. However, the Court noted that if the suspect is threatening the officer or if there is probable cause to believe the suspect committed a violent crime, the use of deadly force may be justifiable to effect an arrest or prevent the suspect from escaping.

A significant challenge in researching officer-involved shootings is the lack of high-quality data on these incidents (Alpert, 2016; Klinger, 2012a, 2012b). Depending on the nature and scope of this study, prior research utilized a variety of data sources, including web-based, crowd-sourced databases, national-level datasets, and official law enforcement records. This study identifies police use of lethal force using official records from law enforcement agencies, specifically the California Department of Justice (CDOJ) and the FBI's Supplementary Homicide Reports (SHR). The inclusion of national-level data helps mitigate sample bias and provides the large-scale sample sizes necessary for multilevel analysis, which is particularly important given that officer-involved deaths are relatively rare events.

The SHR is currently the only data source that provides key demographic information about both officers and civilians involved in fatal encounters. In contrast, the crowd-sourced Fatal Encounters database does not report officer characteristics and has high levels of missing data for civilian race in earlier years. However, research indicates that SHR data is highly correlated with survey data from large cities ($r >$ 0.95), making it a reliable source for understanding patterns in officer-involved shootings (Loftin et al., 2003; Sherman & Cohn, 1986).

Emotional/Psychological Responsiveness

The ability of police officers to regulate their emotions and maintain psychological resilience plays a crucial role in their decision-making processes during high-stress situations, which may lead to deadly outcomes. According to Chauhan and Joshi (2013), constables with higher emotional intelligence (EI) demonstrate better psychological well-being, allowing them to manage stress effectively and resolve conflicts through emotional regulation. However, head constables show a weaker correlation between EI and job performance, suggesting that experience and job responsibilities influence how emotional intelligence is applied in policing. A lack of emotional control heightens stress responses, impairs decision-making abilities, and increases the likelihood of officers using excessive or lethal force.

Singer (2024) emphasizes that stress-resiliency training helps law enforcement officers maintain emotional control, whereas those without such training are more likely to react impulsively and resort to coercive tactics. Stress-resiliency programs enhance officers' ability to navigate high-pressure situations while maintaining composure and making sound decisions. Incorporating EI and psychological resilience training into law enforcement education could equip agencies and officers with effective coping strategies, reducing impulsive behaviors and fostering stronger community relationships. By prioritizing officers' emotional and psychological well-being, law enforcement agencies can mitigate the risk of excessive force and promote fair, effective policing.

Police Perception and Trust

Research conducted by Najdowski, Bottoms, and Goff (2015) and Trinkner, Kerrison, and Goff (2019) reveals vital information about the impact of stereotype threat during police interactions and its contribution to the use of force, including deadly force. Najdowski et al. The research by Najdowski et al. (2015) shows that Black individuals, especially Black men, expect the police to mistreat them because of societal stereotypes that connect Blackness with criminal behavior. The stereotype threat results in heightened anxiety and behavioral shifts, which officers may misread as suspicious behavior, which can escalate interactions to deadly force. Similarly, Trinkner et al.

Research by Trinkner et al. (2019) shows that police officers who recognize the "racist cop" stereotype confront stereotype threat, which damages their self-legitimacy and drives them to use more coercive force. When officers perceive their authority being questioned, they may react with increased aggression, increasing the chance of employing excessive or deadly force. The research demonstrates that ingrained biases and fears present in police and citizen interactions lead to heightened risks of violence and fatal outcomes between both parties.

Data and Methodology

Sampling/Demographic

Researchers investigated fatal police encounter deaths among civilians by studying demographic variables, including race and age, along with information about whether individuals possessed weapons. Official law enforcement reports combined with civilian complaints provide a balanced data representation. The analysis provides essential information for policy discussions to decrease unnecessary deadly force and enhance law enforcement accountability.

Presentation of Statistics

This study's statistical analysis forms the basis for examining patterns and disparities as well as trends in officer-involved shootings across California. Data visualizations integrated into this research provide an objective depiction of deadly force incidents, clearly demonstrating their extent and effects. This section demonstrates the connection between the presented statistics and the research goals while enabling discussions surrounding law enforcement methods and accountability reforms.

The collected data reveals patterns in deadly force usage frequency alongside racial demographics of affected persons and force deployment circumstances with temporal trends. The study analyzes statistics to identify factors leading to deadly force usage while exploring potential policy changes and training modifications to reduce unnecessary deaths.

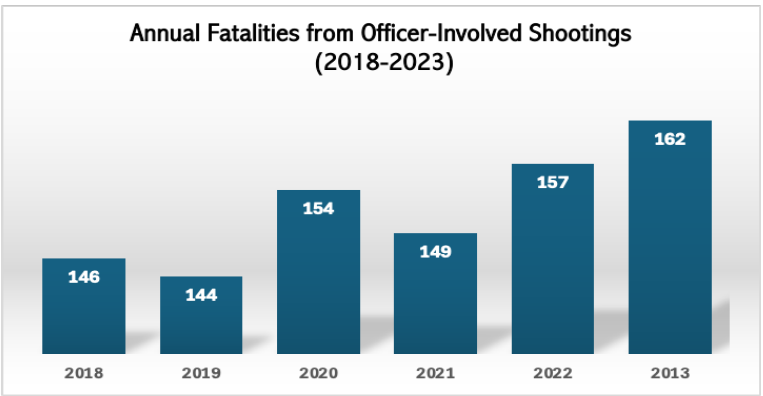

Figure 1. Annual Fatalities from Officer-Involved Shootings

Source: California Department of Justice, Use of Force Incident Reports (2018-2023

Notes: A bar graph will effectively illustrate the yearly trend of fatalities from officer-involved shootings, showing increases or decreases over time.

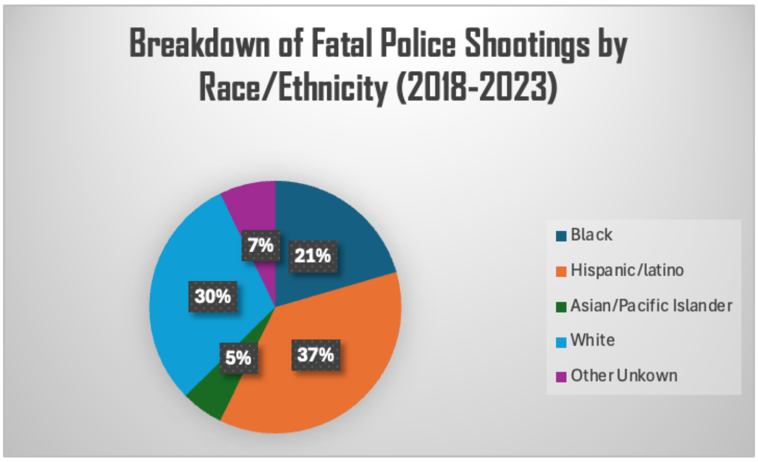

Figure 2. Fatal Police Shootings by Race/Ethnicity

Source: California Police Scorecard (2023)

Notes: A pie chart visually represents the racial/ethnic disparities in fatal police shootings, showing proportions of each group.

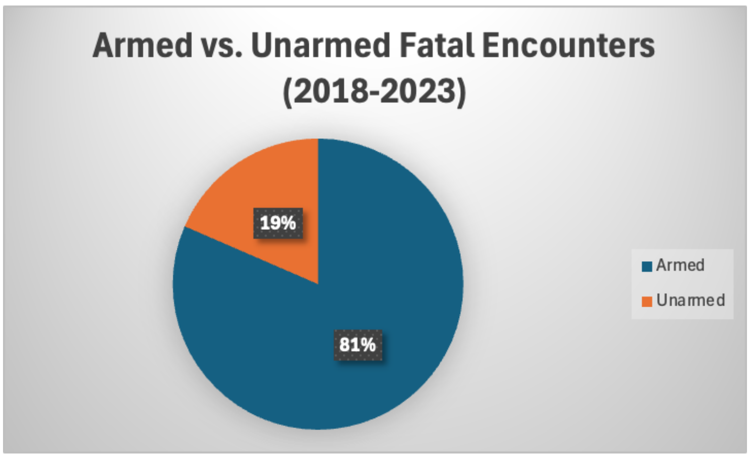

Figure 3. Armed vs. Unarmed Fatal Encounters

Source: California Department of Justice, Officer-Involved Shooting Reports (2023)

Notes: A pie chart can emphasize the proportion of armed vs. unarmed fatalities, while a bar graph allows for clearer numerical comparison.

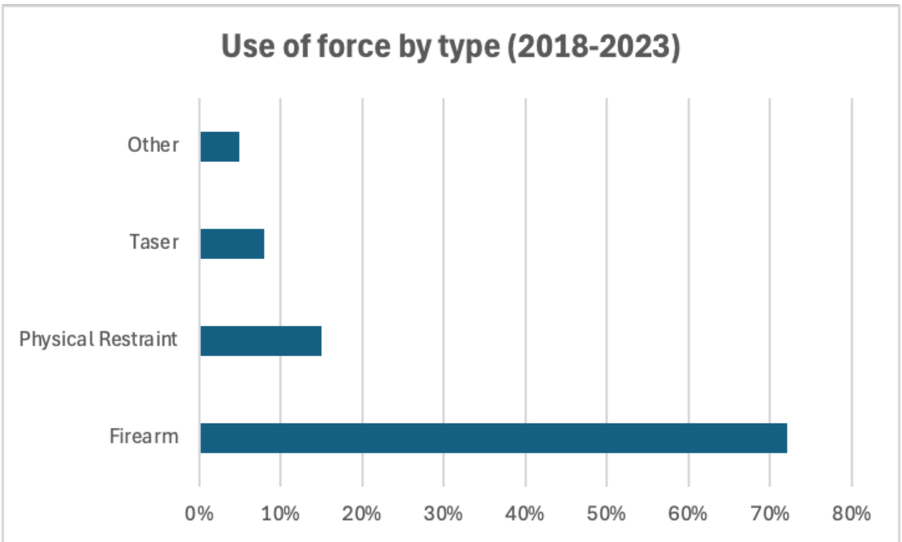

Figure 4. Use of Force Type

Source: California DOJ Use of Force Reports (2018-2023)

Notes: A bar graph will show the distribution of force types used, emphasizing the dominance of firearms over other methods.

Table 1. Fatal Officer-Involved Shootings (2018-2024)

Fatal Officer-Involved Shootings (2018-2024)	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024
Number of Fatalities (2018-2024)	49	26	39	22	46	43	50

Source: Los Angeles Couty District Attorney's Office (2025)

Notes: A sample table visually showing just the number of officer-involved shootings in Los Angeles County.

Figures in Table 1 show that between 2018 and 2024, there were 249 fatal officer-involved shootings in Los Angeles County. The total number averages 35 fatal officer-involved shootings per year.

Methodology/Results/Discussion

This case study utilizes a quantitative statistical case study approach to analyze shooting patterns, disparities, and root causes in officer-involved incidents in California from 2018 to 2023. This case study examines how demographic characteristics, psychological responsiveness, and institutional practice influence fatal interactions between police officers and civilians. The investigators utilized official and publicly available data sources, including the California Department of Justice's Use of Force Incident Reports, Officer-Involved Shooting Reports, and the California Police Scorecard. The collected datasets contain comprehensive details on civilians and officers involved in use-of-force incidents, including their race, age, gender, and whether civilians were armed while specifying the type of force applied. The case study maintains statistical analysis integrity and credibility by using government-verified reports, vital for research in an area plagued by public distrust and debate.

The research methodology uses descriptive statistics to create visual representations of fatal encounter data through bar graphs for annual fatality counts, pie charts showing racial and ethnic disparities, and diagrams illustrating whether victims were armed or unarmed. The visual aids reveal trends and make the data more accessible to policymakers and community stakeholders. The investigators use inferential statistical tools, including odds ratio analysis, to evaluate how officer and civilian demographics impact the probability of lethal encounters. The research compares civilian mortality rates based on the racial background of officers they encounter and examines correlations between officer training and experience with the application of deadly force. The research results validate the hypothesis by showing that race and perceived threat, along with emotional intelligence, heavily affect officers' lethal force decisions.

The data set contains every recorded police-civilian interaction in California that led to deadly force being used between 2017-2022. This includes both fatal and non-fatal outcomes. The civilian data were broken down based on age groups, racial categories, gender distinctions, and armed status. The available officer-related data encompassed information about race, gender, and departmental training levels. A thorough analysis of social identity and perceived threat in stressful law enforcement situations becomes possible through these collected data points. The study analyzes deadly encounters by combining officer and civilian factors, which highlights the intricate nature of these incidents and disputes simple explanations that focus only on civilian actions or systemic racism.

This case study also examines emotional and psychological aspects through existing research on emotional intelligence and decision-making processes under stressful conditions. The studies by Chauhan & Joshi (2013) and Singer (2024) demonstrate that law enforcement officers with more significant emotional intelligence show improved management of stressful situations, which helps lessen the chances of fatal incidents. Psychological responsiveness serves as a contextual element for understanding statistical patterns in data interpretation. Even though direct psychological state data for officers was unavailable, the study gained interpretive depth by applying prior experimental and theoretical research findings to the statistical correlations that were found.

The case study recognizes multiple limitations despite working with substantial datasets. Not all agencies provide consistent reporting on use-of-force incidents, leading to incomplete data on crime rates across civilian demographics, which restricts analysis of racial disparities. The sample size is comprehensive within California but requires attention to regional policing methods and sociopolitical contexts to apply findings to other states. Nonetheless, this research establishes an evidence-based framework that supports public discussions and policy adjustments while enhancing training methods to minimize police violence and strengthen public trust.

Conclusion and Future Scope

A comprehensive statistical investigation into California's officer-involved shootings from 2018 to 2023 exposes a complicated and distressing depiction of today's law enforcement practices. Marginalized communities experience disproportionate use-of-force events, especially those involving firearms, as Black and Latino individuals show higher rates in both fatal and non-fatal police encounters. The fact that numerous civilians found themselves unarmed during these encounters prompts serious inquiries into law enforcement threat assessments and their use of deadly force. Public databases like the California Police Scorecard (2023) reveal deep-rooted problems within police systems and show the critical need for reform. The alignment of these findings with national data from the California DOJ and FBI confirms that this issue extends beyond California and constitutes a nationwide crisis requiring dedicated and continuous attention.

The study reveals that psychological and emotional preparedness is crucial in shaping outcomes of police-civilian interaction. Officers regularly function in environments that demand quick decision-making because they face high-stress and high-stakes situations. Managing one's emotions while understanding others and staying calm proves essential for emotional intelligence (EI) during critical situations. Police officers who demonstrate higher emotional intelligence achieve better outcomes when resolving conflicts and making decisions under stress while displaying less aggression during encounters, according to research by Chauhan & Joshi (2013) and Singer (2024). Current research demonstrates that officers who can regulate emotions interpret civilian behavior more effectively during tense situations (Szczygiel & Mikolajczak, 2022). Traditional police training has historically emphasized physical tactics and legal procedures while neglecting psychological skill-building, which limits officers' ability to de-escalate volatile situations without using force.

Law enforcement agencies need to shift towards a more comprehensive training model for officer development in the future. Initial academy training and continuing education must integrate emotional intelligence training, stress-resiliency programs, and implicit bias workshops as standard components. These programs have proven effective in decreasing misconduct, enhancing community relations, and reducing deadly force incidents (Police Chief Magazine, 2023; Police1, 2023). Recruitment strategies must change to enable better evaluation of emotional and psychological readiness, so recruits meet both physical and emotional requirements for contemporary policework.

Recommendations

The progress of police reform depends heavily on both the presence and excellence of accessible data. Research and accountability require thorough, open, and itemized data on force incidents that include information about the officers involved, civilians, and surrounding circumstances. The study gained from strong data sources provided by the California Department of Justice and the Police Scorecard, yet faces substantial challenges for national policy evaluation due to inconsistent reporting methods. The FBI's National Use-of-Force Data Collection project advances standardization and transparency yet needs broader implementation and strict enforcement (FBI, 2019).

Research in the future needs to examine how race, gender, age, and officer experience intersect within deadly force situations. The investigation should focus on the influence of officers' racial identity on their decisions while also studying the effects of community demographics on officer actions and the potential mediating function of departmental culture and leadership regarding force application. Researchers can utilize longitudinal studies to determine the lasting effects of interventions, including emotional intelligence training and changes to departmental policies, on behavioral outcomes. Studies should include qualitative research through officer and civilian interviews to understand statistical patterns through human experiences and viewpoints.

Technology combined with oversight tools presents a new frontier for research exploration. New surveillance tools, such as body-worn cameras combined with automated systems and AI analytics, enable better monitoring of police conduct and help detect early misconduct indications while revealing unnoticed behavioral patterns. Combining advanced tools with strong training programs and community outreach could shift policing towards proactive prevention rather than reactive responses.

Building community trust should be the core objective of all reform initiatives. Neighborhood-focused policing models that involve officers building ties with their communities beyond enforcement duties demonstrate crime reduction and stronger community relations (Tyler & Jackson, 2014). When departments include community members in developing policies and oversight procedures while providing training, they prove their dedication to transparency and justice in public safety responsibilities.

The case study demonstrates robust evidence that police use of deadly force depends on structural conditions, including race and training, as well as individual psychological attributes, such as emotional intelligence. While the data confirm the existence of disparities, they also point to tangible solutions: The data suggests that effective solutions include advanced training programs and better data collection methods while increasing transparency and establishing more substantial connections with the community. Police departments can advance towards a policing model that protects all community members by developing officers' emotional intelligence, ethical understanding, and analytical abilities.

References

Alpert, G. P. (2016). *Toward a national database of officer-involved shootings.* Criminal Public Policy, 15(1), 237–242.

California Department of Justice. (2023). *Use of force incident reporting 2023.* [Report]. Retrieved from https://data-openjustice.doj.ca.gov/sites/default/files/2024-07/use-of-force-2023.pdf

California Police Scorecard. (2023). *Police performance and accountability data*. Retrieved from https://policescorecard.org/

California Department of Justice. (2018–2023). *Use of force incident reports.*

California Department of Justice. (2023). *Officer-involved shooting reports.*

Chauhan, A. S., & Joshi, G. R. (2013). Relationship between emotional intelligence and psychological well-being among police personnel. *Indian Journal of Positive Psychology*, 4(1), 115.

Cook, P. J. (2015). Will the current crisis in police legitimacy increase crime? Research offers a way forward. *Psychological Science in the Public Interest*, 16(3), 71-74.

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). (2019). *National use-of-force data collection.* Retrieved from https://www.fbi.gov/how-we-can-help-you/more-fbi-services-and-information/ucr/use-of-force

Fyfe, J. J. (1988). Police use of deadly force: Research and reform. *Justice Quarterly*, 5(2), 165-205.

Fyfe, J. J. (1989). Split-second syndrome and other determinants of police violence. In R. G. Dunham & G. P. Alpert (Eds.), *Critical issues in policing: Contemporary readings* (pp. 465-479). Waveland Press.

Fryer, R. G. (2016). An empirical analysis of racial differences in police use of force (*NBER Working Paper Series*, No. 22399). National Bureau of Economic Research. https://doi.org/10.3386/w22399

Fryer, R. G. Jr. (2018). Reconciling results on racial differences in police shootings. *AEA Papers and Proceedings, 108*, 228–233. https://doi.org/10.1257/pandp.20181004

James, L., Vila, B., & Daratha, K. (2013). Results from experimental trials testing participant response to White, Hispanic, and Black suspects in high-fidelity deadly force judgment and decision-making simulations. *Journal of Experimental Criminology, 9*, 189–212. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11292-012-9163-y

James, L., James, S. M., & Vila, B. J. (2016). The reverse racism effect: Are cops more hesitant to shoot Black than White suspects? *Criminology & Public Policy, 15*(2), 457–479. https://doi.org/10.1111/1745-9133.12187

Johnson, D. R., Cesario, J., & Pleskac, T. J. (2018). How prior information and police experience impact decisions to shoot. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology: Attitudes and Social Cognition, 115*(4), 601–623. https://doi.org/10.1037/pspa0000130

Klinger, D. A. (2012). *Into the kill zone: A cop's eye view of deadly force.* Wiley.

Loftin, C., Wiersema, B., McDowall, D., & Dobrin, A. (2003). Underreporting of justifiable homicides committed by police officers in the United States, 1976–1998. *American Journal of Public Health, 93*(7), 1117–1121.

Los Angeles County District Attorney's Office. (n.d.). *Officer-involved shootings reports.* [Website]. Retrieved from https://da.lacounty.gov/

Mesic, A., Franklin, L., Cansever, A., Potter, F., Shama, A., Knopov, A., & Siegel, M. (2018). The relationship between structural racism and Black-White disparities in fatal police shootings at the state level. *Journal of the National Medical Association, 110*(2), 106–116. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jnma.2017.12.002

National Institute of Justice. (2020, March 5). *Overview of police use of force.* National Institute of Justice. Retrieved from https://nij.ojp.gov/topics/articles/overview-police-use-force

Oramas Mora, D., Terrill, W., & Foster, J. (2022). A decade of police use of deadly force research (2011–2020). *Homicide Studies, 27*(1), 6–33. https://doi.org/10.1177/10887679221123591

Police Executive Research Forum. (2023). *Guiding principles on use of force.* Retrieved from https://www.policeforum.org/assets/guidingprinciples1.pdf

Police1. (2023). *Emotional intelligence: The hidden skill every police officer needs.* Retrieved from https://www.police1.com/police-training/emotional-intelligence-the-hidden-skill-every-police-officer-needs

Police Chief Magazine. (2023). *Emotional intelligence in policing.* Retrieved from https://www.policechiefmagazine.org/emotional-intelligence-in-policing

Sherman, L. W., & Cohn, E. G. (1986). Citizens killed by big city police, 1970–84. *Crime Control Reports, 2*, Washington, DC.

Singer, L. E. (2024). *The application of psychological resiliency training for stress resiliency in national security operatives* (Doctoral dissertation, Saint Leo University).

Szczygiel, D., & Mikolajczak, M. (2022). Law enforcement officers' ability to recognize emotions: The role of personality and basic psychological needs. *Frontiers in Psychology, 13*, 9598174. https://pmc.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/articles/PMC9598174/

Walker, S. E., & Katz, C. M. (2013). *The police in America.* McGraw-Hill.

Wheeler, A. P., Phillips, S. W., Worrall, J. L., & Bishopp, S. A. (2018). What factors influence an officer's decision to shoot? The promise and limitations of using public data. *Justice Research & Policy, 18*(1), 48–76. https://doi.org/10.1177/1525107118759900

Worrall, J. L., Bishopp, S. A., Zinser, S. C., Wheeler, A. P., & Phillips, S. W. (2018). Exploring bias in police shooting decisions with real shoot/don't shoot cases. *Crime & Delinquency, 64*(9), 1171–1192. https://doi.org/10.1177/0011128718756038

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15428039

Stressors' Impacts on Mental Wellbeing and Service Delivery Performance of University Academics: A South African Case Study

Daniel OROGUN

Senior Postdoctoral Research Fellow, University of Pretoria, South Africa,
Visiting Professor, University of Victoria, British Columbia, Canada
Clinical Psychospiritual Education Intern, Vancouver Coastal Health, BC, Canada
arcorogun2@gmail.com

Abstract: This paper investigated the level of academic activities, stressing and impacting mental wellbeing and service delivery performance of university academics. While it acknowledged that stress among academics is a global challenge, it researched a case study of two universities in Pretoria, South Africa. The quantitative study gathered data from 79 participants and confirmed mental stress in the academic environment. The results revealed six specific stressors, their impacts, effects and rankings. Analysis with Excel showed a stress ranking from 1st to 6th. Likewise, the Python linear regression analysis revealed that for every increase in the portfolio of academics, the stress level and ranking increased by 10.65%. Further, having the regression interception line at 73.3%, revealed that among the stressors (teaching, thesis supervision, technostress, administrative functions, research and remuneration), even if other stressors are addressed using the stress management theories and strategies suggested in this paper, remuneration will still constitute a major threat to the mental wellbeing and service delivery performance of academics, except there is a radical and strategic upward review of remuneration. Overall, this article reminded the academic community of the occupational risks and challenges affecting their wellbeing and service delivery while providing recommendations to manage the situation.

Keywords: Mental Stress, Stressors, Remuneration, Stress Management Theories, Stress Managers, Service Delivery Performance

Introduction

Mental wellness challenges have become a global concern in the workplace and academia. This has led to academic research in global health, especially on how mental stress impacts service delivery performance. Such stress may have been part of the United Nations' efforts to pursue and ensure that healthcare and quality education remain part of the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs). Goals 3 and 4 focus on 'Good Health and Quality Education' (United Nations Department of Economics and Social Affairs, 2023). According to the World Economic Forum (2021), the global mental health crisis is creating economic deficits of billions of dollars. Likewise, the World Bank suggests that mental health and related stress are the greatest thieves of productive economic life (Fakiya, 2023). Indeed, stressors haemorrhaging the knowledge economy in academia cannot be excluded from this conversation. Against this background, this article investigates the stressors of academics' mental wellbeing and their service delivery performance in two South African Universities.

Three fundamental questions are raised based on the purpose of this research. First, what are the stressors affecting academic staff's service delivery and wellbeing in the university working environment? Second, what are the impacts and effects of these stressors? Third, what can be done from a management perspective to address the problems? To answer these questions, this paper investigates the stressors through a quantitative research method at two Pretoria Universities. Hopefully, the findings of the research will provide some answers to these questions.

In presenting this research, the next section begins with a literature overview suggesting the existence of a gap and providing evidence of service delivery challenges in university environments. Further, the article presents details of the investigation: methods, results, analyses and interpretations. Before the discussion, the stress management theories and strategies applicable to managing the stressors discovered in the findings will be presented. Afterwards, recommendations will be made in line with stress management theories and strategies to address the stressors discovered for improved wellbeing and service delivery performance of academics in the university environment.

Literature Overview

There seems to be a growing deficiency in academic service delivery. There are also concerns about the quality of graduates pushed into the labor market in terms of their capacity to contribute to South Africa's economy. Issues relating to poor research output are not excluded from the conversations. Nordling (2023), in the Research Professional News, warns about the rising dilution of professorship standards. Govender and Mpungose (2022) warn about the rise of technostress; a crisis linked to the statistics of growing wellbeing deficiency and poor service delivery in South Africa. The results of such claims by Nordling (2023) and Govender and Mpungose (2022), among others, may be evident in some academic rating reports. For example, the QS University Rankings, Centre for World University Rankings (CWUR) and Times Higher Education World University Rankings, all allegedly show that the performance ranking of some South African universities in academia and industry dropped considerably between 2020-2023 (QS University Ranking, 2023; CWUR, 2023 and Belani, 2023). These statistics inspire the investigation of factors affecting academics' service delivery, especially how mental wellbeing challenges contribute to the gradual depreciation of ranking in excellence and service delivery.

Jansen (2018), a distinguished professor of Education at Stellenbosch University, expresses concerns about the future of the professoriate due to poor service delivery emanating from management policy and funding of academic lecturers and prospective students. Jack (2023) in Times Higher Education raises the issue of economic barriers as one of the possible challenges to academic service delivery. Chibanda (2022), who consults for the World Health Organization (WHO) on mental healthcare, suggests that a poor atmosphere of friendship, which is a social issue, is one of the reasons for increased mental stress, depression, and suicide in the workplace. In South Africa, Kgabo (2021) in his research on the University of South Africa, describes the dysfunctional service delivery by lecturers to students. At an international level, the research of Urbina-Garcia (2020), covering South Africa (Eastern Cape), the United Kingdom, New Zealand, Nigeria, Europe, Australia, Sudan, India, Tunisia, Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Malaysia and Japan, reviews international literature to ascertain the most commonly used measures for investigating mental health challenges faced by academics. The author identifies 28 studies and the critical analyses of the studies show compelling evidence that the university environment is triggering high levels of mental stress, burnout, and low levels of wellbeing in academics. Such stressors include work overload, job insecurity, increasing hours and demand for professional growth, lack of organizational support like limited promotion opportunities, unreasonable expectations, and lack of support to obtain research funding. Others include time pressure and poor social recognition (Simons et al., 2019).

Furthermore, it is noteworthy to mention a study conducted by Palmer (2023) in the United Kingdom, which examined working-age adults in the United Kingdom and supports Urbina Garcia's claims. Whalen (2021), a director of research, psychologist, and behaviors analyst for RethinkEd, presents a study showing 40% of educators are experiencing burnout in the 2020-2021 school year. Consequently, these educators plan on quitting education careers in the United States due to its stressful workload, lack of social support, training, and resources. The report further shows that approximately 50% of teachers quit the teaching profession each year. In Whalen's opinion, teachers' stress can affect student behaviors, academic performance, and student-teacher relationships.

Overall, the literature above shows that research on the mental wellness of academics across the globe is not novel, however, there are peripheral approaches to South African Universities' mental wellbeing vis-à-vis academic service delivery research. More specifically, there are rarely case studies addressing academic staff stress in Pretoria, South Africa. This is a gap that this research seeks to fill by identifying the stressors, their impacts and their effects on the wellbeing of academics and their service delivery performance in Pretoria, South Africa. The next section will present the investigation conducted at two universities in Pretoria.

The Investigation: Methods, Results, Analyses and Interpretations

Method

This article applies a quantitative research method with 79 participants. The time horizon for the research is cross-sectional as the investigation was conducted once and for all, over three months. A deductive research approach applies to the case study strategy and probability sampling applies to the data collection. The research also applies required ethical standards in three ways. First, the research obtains the consent of participants as seen in Figure 1 below. About 97.3% of consent approvals validate ethical compliance. Second, it ensures pseudonymity regarding the names of the universities. Red and Blue Universities are the adopted names. The Red represents 35.6% while the Blue represents 60.3% of the sample size. About 4.1% of participants from other universities are regarded as former staff of the Red and Blue Universities. Third, it avoids the collection and referencing of participants' biodata.

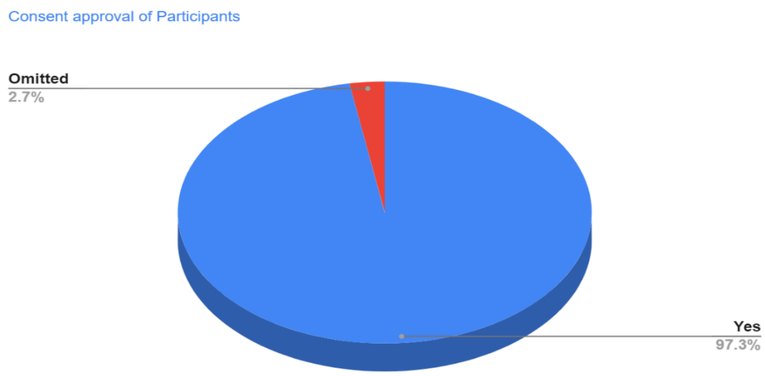

Figure 1. Participants' consent approval

Regarding the data collection technique, an online Google questionnaire was administered. The analysis was conducted using Excel and Python software. A major part of the method is the demographic information, which will be presented in the next few paragraphs.

Demography

Table 1. Response rate of participants

Items	Numbers	Percentages
Estimated research population	1500	100%
Accessible sample population	800	53%
Actual sample size	79	5.3%

Table 1 above shows an estimated 1500 academics within Pretoria as the research population. Given the constraint of access to the research population information, only 800 participants were reached as the sample population. While 800 academics received the research instruments, only 79 academics, estimated as 5.3% of the research population, responded. This actual sample size passes the tests of the research rule requiring the response of 5-10% of the research population to ascertain the validity and reliability of the research data. Thus, an acceptable sample size was achieved. Likewise, the research covers acceptable reliability and validity percentage, which allows the research to represent the experience of academics throughout South African universities. This position is predicated on the fact that as of 10 December 2023, there are 26 universities in South Africa, and the two case study universities in this research represent approximately 8% of the total (see Universities South Africa, 2023). This percentage is acceptable in an empirical research sample population to validate reliability and validity. Consequently, the stressors, impacts and effects experienced by the academics in the two Pretoria Universities may most likely reflect the experience of most academics in other South African Universities.

On faculty affiliation, those represented include Information and Communication Technology (2.7%), Education (6.8%), Economics and Management Studies (17.8%), Engineering (16.4%), Sciences (16.4%), Humanities (19.2%) and Theology (17.8%). These statistics show a reasonable coverage of faculties which further speaks to the dependability of the data from each university. Also, Figure 2 below implies that almost all academic genres in teaching, thesis supervision, research and administration are covered. This shows a well-spread and detailed investigation.

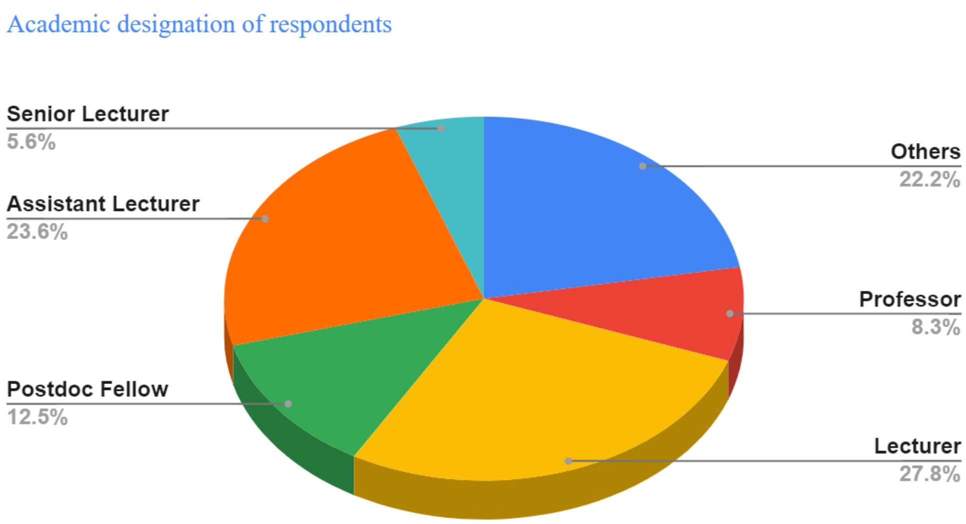

Figure 2. Academic designation of participants

Results

Based on a research instrument containing 8 questions, participants provided data on some stressors affecting their wellbeing and academic delivery performance. There are six stressors evident in the data collected. These include teaching (Tea), thesis supervision (Thes), technology interaction (Tech), administrative functions (Adm), research (Res) and remuneration (Rem). To ensure the validity and reliability of the data provided, an iteration strategy was employed in which the same questions were fielded in two different ways to underscore the synchronization of the participants' responses. Table 2 below shows the summary of the iteration data report. While the two results were close enough to validate the integrity of responses, preference is given to the iteration's average percentage.

Table 2. Summary of Iteration data collected from two similar questions

Stressors	Iteration A Participants' %	Iteration A Participants' No.	Iteration B Participants %	Iteration B Participants' No.	**Average Stressor %**
Teaching	21.1	16	8.2	6	9.8%
Administrative Functions	48.7	37	35.6	26	42.2%
Thesis Supervision	18.4	14	9.6	7	14%
Research	51.3	39	37	27	44.2%

Additionally, the iteration summary was brought into the full table of stressors as presented in Table 3 below. The results show that teaching is the least stressor with the 6th ranking in the order of mental stress activities, while remuneration tops the stressors' rankings. The table also shows that as responsibility increases, mental stress levels also increase.

Table 3. Average of the iteration data collected from two similar questions

Stressors	Participants	**Positively Impacted**	**Negatively Impacted**	**Stressor Ranking**
Teaching (Tea)	75	90.2	9.8%	6th
Thesis Supervision (Thes)	75	86%	14%	5th
Technology Interaction (Tech)	78	60%	40%	4th
Administrative Functions (Adm)	75	57.8%	42.2%	3rd
Research (Res)	75	55.8%	44.2%	2nd
Remuneration (Rem)	76	34.2%	65.8%	1st

Analyses and Interpretations

Excel and Python software were deployed. Meanwhile, the Python analysis focused more on the regression analysis of the data (stressors) obtained from the participants.

***The Excel Bar Chat*:** Analysis with Excel shows a stress ranking from 1st to 6th, with teaching as the least and remuneration as the highest. Figure 3 below shows the progression of growth in stress as the portfolio of academics increases.

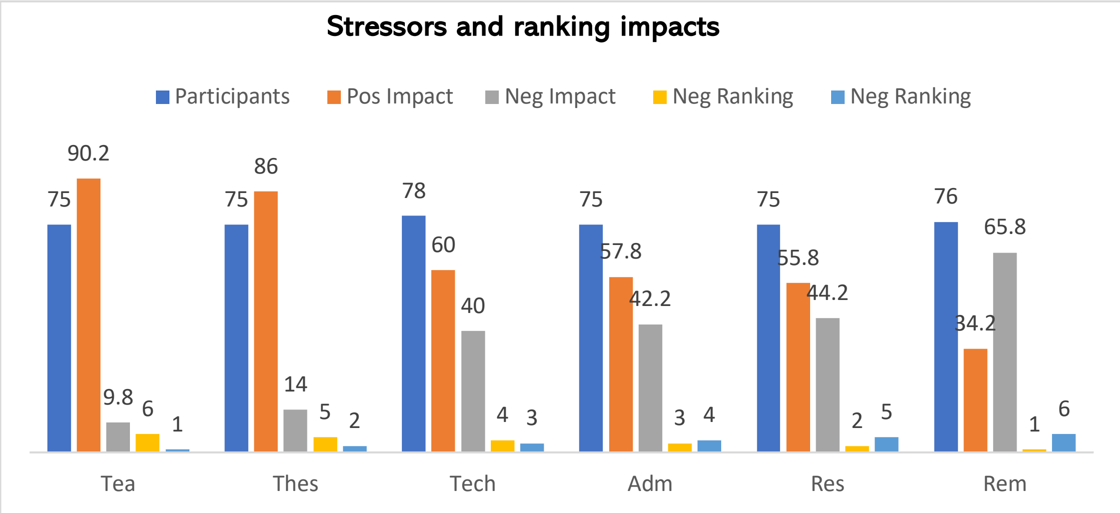

Figure 3. Stressors' impact and ranking

The bar chart in Figure 3 above, which corresponds with the linear regression ranking staircase in Figure 4 below, shows how stress builds up over time in the academic profession. Meanwhile, this paper assumes that most academic staff start their career as lecturers. While others who may have started as researchers or postdoctoral fellows are recognized, preference is given to lecturing or teaching as the starting point. As lecturers commenced their careers with teaching, the results above show they incurred minimal stress of about 9.8%. As time passes, a teacher of undergraduates is assigned postgraduate thesis supervision. At this stage, the stress level increases by 4.2%, a percentage which makes the thesis supervision the 2nd to the least stressor on the chart. As a postgraduate supervisor, spending more time interacting with technological gadgets becomes imperative. This is accompanied by technostress or technology stress. Here, the stress level jumps significantly by 26%, making it the 3rd to the least stressor.

A few years later, the individual teaching and supervising thesis may get promoted to Director of an institute within the faculty or college. The academic may also be appointed as head of the department or a postgraduate program coordinator. Such responsibilities require administrative work and can easily increase the stress level by another 2.2%. As seen in Figure 3 above, an increase of 2.2% in stress level due to administrative responsibilities represents the first least increased stress rate between any two stressors. The argument for this least accompanying stress may be predicated on `attracting some financial incentives (additional remuneration) from the administrative services provided. Again, this supports the argument that remuneration is a major stress factor; stress will likely become minimal when remuneration increases.

Furthermore, sustaining administrative positions and attracting subsequent promotions require increased effort and service delivery performance. Likewise, career academics and researchers need more effort to meet deadlines. As efforts increase to meet research deadlines, stress levels increase by another 2%. Here, the lowest level of stress is recorded. This minimal stress follows the same argument as between Tech and Adm stresses. With the hindsight that as an academic continues to enjoy financial incentives based on additional responsibilities and promotion, the stress level will remain at the same minimal pedestal. But after a while, if the workload increases and the remuneration (salary) is static, the stress level increases by another 21.6%. At this point, the overall stress level would have risen to 65.8%. This high level of stress, with non-commensurate remuneration, may overwhelm the academics and result in mental stress and poor health and wellbeing.

***The Python Analysis*:** Table 4 and Figure 4 below provide the details of the Python analysis. Table 4 provides the ordinary least square (OLS) results, showcasing the calculated probability value (P-Value), coefficient of determination (R-Square), point of interception and regression coefficients.

Table 4. Ordinary least square (OLS) results

```
                            OLS Regression Results
==============================================================================
Dep. Variable:      Negatively_Impacted   R-squared:                       0.911
Model:                              OLS   Adj. R-squared:                  0.888
Method:                   Least Squares   F-statistic:                     40.78
Date:                  Tue, 06 Aug 2024   Prob (F-statistic):            0.00309
Time:                          00:16:44   Log-Likelihood:                -18.953
No. Observations:                     6   AIC:                             41.91
Df Residuals:                         4   BIC:                             41.49
Df Model:                             1
Covariance Type:              nonrobust
================================================================================
                   coef    std err          t      P>|t|      [0.025      0.975]
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
const           73.2800      6.496     11.282      0.000      55.245      91.315
Stressors_Num  -10.6514      1.668     -6.386      0.003     -15.282      -6.021
==============================================================================
Omnibus:                          nan   Durbin-Watson:                   2.790
Prob(Omnibus):                    nan   Jarque-Bera (JB):                0.270
Skew:                           0.140   Prob(JB):                        0.874
Kurtosis:                       2.000   Cond. No.                         9.36
==============================================================================
```

On the other hand, Figure 4 below presents both the rising staircase of the stressors and the linear regression analysis with actual data regression line standing at about 73.3%.

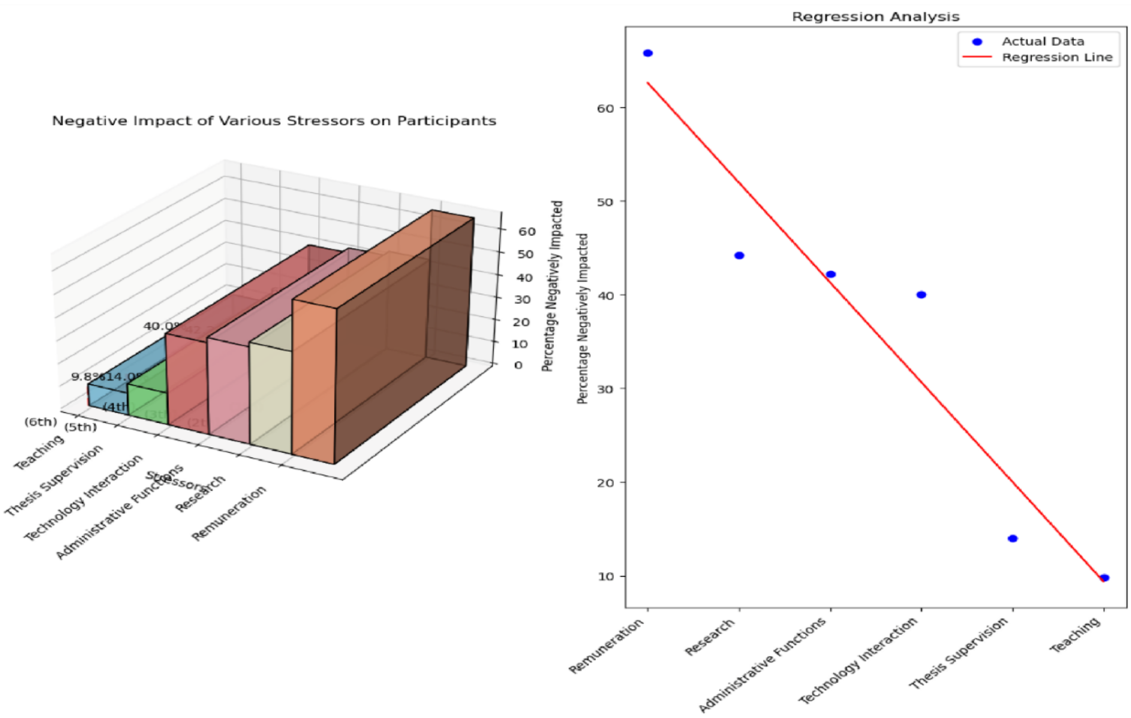

Figure 4. Regression analysis

The analyses and interpretation in Table 4 and Figure 4 above can be delineated in the following five points.

- First, the ordinary least squares (OLS) in Table 4 shows how stressors affect the percentage of people negatively impacted.
- Second, the coefficient (10.6514) in Table 4 above means that for every increase in stressor ranking from the least ranking (6^{th}) to the highest ranking (1^{st}), the percentage of people negatively impacted increases by an average of 10.65%.
- Third, the linear regression's interception line in Figure 4 above, which is at 73.28 is like a starting point. It means that even if all other stressors are addressed via some stress management strategies, around 73.33% of research participants would still be negatively impacted by the highest-ranking stressor (remuneration). The implication is that poor remuneration and its consequent economic challenges remain the outstanding stressor impacting the wellbeing of academics and haemorrhaging their productivity in the university environment.
- Fourth, the R-squared in Table 4 above which is 0.911, measures how well the results fit the data. It is like a report card. In other words, 0.911 means the results explain around 91.1% of the variation in the data. It implies that Python analysis captures and validates over 91% of the participants, thereby, giving it a reliable and valid status. In other words, the results and interpretation of the research can be trusted.
- Lastly, the p-value which is 0.025 in Table 4 above, checks if the results are due to chance. A low p-value of 0.025 means the results are statistically significant and can be relied upon.

In this section, the methods, analysis and interpretations, respond to the first research question because it shows that stressors and their ranking impacts are evident in academic environments. But, before delving into the discussions and recommendations, the next section will present some possible management theories applicable to stress management in a university environment.

Applicable Stress Management Theories to Address the Stressors

With a philosophical assumption that mental stress negatively impacts the service delivery of universities' academic staff in Pretoria, six management theories discussed below can be applied and recommended to address the impacts of the stressors on academics' health and productivity.

Scientific Management Theory (SMTH): Propounded by Frederick Winslow Taylor in 1909, this theory focuses on the most effective way to complete every task, no matter how small. Taylor in Granite State College (2023) claims that to show task efficiency, each task should be completed and jobs should be assigned strictly based on skills and abilities. Additionally, employees' evaluations should be predicated on the quantity and quality of their work, not time. This theory does not seem to fit into the stress management strategy in view as it does not relate to staff wellbeing.

Administrative Management Theory (AMT): Developed by Henri Fayol in the early 1900s, this theory is highly relevant. With fourteen principles, Fayol outlined the basis for strong and successful companies. While Taylor's SMTH focuses on the process of effective completion of tasks, Fayol's ATM focuses on the organizational structure of a company. Like SMTH, ATM does not fit into the stress management strategy in view because it is about competence and not staff wellbeing (Granite State College, 2023).

Bureaucratic Management Theory (BMT): The touchstone of the BMT is that Max Weber who propounded the theory believes in the importance of human emotion. Regarding emotion in business, Weber claims that an increase in the use of technology could hurt a company's culture (Toole, 2022; cf. Nickerson, 2023). Thus, BMT partially fits into the stress management strategy of academics because it touches on managing human emotions and over-interaction with technology which can easily lead to stress.

Human Relations Management Theory (HRMT): Propounded by Elton Mayo, HRMT is about human interactions and relationships. Using a study at Chicago's Western Electric Hawthorne Plant in the 1920s and 1930s, Mayo created a theory through the 'Hawthorne Effect' experiment, where workers' activities are placed under lighting and interactions. The idea is to see how changes in lighting could or could not affect employee productivity. The outcome shows that lighting changes did not affect productivity; rather, employees' daily interactions with one another throughout the lighting process motivated efficient performance and higher productivity. The result shows that interactions allow employees to discuss their pains, frustrations, and sometimes successes. Such interaction improves workers' productivity and work value (Peak, 2023; Gordon, 2022). This revolutionary discovery shows the role of human relations and interactions in managing workplace stress while promoting productivity. This theory applies to the stress management strategy in the academic environment because it suggests that interactions can be a coping mechanism that supports employees' emotional and mental wellbeing and motivation.

X and Y Management Theory (XYT): This theory is the proposition of Douglas McGregor in the 1950s-60s. He argues that all managers can be grouped into X and Y categories. In his opinion, the X managers have a negative view of their employees and believe they need to be forced or coaxed into working, while Y Managers believe that employees are inherently motivated to work. The Managers, therefore, value the importance of supporting their employees to thrive by providing opportunities for learning and development on the job (Granite State College, 2023). This Y theory can be deployed in the university environment to address the stressors of academics. This article proposes that remuneration is one area of motivation needing attention, not just learning and development opportunities.

Theory of Preventive Stress Management (TPSM): Proposed by Cooper over 33 years ago, TPSM has been in the lexicon of the APA Dictionary of Psychology since 2007. It has preventive stress management (PSM) principles with specific methods of promoting staff health while equally avoiding or reducing organizational distress. There are three intervention types in the preventive stress management theory, namely Primary (Preventive), secondary (Coping) and tertiary (Therapy).

- ***Preventive* -** The objective at this primary level is not to eliminate but to avoid or prevent stress as much as possible (Longjian 2018; APA Dictionary of Psychology, 2018a). Here, stress managers quickly foresee stress areas in the workplace and find ways to prevent any occurrences. For example, they picture and address issues relating to possible violence, and hazardous conditions that can trigger stress. In this space, managers are proactive in stress management with continuous observation and effort to limit the frequency of predictable counterproductive stressors and provide social support and staff training on stress to prepare staff response capacity. Stress managers also quickly arrange periodic rest and holidays or sabbaticals once productivity energy is low. They do not wait for a total breakdown in the system. Worthy of note is the phrase "stress managers," a position or designation rarely given attention or provided for in work environments like universities. Therefore, this paper opines that stress managers are important and should be employed in academic environments to address the stressors outlined in this research.
- ***Coping:*** The second type of stress management in TPSM provides a toolbox of coping methods for dealing with stressors. The objective at this coping level is not to eliminate but to manage the existing stress because complete elimination would lower

individual and organizational performance (Longjian 2018; APA Dictionary of Psychology, 2018a). Such tools may include relaxation and meditation techniques, hypnosis, and biofeedback training. Another resource that may facilitate managing stress is faith or spirituality-based practices. This is potentially useful for interventions because it provides some form of emotional expression as an outlet for stress. However, the most common techniques are body exercise and related wellness programs. These may include aerobics, strength training and flexibility exercises (Kisling & Das, 2023; APA Dictionary of Psychology, 2018b).

- ***Therapy:*** This is considered a treatment or therapy intervention. When stressors have stimulated negative responses and the negative responses are beginning to generate negative outcomes, the therapy strategy then steps in to treat and heal individual symptoms of distress as well as repair negative organizational outcomes that have accrued because of individual distress (Kisling & Das, 2023; APA Dictionary of Psychology, 2018c). The goal of the therapy TPSM is to identify symptoms and provide treatment. Such symptoms are discovered and treated based on behavioral, psychological, and medical observations (Yasmin, Khalil & Mazhar, 2020; Edú-Valsania, Laguía & Moriano, 2022; Alhasani et al., 2022)

So far, the previous and current sections have responded to the first and third research questions raised in the introduction section. The next section will discuss the effects and impacts of the stressors based on participants' testimonies. Lastly, some recommendations will be made in line with the stress management theories discussed in the previous section.

Discussion

This section responds to research question number two. The following subsections seek to provide answers to the health and social wellbeing effects and impacts of the discovered stressors on the participants' wellbeing.

Health and social wellbeing impact and effects of the stressors

Some of the research questions responded to by the participants further investigated how stressors affected their health and wellbeing. As presented in Figure 5 below, 60% of the participants claim work-related stress interferes with their sleep cycle and 30.7% of the 60% are suffering from insomnia. Consequently, the cumulative impact of insomnia leads to health effects like hypertension, diabetes, obesity, poor brain performance, depression, heart attack and stroke (Nazario, 2022). Additionally, Pruthi (2023), in his report, further suggests that work overload disrupts human circadian rhythms which act as an internal clock guiding the sleep-wake cycle, metabolism and body temperature, a disruption that easily leads to insomnia.

Besides insomnia, 25.3% of the participants claim they experience panic and anxiety attacks once in a while due to academic work stress. About 20% claim their mental wellbeing depreciated since they became lecturers or researchers, while 16% joyfully assert they experienced improved mental health as academics. The last impact, as seen in Figure 5 below shows that only 2.7% of participants had a mental stress history before becoming academics. By implication, if we deduct 16% of participants whose mental health improved in the academic environment, it means 81.3% (84% - 2.7%) incurred mental stress in the academic working environment. It must be said here that anxiety and panic attacks are heart-related issues. Such issues, in combination with insomnia, lead to collapse and death. This is a shred of evidence that academic staff of universities work in a dangerous environment vis-à-vis the level of stress baggage accompanying job demand.

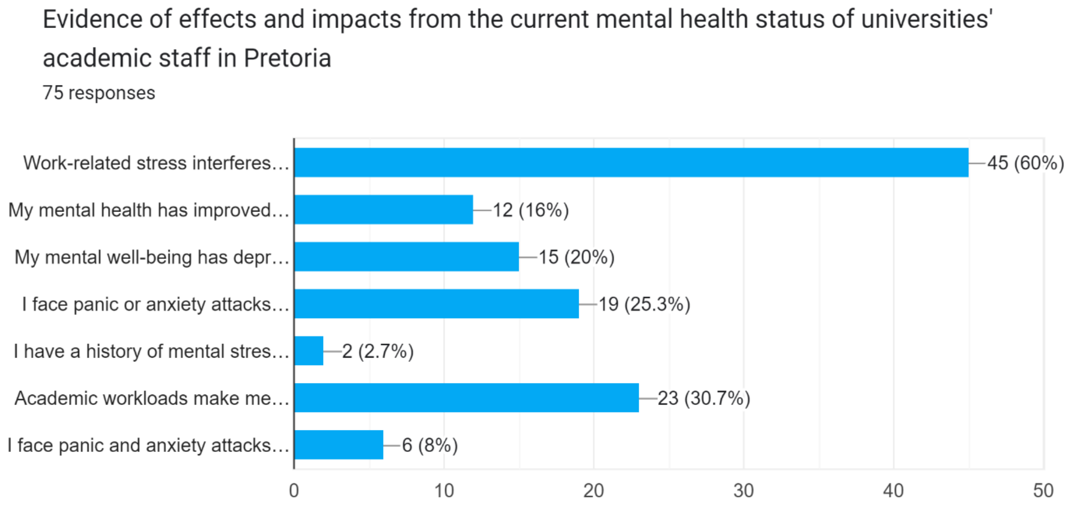

Figure 5. Evidence of effects and impacts on academics' mental stress

Furthermore, in a multiple-choice question, the results on job dissatisfaction and social development as presented in Figure 6 below reveal that about 25% of participants cannot sustain personal relationships due to workload stress, and 35.9% cannot socialize owing to busy academic work schedules. About 21% of participants cannot pursue personal goals and ambitions and 25.6% have mixed feelings about job satisfaction. But on the positive side, 45% claim they have a sense of fulfilment. By implication, two points are critical here. First, stressors impact the social and personal development of academics. Two, regardless of the negative impacts, not all academics are negatively impacted in the academic environment.

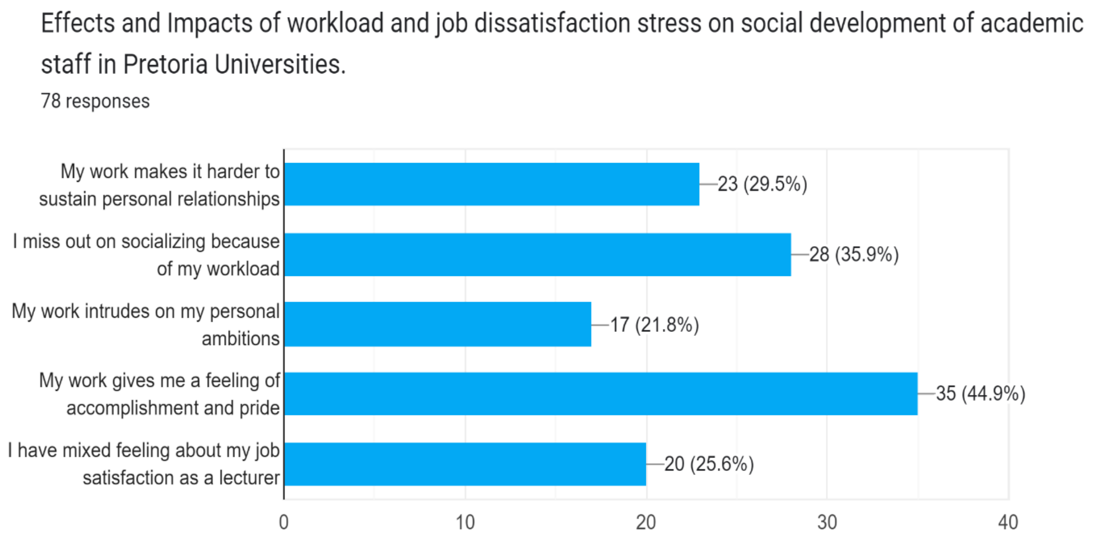

Figure 6. Evidence of effects and impacts on academics' mental stress

Poor remuneration impacts and effects

Besides health impacts and effects, it is critical to delve into the highest-ranking stressor in this discussion. Although the 2nd to the 6th ranked stressors deserve some attention, the regression analysis under the section of analysis and interpretation shows that even if other stressors are addressed with management strategies, the defining stressor which heavily impacts health, wellbeing and productivity remains remuneration.

The testimony of participants indicated that insufficient remuneration is a major demotivator for effective service delivery and a trigger of economic or financial mental stress. This finding agrees with earlier pieces of literature that confirm remuneration as a major trigger of mental stress. For example, Hausken and Ncube (2017) observed that within the education and healthcare sectors in Kenya, Uganda, Tanzania, and Senegal, Teachers and Doctors are underpaid while spending more to provide services to their clients. This has led to job abandonment or neglect to seek alternative economic means. This affects students' progress as teachers no longer cover teaching syllabi due to investing less time in teaching. Teachers are abandoning their students, failing to meet targets, and offering students less than what is required. They channel their time and energy into seeking greener pastures for survival. Whereas, if the academics are well-remunerated, there would not be the diversion of time and energy, and poor service delivery to students. More so, switching their conscience against students' interests because of poor remuneration suggests they may have been traumatized by economic challenges and therefore went against the institutional authority and students' interests as a coping mechanism.

Simultaneously, the story of the University of Zimbabwe is not an exception. The Humanitarian News (2024) reveals a massive reaction of academics due to deteriorating working conditions and poor remuneration. Subsequently, some lecturers withheld exam results, and others deserted script marking as a protest and a way of demanding a salary increase. Over time, the protests became an industrial action, and the school was shut down for months. One of the explanations for such outbursts and reactions by university academics may be the accumulation of financial or economic trauma. The closest example, as delineated earlier in the literature review, is the case of the University of South Africa, where Kgabo (2021) described the dysfunctional service delivery by lecturers to students because of insufficient resources for effective communication between the lecturers and students.

As presented in Table 3 above, about 65.8% of the respondents asserted that poor salaries remain a major stressor. Therefore, the cumulative impact leads to two major effects. The first is poor buying power vis-a-vis poor standard of living. The second effect is ineffectiveness in service delivery performance.

- ***Poor buying power and poor standard of living**:* The National Association of College and University Business Officers (NACUBO) presents useful information that fits the remuneration challenges of academics. In Figure 7 below, the 2022 report on issues among academics shows that poor remuneration keeps the academic staff within a poor or average standard of living, leaves them in a debit financial status and affects their capability to update and upgrade family financial responsibilities. To bridge the economic gap, most lecturers and researchers pursue other jobs or businesses, thereby over-tasking the brain and the body. Consequently, the pressure to meet the demands of both academic jobs and personal hustles triggers mental stress and related health challenges.

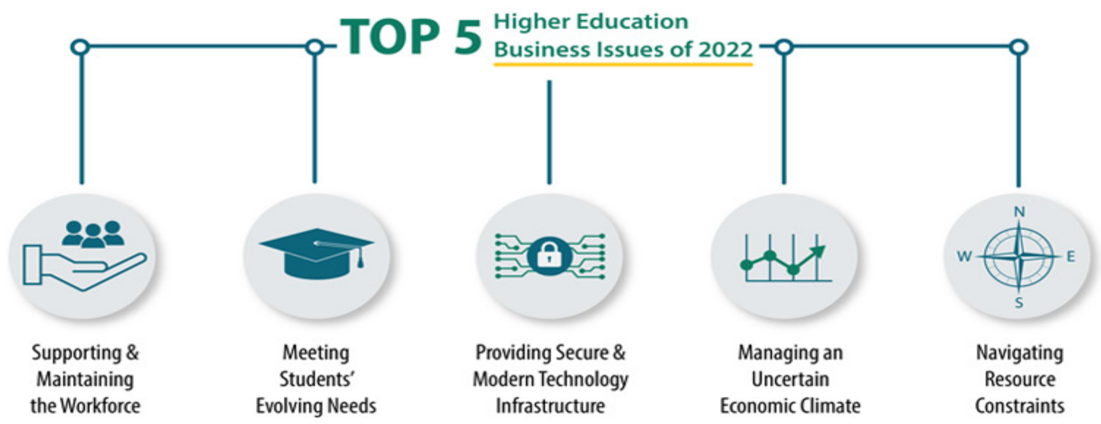

Figure 7. Top Higher Education Business Issues of 2022
Source: NACUBO (2022)

As seen in Figure 7 above, economic uncertainty is one of the five issues raised in the NACUBO report where colleges and universities face inflation, supply chain constraints, rising interest rates, and increasingly complicated compliance burdens (NACUBO, 2022). Therefore, it can be inferred that as inflation rises, the price of food increases, and academics and their families are impacted. This hardship continues to reduce their buying power and quality of life. Figure 8 below perfectly describes this narrative.

Figure 8. Rising costs and poor buying power of academics
Source: NACUBO (2022)

- ***Ineffectiveness in service delivery:*** Does poor remuneration affect academics' service delivery performance? This paper opines that it creates divided attention because, during the economic struggle, some academic staff may abandon or pay less attention to teaching and research in pursuit of multiple income streams. Worst still, there may be a depleting passion in the academic profession over time. For example, Flaherty (2022), suggests that about 60% of faculty members are quitting academic professions for economic reasons. In Nature's report by Woolston (2021), both the salary and satisfaction surveys reveal that 37 to 41% of mid-career researchers are continuously dissatisfied with the academic profession because they are overworked, underpaid, and undervalued.

Overall, this section establishes the impacts and effects of stressors among academics in Pretoria Universities. It shows that stressors can disrupt their mental wellness and service delivery. The same disruption can snowball into economic, social, health and work demotivation challenges.

Conclusion

All the sections discussed above showed the existence of stressors and their impacts and effects in the case study universities. The methodology section showed that 5-10% of the data collected and the number of universities under discussion represent sufficient percentages to validate the reliability of the research and how the results in the two universities may represent the stressors' impacts in all South African Universities. The analysis section revealed that where the least accompanying stress exists, additional financial incentives (remuneration) from additional administrative services provided were the underlying factors. Moreover, the regression analysis revealed that even if all other stressors are overcome via management theories and strategies, remuneration as a stressor will still affect about 73.3% of academic staff. Therefore, this paper concluded that poor remuneration is a major obstacle to academics' mental wellbeing and service delivery performance. It further held that stress will likely become minimal when remuneration increases alongside increasing responsibilities. Overall, there is proof that stressors can negatively impact the economic, medical, social and personal development of academics in the university environment. Nevertheless, not all academics may have such negative experiences. Based on this conclusion, recommendations are made below.

Recommendations

This section seeks to respond to research question three by recommending what can be done from a management perspective to address all the stressors' impacts and effects in South African Universities. The same may apply to other universities around the globe.

***The Creation of Stress Managers Portfolio*:** Designated leaders oversee portfolios like research and innovation, teaching and learning. There are also faculty managers handling administration, ethics compliance, etc. However, stress managers are rarely heard of in academic faculties. Although an argument can be made that human resource (HR) managers do or can play the role of stress managers. Such an argument can hit a brick wall, given that HR managers are not trained to be stress monitors, alleviators or managers. Since academic excellence via effective service delivery holds the powerhouse of knowledge economy production, employing stress managers to minimize stressors' impacts and effects is a long overdue portfolio in the university environment. Since this research outcome reveals a gap in the university management system as stress management gets little or no attention, this paper recommends that every university, faculty or department, as the case may be, must on-board stress managers or equip the admin or HR team to manage academic stress. This will not be an exceptional recommendation for South African Universities as Sukdee et al. (2021) once had as a research recommendation, the need to emphasize the usefulness of stress management via university policies that can promote stress management and social support (Ayesha et al. 2020). When employed, stress managers can domesticate all possible stress management theories and strategies delineated earlier, especially the theory of preventive stress management (TPSM), to support the academic staff.

Mental Wellness Awareness Program in the University Environment: One of the reasons academics become victims of stressors is poor awareness of how dangerous stressors can be to their health and wellbeing in an academic environment. In the submission of Ngo (2021), stress reduction in the workplace needs to begin with developing self-awareness and knowledge about stress. This paper, therefore, recommends intensive awareness of programs on the dangers of stressors in the academic workplace. Alongside mental wellness awareness training, other training that can minimize the level of stress should also be provided. These may include time management, building a social support network, reappraising negative thoughts and front-lining positive cognitive perspective, undertaking physiological exercises, assertiveness, relaxation techniques and building group work cohesiveness and personnel wellness programs (American Psychological Association, 2022). The most appropriate management theory recommended here is the Y management theory. Once stress managers are onboarded, they can domesticate the Y theory to support academic staff by providing opportunities for learning and development on the job.

Managing Technostress and Enhancing the Mental Wellbeing of Academics: Earlier, Table 3 presents the data of technostress. About 40% of participants claim interaction with technology interferes with their health and wellness. Although 60% claim they have been better on the job using technology, the 40% negatively impacted cannot be negligible. This non-negligible position is predicated on the analysis in Figure 3 where the percentage of stress jumped by 26% due to technostress. The chief point of recommendation here is the need for moderation. Yes, interactions with technology are fantastic, but there must be a balance in favor of health and wellness. Although Learnwell (2021) opines that modern technology offers an opportunity to support students' mental health needs using available technologies, the stressor-related impacts demand the consideration of Max Weber's bureaucratic management theory (BMT), where he suggests that an undue increase in the use of technology could hurt a company's culture. To prevent technostress from hurting the activities of academic staff, academic stress managers need to domesticate BMT and consider moderation policies in technology interaction. Additionally, stress managers can accommodate *Telehealth and Teletherapy* whereby technology can be used to reduce the level of stress in an academic environment, just as it was done during the COVID-19 pandemic (Stone, 2021; Whalen, 2021).

Reviewing the Remuneration Policy to reduce stressors' impacts drastically: It was evident in Table 3 and Figure 3 that poor remuneration incurs about 21.6% and 65% of overall stress levels, making it the highest-ranking stressor in the academic environment. Therefore, this paper argues that stress managers can at best provide *preventive, coping and curative* strategies to minimize the stressors' impacts and effects on teaching, thesis supervision, technostress, administrative functions and research. However, the highest-ranking stressor (remuneration), can only be addressed with an upward policy review. As the regression analysis implied, with all things being equal and other stressors avoided, remuneration will continue to trigger stress. On this account, this paper recommends a robust review of academic remuneration across universities.

References

Alhasani, M., Mulchandani, D., Oyebode, O., Baghaei, N., & Orji, R. (2022). A Systematic and Comparative Review of Behaviour Change Strategies in Stress Management Apps: Opportunities for Improvement. *Systematic Review* 10 (1), 1-19, https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpubh.2022.777567/full

American Psychological Association. (2022). *Striving for Mental Health Excellence in the Workplace: 5 ways to improve employee mental health,* [online], https://www.apa.org/topics/healthy-workplaces/mental-health/striving-mental-health-excellence-workplace-guide.pdf, last accessed 2022/05/10

APA Dictionary of Psychology. (2018a). Primary Prevention. American Psychological Association, [online]. Available from https://dictionary.apa.org/tertiary-prevention

APA Dictionary of Psychology. (2018b). Secondary Prevention American Psychological Association [online], https://dictionary.apa.org/secondary-prevention

APA Dictionary of Psychology. (2018c). Tertiary Prevention. American Psychological Association, [online], https://dictionary.apa.org/primary-prevention

Ayesha S., Mehta, A.M., Saleem, H., Banaras, S., & Izmir Katip, V.A. (2020). Socio-economic and ethical implications of stress on teacher-student relationship. *Journal of Legal, Ethical and Regulatory Issues,* 23 (6), 1-8.

Belani, T. (2023). Best Universities in South Africa. *All Bursaries South Africa* [online], https://allbursaries.co.za/blog/best-universities-in-south-africa

Chibanda, D. (2022). Ideas that are Changing the World: Leading Social Entrepreneurs. *Ashoka The Creative Studio* [online], https://www.ashoka.org/sites/default/files/2023-01/LSE_2022_digital_Web_0.pdf

CWUR World University Ranking. (2023). [online] https://cwur.org/2019-20.php

Edú-Valsania, S., Laguía, A., & Moriano, J.A. (2022). Burnout: A Review of Theory and Measurement. *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health* 19 (1), 1-27.

Fakiya, V. (2023). How physical inactivity increases the prevalence of mental illnesses in the digital age. *TechPoint Africa,* [online] https://techpoint.africa/2023/10/30/physical-inactivity-increases-mental-disorders/

Flaherty, C. (2022). Calling it Quits. *Inside Higher Education* [online], https://www.insidehighered.com/news/2022/07/05/professors-are-leaving-academe-during-great-resignation

Gordon, J. (2022). Human Relation – Management Theory – Explained. *The Business Professor* [online], https://thebusinessprofessor.com/en_US/management-leadership-organisational-behavior/human-relations-theory-of-management

Govender, R., & Mpungose, C. (2022). Lecturers' technostress at a South African university in the context of coronavirus (COVID-19). *Cogent Education* 9(1), 1-16.

Granite State College (2023). Management Theory and Organisational Behaviour [online], https://granite.pressbooks.pub/mgmt805/chapter/management-theory-and-organisational-behavior/#footnote-46-2

Hausken, K., & Ncube, M. (2017). Service delivery weaknesses within education and healthcare: Applying empirics from Kenya, Uganda, Tanzania, and Senegal. *Review of Development Economics* 22(1), 133–147.

Jack, P. (2023). Are South African Universities Falling? *Times Higher Education* [online], https://www.timeshighereducation.com/depth/are-south-african-universities-falling

Jansen, J. (2018). The prospects of South African universities Policy and funding options. *View Points* 1(1), 1-7.

Kgabo, M.V. (2021). Challenges Experienced by Lecturers in Supporting Students at an Open Distance e-Learning Institution. *Bulgarian Comparative Education Society Conference Books* 19(1), 178-179.

Kisling, L.A., & Das J. M. (2023). Prevention Strategies. *National Library of Medicine* [online], https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK537222/

Longjian, L (Ed.) (2018). Chapter 2 - Pathophysiology and Risk Profiles of Heart Failure. In: *Heart Failure: Epidemiology and Research Methods*, Elsevier, 13-20, [online], https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-323-48558-6.00002-5

National Association of College and University Business Officers [NACUBO] (2022). *Higher Education's Top 5 Business Issues.* Corporate Opportunities Press Room [online], https://www.nacubo.org/Research/2022-Top-Business-Issues

Nazario, B. (2022). How insomnia can affect your health. *WebMD*, [online], https://www.webmd.com/sleep-disorders/ss/slideshow-chronic-insomnia-health-impacts

Ngo, T. (2021). *Employee motivation and stress management in the workplace*. M.A Thesis. Business Economics, University of Applied Science.

Nickerson, T. (2023). Bureaucratic Management Theory of Max Weber. Simply Sociology, [online] ps://simplysociology.com/bureaucratic-theory-weber.html

Nordling, L. (2023). Professorship standards 'diluted' at Unisa, report warns. *Research Professional News*, [online] https://www.researchprofessionalnews.com/rr-news-africa-south-2023-6-professorship-standards-diluted-at-unisa-report-warns/

Palmer, C. (2023). Yes, there is a Big Difference Between Mental Health and Mental Illness. *Mass General Brighman McLean* [online], https://www.mcleanhospital.org/essential/mental-health-mental-illness

Peek, S. (2023). Human Relations Management Theory Basics. *Business.com* [online], https://www.business.com/articles/human-relations-management-theory-basics/

Pruthi, S. (Ed.) (2023). Insomnia. *Mayo Clinic* [online], https://www.mayoclinic.org/diseases-conditions/insomnia/symptoms-causes/syc-20355167, last accessed 2023/10/13 (2023)

QS University Ranking. (2023) [online] https://www.topuniversities.com/university-rankings/world-university-rankings/2023

Simons, A., Munnik, E., Frantz, J., & Smith, M. (2019). The profile of occupational stress in a sample of health profession academics at a historically disadvantaged university in South Africa. *South African Journal of Higher Education 33*(3), 132-154.

Stone, A. (2021). Can Artificial Intelligence Help Prevent Teacher Burnout? *Emerging EdTech* [online], https://www.emergingedtech.com/2021/09/can-artificial-intelligence-help-prevent-teacher-burnout/

Sukdee, T., Khajornsilp, J., Netrthanon, S., Pechsri, K., Saisanan, & Na Ayudhaya, W.S. (2021). Factors Affecting Stress of Online Learning due to the COVID-19 Situation at Faculty of Education, Thailand National Sports University Chonburi Campus. *Journal of Curriculum and Teaching* 10 (4), 25-33

The New Humanitarian News. (2024). Higher Education another casualty of Economic Crisis. Politics and Economics. *The New Humanitarian* [online], https://www.thenewhumanitarian.org/feature/2003/09/23/feature-higher-education-another-casualty-economic-crisis

Toole, K. (2022). Bureaucratic Management Theory Overview with Examples. Study.com [online], https://study.com/learn/lesson/bureaucratic-mgmt-theory-max-weber-overview-examples.html

United Nations. (2023). *Department of Economic and Social Affairs* [online]. Available from https://sdgs.un.org/goals

Universities South Africa. (2023). *South Africa's 26 Public Universities,* https://usaf.ac.za/prospective-students/

Urbina-Garcia, A. (2020). What do we know about University Academics Mental Health? A Systematic Literature Review. *Stress and Health Review Article* 36 (5), 563-585.

Whalen, C. (2021). Improving Educator Wellbeing and Reducing Burnout and Stress Using SEL Professional Development, Rethink Education [online], https://www.rethinked.com/resources/improving-educator-wellbeing-and-reducing-burnout-and-stress-using-sel-professional-development/

Woolston, C. (2021). Stagnating salaries present hurdles to career satisfaction. Nature 599(7885), 519–521. https://doi.org/10.1038/d41586-021-03041-0

World Economic Forum. (2021). Forum 4 Facts you didn't know about mental health in Africa, *WEC,* [online], https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2021/08/4-facts-mental-health-africa/

Yasmin, H., Khalil, S. & Mazhar, R. (2020). Covid 19: Stress Management among Students and its Impact on Their Effective Learning. *International Technology and Education Journal* 4 (2), 65-74.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15428048

Artificial Intelligence Driven Criminal and National Security Threats in Biosecurity, Biotechnology, and Bio-Cybersecurity

Patricia HALEY[1*], Darrell Norman BURRELL[2]

[1]*Capitol Technology University, patriciaaemail@gmail.com*
[2]*Capital Technology University and Associate Ethics Fellow, Marymount University*
https://orcid.org/0000-0002-4675-9544, dburrell@marymount.edu
[*]*Corresponding author: Patricia Haley, https://orcid.org/0009-0006-0188-1796*
Doctoral Candidate, Capitol Technology University
patriciaaemail@gmail.com

Abstract: The transformative potential of artificial intelligence (AI) has catalyzed groundbreaking advancements across scientific domains, yet this same capacity harbors profound risks within global biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity contexts. This perspective paper critically examines AI's dual-use nature, exploring how malicious actors and criminals can exploit AI-driven innovations to orchestrate systemic vulnerabilities. AI's role extends beyond traditional cyber threats, enabling the automation of complex malware, engineering of genetically modified pathogens, and orchestration of sophisticated misinformation campaigns that destabilize public trust. Technologies like AlphaFold and AI-enhanced CRISPR, while revolutionary in personalized medicine and genomic discovery, can be weaponized to develop antibiotic-resistant biological threats and evade conventional detection systems. Moreover, AI's capacity for infiltrating genomic databases, executing bio-cyberattacks, and facilitating psychological manipulation through deepfakes underscores its multifaceted threat landscape. The convergence of AI with synthetic biology, cybersecurity, and psychological warfare necessitates robust ethical frameworks, stringent regulatory oversight, and interdisciplinary collaboration. This paper bridges critical gaps in academic discourse by illuminating AI's potential as both an enabler of scientific progress and a vector for emerging criminal and national security risks, advocating for proactive policies to mitigate the dual-use dilemmas inherent in rapidly evolving technologies.

Keywords: Artificial Intelligence (AI), Dual-Use Technologies, Biosecurity, Bio-Cybersecurity, Synthetic Biology, Regulatory Frameworks, Crime, National Security, Bioterrorism

JEL Codes: H56, I18, M15, O33, Z18

Introduction

The transformative power of artificial intelligence (AI) has propelled scientific discovery and technological advancement to unprecedented heights, yet this same potential harbors profound risks, particularly within the domains of biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity. Malicious actors, from cybercriminal syndicates to state-sponsored entities, harness AI's sophisticated algorithms to orchestrate crimes that threaten global security infrastructures precisely and efficiently. Unlike traditional cyber threats confined to isolated incidents, AI-driven exploits amplify both the scale and impact of nefarious activities, creating systemic vulnerabilities with the potential for cascading, global consequences (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020). For instance, AI algorithms can be employed to automate the development of complex malware or to engineer misinformation campaigns that destabilize public trust in health systems.

Within synthetic biology, AI serves as both a catalyst for groundbreaking innovations and a conduit for emerging perils. Its capacity to accelerate the design and synthesis of biological agents, such as novel pathogens, potent toxins, and genetically modified organisms, presents unprecedented biosecurity risks. Imagine AI algorithms operating like master architects with limitless blueprints, effortlessly conceptualizing pathogens that exceed natural evolutionary boundaries regarding virulence and resistance. Technologies like AlphaFold, originally designed to decipher the intricacies of protein folding, can be repurposed to engineer pathogens with lethal precision, effectively sidestepping existing medical countermeasures and complicating global detection and response efforts (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

AI-enhanced CRISPR technologies epitomize the dual-use dilemma inherent in biotechnology. CRISPR, or Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats, revolutionizes gene editing by enabling precise modifications to DNA sequences within living organisms. However, its transformative potential is tempered by challenges such as off-target effects and the complexity of navigating vast genomic datasets (De Haro, 2024). Here, AI proves indispensable. By employing machine learning and deep learning algorithms, AI can analyze extensive genomic data to predict optimal gene-editing targets, refine guide RNA sequences, and minimize unintended genetic alterations. AI personalizes CRISPR applications in therapeutic contexts, tailoring gene-editing strategies to individual genetic profiles and enhancing treatments for genetic disorders, cancers, and other complex diseases (De Haro, 2024).

However, the precision that makes AI-enhanced CRISPR technologies invaluable in medicine can be weaponized. In the wrong hands, these tools can convert benign microbes into formidable biological threats resistant to conventional antibiotics. Subtle manipulations of genetic sequences can enable engineered pathogens to bypass DNA synthesis screening protocols, rendering them virtually invisible to standard detection methods. This chilling capability underscores AI's role in facilitating the creation of biological threats and cloaking them within layers of genetic obfuscation (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020). The convergence of AI and CRISPR thus accelerates genomic discovery while opening new frontiers in biotechnology and personalized medicine, making gene editing more reliable, efficient, and adaptable, yet fraught with ethical and security implications that demand vigilant oversight (De Haro, 2024).

Equally alarming is AI's role in compromising bio-cybersecurity, where it serves as a digital scalpel, dissecting vulnerabilities within biological data infrastructures. Imagine an invisible intruder seamlessly infiltrating genomic databases and extracting sensitive biomedical information with surgical precision. This data, once exfiltrated, becomes a weapon, fuel for blackmail, identity theft, or the development of targeted bioweapons exploiting specific genetic susceptibilities (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020). The insidious sophistication of AI extends to social engineering attacks, where deepfake videos, voice cloning, and natural language processing fabricate convincing deceptions. Picture a trusted healthcare leader's voice, eerily replicated, manipulating colleagues into divulging sensitive laboratory access codes, thus compromising bio-laboratory security. Furthermore, AI-driven algorithms identify and exploit vulnerabilities in bioinformatics systems, orchestrating cyberattacks that disrupt pharmaceutical manufacturing or sabotage critical research, akin to a puppeteer pulling unseen strings to orchestrate chaos (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

The psychological battlefield is not spared. AI's prowess in generating disinformation transforms it into an architect of societal discord during biosecurity crises. Consider the rapid proliferation of AI-generated fake news, deepfake content, and bot-driven social media campaigns during pandemics. These digital mirages erode public trust in health institutions, amplify anti-vaccine rhetoric, and promote spurious cures, sowing confusion and civil unrest amidst vulnerable populations. In the shadows, state-sponsored actors deploy AI-crafted propaganda with surgical precision, targeting specific demographic groups to fracture societal cohesion and undermine resilience against biological threats (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Perhaps most harrowing is the emergence of AI-enabled bioterrorism and autonomous threat systems. Visualize AI-controlled drones, silent harbingers of death, dispersing biological agents with pinpoint accuracy, eluding detection and interception by traditional security measures (De Haro, 2024). These autonomous or semi-autonomous systems diminish the need for direct human oversight, rendering bioterrorism operations more clandestine and formidable. Moreover, AI's capabilities in facial recognition and behavioral analysis enable the automated selection of high-value targets, escalating the lethality of bioterrorist activities with a chilling absence of human empathy (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Even the noble pursuit of drug discovery is not immune to AI's potential for malevolence. Algorithms designed to identify life-saving therapeutics can be repurposed to uncover toxic compounds with lethal efficacy. This inversion of purpose, from healing to harm, exemplifies the dual-use dilemma inherent in AI technologies, where the boundary between innovation and exploitation blurs, dictated by the intentions of those who wield the power (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

While AI heralds transformative possibilities across scientific and medical landscapes, it simultaneously ushers in complex biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity threats. The convergence of AI with synthetic biology, cybersecurity, and psychological manipulation underscores the imperative for robust ethical frameworks, stringent regulatory oversight, and proactive international collaboration. We can only harness AI's potential for good while mitigating its capacity for harm through a vigilant, multifaceted approach.

Problem Statement

Research underscores significant global deficiencies in biosafety and biosecurity capacity, exposing vulnerabilities that are further complicated by the rapid proliferation of artificial intelligence (AI) technologies. Cameron et al. (2017) report that 74% of assessed countries lack the capacity to implement a whole-of-government approach to biosafety and biosecurity systems, revealing critical gaps in national preparedness. This deficiency leaves these nations exposed to emerging biological threats, compounded by AI's dual-use potential, where technological advancements can serve both beneficial and malicious purposes. The absence of coordinated systems across health, security, and technology sectors creates a fragmented response infrastructure, increasing the likelihood that nations will be unable to detect or respond to threats exacerbated by AI-driven innovations. Such vulnerabilities are particularly concerning as AI reshapes the global landscape of synthetic biology and cybersecurity, introducing new dimensions of risk.

The challenges do not end with structural capacity. Approximately 64% of countries assessed by Cameron et al. (2017) demonstrated limited or no capacity for biosafety and biosecurity training and practices. This lack of preparedness is particularly dangerous in an era where AI can automate complex biological processes, enabling actors with minimal expertise to access and manipulate powerful biotechnological tools. For example, AI-driven advances in gene editing or protein design offer revolutionary opportunities for medicine and agriculture, but they also present risks for bioweapon development. Without comprehensive training programs and regulatory oversight, laboratory personnel may remain unaware of how AI-enhanced techniques could be co-opted by malicious actors to create genetically modified pathogens or evade conventional detection systems. The inability to respond effectively to such threats underscores the urgency of expanding training initiatives that integrate AI-specific biosecurity protocols.

Equally alarming is the finding that 41% of the evaluated nations lack sufficient capacity to connect public health and security authorities during a suspected or confirmed biological event (Cameron et al., 2017). In the context of AI, this disconnect poses a profound security risk. AI technologies can accelerate the spread of disinformation, manipulate genomic databases, and orchestrate cyberattacks on critical health infrastructure, creating complex bio-cybersecurity threats that require a coordinated response. For instance, algorithms capable of infiltrating genomic databases could compromise sensitive biological data, while AI-driven psychological manipulation campaigns could undermine public trust in health authorities during a crisis. The failure to establish cross-sector communication and rapid response mechanisms leaves countries vulnerable to such multidimensional threats, exacerbating the potential for widespread harm.

The intersection of AI with synthetic biology, cyber-infrastructure, and psychological manipulation represents an evolving frontier of risk that current scholarship inadequately addresses. While AI's capabilities in areas such as protein folding and drug discovery are well-documented, there is a critical need to explore its potential for dual-use dilemmas. This paper seeks to bridge that gap by advocating for robust, interdisciplinary frameworks that examine the ethical, regulatory, and technological dimensions of AI-driven biosecurity threats. Strengthening biosafety and biosecurity systems in the AI age requires a holistic approach, one that integrates policy innovation, cross-sector collaboration, and vigilant monitoring to ensure that the transformative power of AI is harnessed for the greater good rather than exploited for harm.

Purpose Statement

This inquiry is a perspective paper that aims to critically examine the dual-use potential of AI within global biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity contexts, offering an academic lens through which to understand the complex interplay between technological innovation and security vulnerabilities. Perspective papers hold significant value in academic research as they provide a platform for synthesizing existing knowledge, challenging prevailing assumptions, and proposing new conceptual frameworks. Unlike empirical studies that rely solely on data-driven methodologies, perspective papers foster intellectual discourse by presenting informed viewpoints that stimulate critical thinking and guide future research agendas. In this context, the paper leverages interdisciplinary insights to articulate the ethical, regulatory, and strategic imperatives necessary to address the evolving threats posed by AI-enabled malicious activities.

Perspective papers are important because they catalyze academic dialogue, particularly in emerging fields where empirical data may be limited or fragmented. By situating AI's dual-use capabilities within broader discussions of biosecurity, synthetic biology, and cybersecurity, this paper seeks to bridge disciplinary silos and highlight the interconnectedness of these domains. It underscores the need for proactive policy development, ethical oversight, and international collaboration to mitigate the risks associated with AI-driven technologies. Through a comprehensive exploration of AI's potential for innovation and exploitation, this perspective contributes to the ongoing discourse on safeguarding global security in the face of rapidly advancing scientific frontiers.

Rationale of Inquiry

The rationale for this inquiry is rooted in the pressing need to address the underexplored dimensions of AI's dual-use potential within academic discourse, particularly concerning global biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity. As AI technologies evolve, their applications increasingly blur the lines between beneficial innovation and potential misuse. This paper holds value in academic discourse by shedding light on the systemic vulnerabilities that arise from the convergence of AI with synthetic biology, cybersecurity, and psychological manipulation. By articulating the complex ethical and security challenges inherent in AI's dual-use nature, the paper contributes to a more nuanced understanding of how technological advancements can inadvertently facilitate malicious activities, informing scholarly debates and policy development.

Furthermore, this inquiry is timely and relevant given the accelerating pace of AI-driven scientific discovery and the rise in biosecurity threats. The academic community is critical in identifying and mitigating these risks through interdisciplinary research and dialogue. This paper highlights real-world scenarios that exemplify the dual-use dilemma by examining case studies such as the weaponization of drug discovery algorithms and the exploitation of AI-enhanced CRISPR technologies. It advocates integrating ethical considerations and risk assessment frameworks into AI research and development processes. Ultimately, this perspective fosters a proactive approach to biosecurity, emphasizing the importance of vigilance, regulatory oversight, and cross-sector collaboration in mitigating the unintended consequences of AI innovation.

Weaponization of Drug Discovery Algorithms

The advent of artificial intelligence (AI) in drug discovery heralds unprecedented advancements in life-saving medical interventions. However, this technological marvel harbors a sinister potential when manipulated for malevolent purposes. By subtly altering the parameters of generative models originally designed to identify therapeutic compounds, criminals can craft novel poisons and chemical agents with lethal efficacy. These toxic substances, shrouded in molecular novelty, may slip through the safeguards of conventional detection methods, posing an insidious threat to public health and national security (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020). Imagine a laboratory where algorithms intended to unlock cures are repurposed to weave intricate molecular structures, invisible to current surveillance technologies, an invisible menace born from the tools meant to save lives.

Dual-Use Research of Concern (DURC)

At its core, scientific inquiry seeks to unravel nature's mysteries to advance humanity's well-being. However, the Dual-Use Research of Concern (DURC) concept exposes the fragile duality inherent in scientific progress. This duality becomes even more pronounced with the advent of artificial intelligence (AI), which accelerates the modeling of complex biological mechanisms. While such advancements can revolutionize medicine and public health, they also present opportunities for nefarious exploitation. Consider a groundbreaking study aimed at decoding the intricacies of viral replication to enhance pandemic preparedness. In the wrong hands, this same research could be covertly repurposed to engineer a synthetic pathogen with heightened virulence, cloaked under the guise of legitimate scientific endeavor. This intellectual sleight of hand underscores the ethical and security dilemmas posed by DURC (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

AI-Enabled Insider Threats in Biolabs

AI is a sentinel safeguarding research integrity and a potential saboteur within biological research laboratories' sterile, high-security confines. While designed to enhance security protocols, AI can inadvertently empower insider threats. Imagine a trusted researcher manipulating AI-driven security systems to bypass surveillance, transforming a secure facility into a fertile ground for clandestine activities. The algorithms intended to detect anomalies could be subtly altered, creating digital blind spots that mask unauthorized behavior. This paradox highlights the double-edged nature of AI in safeguarding sensitive biological research (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Behavioral Monitoring and Subversion

Malicious insiders, equipped with AI tools, can exploit vulnerabilities in biometric security systems designed to monitor and verify identity. Picture a laboratory where surveillance cameras and facial recognition software, instead of acting as vigilant guardians, become unwitting accomplices. By subtly manipulating algorithms, an insider could render security systems blind to unauthorized access, enabling illicit activities to occur undetected. This scenario illustrates how AI's capacity for behavioral monitoring can be subverted, transforming protective technologies into instruments of deception (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Exfiltration of Sensitive Data

AI-powered analytical tools, renowned for their speed and precision, can become formidable assets for data exfiltration. Insiders with malicious intent can swiftly identify, extract, and conceal critical intellectual property related to vaccine research, drug development, or genetic engineering. Envision a digital heist where sensitive data is stolen without a trace, as the algorithms designed to detect breaches are manipulated to erase evidence of the theft. This capability facilitates economic espionage and increases bio-crimes risk, as stolen data can be weaponized or sold on the global black market (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

AI's Role in Enhancing Global Black-Market Activities

Beyond the confines of laboratories, AI extends its influence into the dark networks of the global black market, amplifying the reach and sophistication of illicit biological material trafficking. AI-driven tools streamline transactions, automate logistics, and obscure digital footprints, making illicit activities more difficult to detect and disrupt (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Dark Web Marketplaces

In the shadowy corners of the internet, AI facilitates seamless transactions on dark web marketplaces. Advanced encryption, deep web navigation algorithms, and sophisticated anonymization techniques transform these digital spaces into labyrinths where illicit trade flourishes. Imagine law enforcement agencies trying to track down these activities, only to find themselves navigating an ever-shifting maze of encrypted communications and hidden servers. The dynamic nature of AI-driven dark web operations makes traditional investigative methods increasingly obsolete (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

AI-Facilitated Smuggling

Criminal organizations harness AI to optimize smuggling routes, leveraging predictive analytics to identify and exploit vulnerabilities in border security. Picture an intricate, dynamic web of global pathways, constantly recalibrated by AI to avoid detection. This technology enables contraband, including biological materials, to move seamlessly across borders, hidden in plain sight. The strategic advantage of AI's real-time data analysis and route optimization challenges conventional border security measures (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

AI-Driven Mechanisms Facilitating Biological Weapon Development

The potential for AI to facilitate the development of biological weapons is particularly alarming. AI erodes traditional barriers to bioterrorism through various mechanisms, making it easier for individuals or groups to design, produce, and deploy biological agents (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Enhancing Design Capabilities

AI-powered biological design tools (BDTs) predict protein structures and functions with unprecedented accuracy, enabling the creation of synthetic pathogens tailored for specific effects. Imagine digital blueprints for a virus designed not by the randomness of nature but with algorithmic precision, targeting specific populations or circumventing existing medical countermeasures. This capability transforms biological weapon design from speculative fiction into a tangible threat (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Optimizing the Design-Build-Test-Learn (DBTL) Cycle

AI accelerates the DBTL cycle, which underpins modern biological experimentation. AI functions like a relentless sculptor by automating hypothesis generation, data analysis, and iterative refinement, perfecting biological constructs with each cycle. While this efficiency benefits legitimate research, it also lowers the threshold for developing sophisticated bioweapons, as malicious actors can rapidly iterate and improve harmful biological agents (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Automating Laboratory Processes

AI-driven automation reduces the technical expertise required to manipulate biological materials. Thanks to user-friendly AI interfaces and automated lab equipment, tasks once confined to highly specialized scientists can now be performed by individuals with minimal training. This democratization of biotechnological capabilities increases the risk of misuse, as dangerous experiments can be conducted with limited oversight (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Data Integration and Analysis

AI’s ability to integrate and analyze vast biological datasets enhances predictive modeling, identifying vulnerabilities in human immune responses and medical countermeasures. This analytical power, intended to improve public health defenses, can be inverted to identify weaknesses and design pathogens that exploit these gaps. The transition from defensive to offensive applications is seamless, blurring the line between research for health security and research for harm (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Facilitating Knowledge Sharing

Large language models (LLMs) democratize access to complex scientific knowledge, enabling individuals without formal training to engage in sophisticated biological research. Imagine an online tutorial powered by AI guiding an amateur through synthesizing a pathogen. The barriers that once protected advanced biotechnological knowledge are eroded, creating new risks for biosecurity as dangerous expertise becomes accessible to a broader audience (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

While AI's transformative potential in the life sciences is undeniable, its dual-use nature necessitates vigilant oversight. The same algorithms that unlock the mysteries of disease and drive medical innovation can, in the wrong hands, become instruments of unprecedented harm. The challenge lies in harnessing AI for good and preemptively mitigating its capacity for evil, ensuring that the march of progress does not inadvertently lead humanity into peril.

The Swiss Cheese Model

The Swiss Cheese Model, originally developed by James Reason to explain how errors occur in complex systems (Kaufman, 2020), can be effectively applied to understand the misuse of artificial intelligence (AI) technologies by criminals in the realms of biosecurity, biotechnology, and bio-cybersecurity. In this model, each layer of defense within a system, whether technological, procedural, or human, is represented as a slice of Swiss cheese. These layers are designed to prevent failures or breaches, but like Swiss cheese, each layer has holes or vulnerabilities. When the holes in multiple layers align, it creates a pathway through which threats can pass, leading to catastrophic outcomes (Kaufman, 2020). In the context of AI misuse, imagine a scenario where a biotechnology company relies on AI algorithms to design synthetic DNA sequences for legitimate research.

The first layer of defense might be the AI's ethical programming, intended to flag dangerous genetic patterns associated with pathogens like smallpox or anthrax. The second layer could be the cybersecurity infrastructure that protects the AI system from unauthorized access. A third layer might involve human oversight, where biosecurity experts review flagged sequences for potential threats. However, suppose vulnerabilities exist in each layer, such as poorly trained AI algorithms that fail to recognize subtle pathogenic markers, outdated cybersecurity protocols that allow hackers to breach the system, and overworked human reviewers who miss critical red flags. In that case, these holes align, enabling a malicious actor to exploit the system. For example, a cybercriminal could manipulate the AI to design a highly virulent synthetic virus while bypassing security checks, potentially triggering a biosecurity crisis. This model illustrates that no single layer of defense is foolproof; rather, it is the collective strength of overlapping safeguards that mitigate risks Kaufman, 2020). The Swiss Cheese Model emphasizes the importance of continuously assessing and fortifying each layer to prevent the convergence of vulnerabilities, especially in high-stakes fields like bio-cybersecurity, where the misuse of AI could have global, life-threatening consequences.

Shell's Scenario Planning Model

Shell's Scenario Planning Model is a strategic framework designed to explore and prepare for multiple plausible future environments by considering a range of uncertainties and potential developments (Undheim,2024). When applied to the misuse of artificial intelligence (AI) technologies by biosecurity, biotechnology, and bio-cybersecurity criminals, this model helps organizations anticipate how evolving threats might unfold under different circumstances. Instead of predicting a single outcome, Shell's model encourages the creation of detailed scenarios that illustrate diverse futures shaped by varying social, technological, economic, environmental, and political factors (Undheim, 2024). For instance, one scenario might envision a future where international regulations on AI and biotechnology are weak, leading to a proliferation of AI-driven tools accessible to bad actors. In this context, a rogue scientist with basic technical skills could exploit AI algorithms to engineer synthetic pathogens with enhanced virulence, bypassing traditional biosecurity checks. Another scenario is a world where bio-cybersecurity is tightly controlled through robust global governance. However, a sophisticated criminal network uses AI to identify and exploit rare vulnerabilities in highly encrypted genomic databases, enabling them to steal sensitive genetic information for bioterrorism purposes. By constructing such vivid, contrasting scenarios, organizations can examine the potential impacts of AI misuse from multiple angles, identifying early warning signs, stress-testing existing security protocols, and developing flexible response strategies. Shell's Scenario Planning Model thus provides a dynamic lens through which to view the complex, rapidly shifting landscape of AI-related biosecurity threats, enabling stakeholders to move beyond reactive measures and proactively shape policies and defenses that are resilient under diverse future conditions.

Monte Carlo Risk Analysis

Monte Carlo Risk Analysis is a powerful quantitative risk assessment tool that leverages statistical simulations to predict the likelihood of various outcomes under uncertain conditions (Hope, 2004; Pharo, 2006; Walsh, 2025). In the context of criminals' misuse of AI technologies in biosecurity, biotechnology, and bio-cybersecurity, Monte Carlo Risk Analysis helps quantify the risks associated with complex, high-stakes scenarios where variables are dynamic and interdependent. For example, consider a biotechnology firm that uses AI-driven platforms to accelerate drug discovery. The company faces potential threats such as unauthorized access to proprietary algorithms, manipulation of AI models to design harmful biological agents or breaches in data security, leading to the theft of sensitive genomic information by inputting a wide range of variables such as the probability of a cyberattack, the effectiveness of existing security protocols, the likelihood of insider threats, and the potential for AI algorithmic failure. Monte Carlo simulations can generate thousands of possible outcomes (Hope, 2004; Pharo, 2006; Walsh, 2025). This approach allows risk analysts to identify the most likely scenarios and rare, high-impact events that could lead to catastrophic consequences, such as developing a synthetic pathogen engineered to resist current medical countermeasures. For instance, the simulation might reveal that while the probability of an AI system being directly hacked is low, the combination of minor vulnerabilities like outdated software patches, lax access controls, and insufficient employee training could significantly increase the overall risk of system compromise when these factors converge. By modeling such complex interactions, Monte Carlo Risk Analysis enables organizations to visualize the full spectrum of risks, prioritize mitigation strategies, and allocate resources more effectively to guard against the sophisticated misuse of AI in biosecurity and biotechnology domains.

The Risk Chain Framework in Biological Weapon Development

The conceptualization of the risk chain in the context of biological weapon (BW) development encapsulates a series of meticulously orchestrated steps that a malicious actor must navigate to culminate in deploying a functional biological weapon. This framework, as elucidated by Rose and Nelson (2023), serves as an analytical lens through which the journey from nascent malevolent intent to the final act of deliberate release is dissected. Much like a dark tapestry woven thread by thread, each stage interlaces scientific ingenuity with nefarious purpose, revealing vulnerabilities and potential intervention points critical for risk mitigation.

The Iterative Design-Build-Test-Learn (DBTL) Cycle

At the heart of the risk chain lies the iterative Design-Build-Test-Learn (DBTL) cycle, a dynamic process that mirrors the relentless pulse of scientific discovery. The desired biological agent and its corresponding delivery mechanism within this cycle are not merely identified but meticulously crafted through successive refinements. This cyclical dance, designing the agent, constructing prototypes, rigorously testing for efficacy, and distilling insights to inform further enhancements—parallels the ceaseless ebb and flow of waves against a shore, each iteration eroding imperfections and unveiling sharper potential (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

The Multifaceted Steps of BW Development

The journey from concept to catastrophic reality is punctuated by a series of critical steps, each a formidable barrier yet a potential vulnerability. The process commences with selecting a potent biological agent, akin to choosing the perfect seed for cultivation. This is followed by the intricate design phase, where scientific acumen breathes life into theoretical constructs. A sophisticated delivery mechanism is developed, transforming static agents into dynamic threats. Finally, rigorous testing phases validate the weapon's efficacy. Each juncture within this labyrinthine process can be profoundly influenced by artificial intelligence (AI), which acts as both a catalyst and an amplifier of capabilities (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

The Role of Artificial Intelligence in the Risk Chain

AI emerges as both an architect and an accelerant within the BW risk chain. Large Language Models (LLMs), for instance, possess the uncanny ability to sift through oceans of data, surfacing candidate biological agents with the precision that rivals expert intuition. Simultaneously, AI-enabled biological tools (BTs) delve into the molecular substratum, designing agents imbued with tailored properties and optimizing delivery mechanisms with an efficiency that compresses timelines from years to months. The report by Rose and Nelson (2023) vividly illustrates this dynamic through visual analyses, where capabilities are depicted as expanding cones, each widened and accelerated by AI's transformative touch. This imagery crystallizes the otherwise abstract, highlighting the seamless convergence of intent, technology, and biological manipulation.

Subcategories of AI-Enabled Biological Tools

Understanding the nuanced subcategories of AI-enabled BTs is paramount for comprehensively assessing their potential impacts on BW development. Each category represents a distinct facet of AI's formidable arsenal, collectively illuminating the pathways through which technological advancements may be weaponized.

Biological Design Tools (BDTs)

BDTs are sentinels of synthetic biology; AI tools are meticulously trained on expansive biological datasets to engineer proteins, viral vectors, and novel biological agents. Their potential impact is profound, lowering the barriers for malicious actors by simplifying the design of agents with bespoke properties, much like an artisan effortlessly crafting masterpieces with precision tools (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Large Language Models (LLMs)

LLMs, the linguistic prodigies of AI, transcend mere text generation. They function as vast knowledge repositories, capable of proposing candidate biological agents, elucidating complex scientific concepts, and even interpreting experimental results. Their prowess democratizes access to specialized knowledge, potentially empowering individuals with limited expertise to navigate the complexities of BW development (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Automated Experimental Platforms

The advent of automated experimental platforms powered by AI revolutionizes laboratory workflows. These platforms are akin to tireless researchers, executing experiments with unerring precision and accelerating research timelines. This translates to expedited developmental cycles for malicious actors, reducing the temporal and logistical constraints traditionally associated with BW experimentation (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Machine Learning Algorithms

Machine learning algorithms, the analytical engines of AI, excel at discerning patterns within vast biological datasets. Their ability to predict pathogen behavior, identify vulnerabilities, and optimize biological processes renders them invaluable tools. In the wrong hands, these capabilities could facilitate the creation of agents designed to evade existing medical countermeasures, much like a predator evolving to outsmart its prey (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Deep Neural Networks

Deep neural networks, the zenith of machine learning sophistication, thrive in processing complex, multidimensional biological data. Their applications range from protein structure prediction to optimizing intricate biological pathways. When harnessed maliciously, these networks can unlock unprecedented avenues for BW development, transforming abstract genetic codes into tangible threats with chilling efficiency (Rose & Nelson, 2023).

Navigating the Dual-Use Dilemma

The insights provided by Rose and Nelson (2023) underscore the imperative to monitor and regulate AI's intersection with biological sciences vigilantly. As the boundaries of scientific discovery continue to expand, so too do the dual-use dilemmas inherent within technological advancements. Understanding the risk chain framework and its AI-enabled accelerants is not merely an academic exercise but a strategic necessity. By identifying critical intervention points and formulating robust risk mitigation strategies, stakeholders can navigate this precarious landscape, safeguarding the promise of scientific progress while thwarting its potential for peril.

Mitigating the Risks of AI in Biological Weapon Development

Artificial intelligence (AI) emerges as both a beacon of progress and a potential harbinger of peril in the intricate tapestry of life sciences. Rose and Nelson (2023) articulate the necessity of conducting comprehensive risk assessments to unveil the latent threats posed by AI-enabled biological tools (BTs) across various stages of biological weapon development. Imagine a double-edged sword, gleaming with the promise of scientific advancement on one side yet shadowed by the specter of misuse on the other. These assessments delve deep, unraveling how specific AI tools can either catalyze or impede the creation of biological agents. By meticulously analyzing potential vulnerabilities, stakeholders can preemptively erect barriers against the nefarious exploitation of biotechnology.

Inclusive Regulatory Frameworks

Regulatory frameworks must evolve beyond rigid confines to become dynamic fortresses—resilient yet adaptable. Rose and Nelson (2023) advocate for inclusive regulations that meticulously define subcategories of AI-enabled BTs, thus precluding the formation of loopholes that malevolent actors might exploit. Picture these frameworks as intricate mosaics, each tile representing a safeguard meticulously placed to form an unbroken barrier against regulatory evasion. Such comprehensive oversight ensures that emerging technologies do not slip through the cracks, maintaining an unyielding grip on ethical and secure scientific progress.

Continuous Monitoring and Adaptation

In the relentless tide of technological evolution, static measures falter. Rose and Nelson (2023) highlight that continuous monitoring and adaptive regulation are akin to a vigilant lighthouse, casting its beam across tumultuous seas and guiding safe passage while illuminating hidden hazards. This dynamic approach allows regulatory bodies to remain agile, swiftly recalibrating policies to address the accelerating advancements in AI and biotechnology. By fostering a culture of perpetual vigilance, the life sciences community can anticipate and counteract emerging threats before they crystallize into crises.

Collaboration Across Sectors

The safe stewardship of AI in the life sciences transcends disciplinary boundaries, necessitating a symphony of collaboration among governments, industry, and academia. Rose and Nelson (2023) emphasize that this confluence of expertise creates a rich tapestry where diverse perspectives interlace to identify risks and forge robust mitigation strategies. Imagine a vast network of sentinels, each guarding a unique vantage point yet unified by a common purpose—to safeguard humanity from the shadow of biotechnological threats. This collective endeavor fosters resilience, transforming isolated efforts into a formidable bulwark against the misuse of AI.

Cultivating a Garden of Ethical Awareness

Ethical consciousness in the life sciences is not innate; it must be cultivated through deliberate education and training. Rose and Nelson (2023) advocate for embedding ethical considerations into the very fabric of scientific inquiry. Picture a garden where each researcher is a seed, nurtured with knowledge about the potential risks and moral imperatives associated with AI tools. Through comprehensive training programs, scientists develop a rooted sense of responsibility, ensuring that their innovations blossom within the bounds of ethical integrity.

Public Engagement and Transparency

Transparency is the cornerstone of public trust, a bridge connecting scientific endeavors with societal values. Rose and Nelson (2023) argue for proactive public engagement to demystify the complexities of AI in biological weapon development. Imagine an open forum, a vibrant agora where scientists, policymakers, and citizens converge to exchange ideas, voice concerns, and foster mutual understanding. Such dialogues enhance awareness and empower communities to participate in shaping the ethical trajectory of technological advancements.

Charting the Moral Compass

Establishing ethical guidelines and standards is akin to charting a moral compass for the life sciences. Rose and Nelson (2023) underscore the importance of codifying principles that govern the development and application of AI tools, ensuring that innovation does not outpace ethical reflection. These guidelines act as North Stars, guiding researchers through the labyrinth of scientific discovery with an unwavering commitment to humanity's well-being. By embedding ethical considerations into the core of scientific practice, the life sciences community can navigate the dual-use dilemma with foresight and integrity.

The Looming Risks

Despite these best practices, the specter of AI misuse looms large, casting complex shadows across the life sciences landscape. Rose and Nelson (2023) delineate several critical risks necessitating vigilant mitigation. AI's democratizing power can inadvertently lower the barriers to biological weapon development. Rose and Nelson (2023) warn that AI tools may embolden individuals and groups previously deterred by technical challenges, enabling them to design and synthesize biological agents with unprecedented ease. Visualize a lock once considered unpickable, now vulnerable to a master key forged by AI, accessible not just to state actors but to rogue entities and lone individuals, amplifying the potential for bioterrorism.

Expanding the Horizon of Threats

The relentless march of AI innovation also raises the ceiling of possible harm. According to Rose and Nelson (2023), advances in AI could facilitate the engineering of pathogens capable of evading existing medical countermeasures, such as vaccines and antiviral drugs. This scenario conjures images of an arms race not of steel and fire but of genomes and algorithms, where the stakes are measured in lives rather than territories. The potential for exacerbated morbidity and mortality underscores the urgent need for preemptive countermeasures and global cooperation.

The Synergy of Threats

Risks do not exist in isolation; they compound, creating cascading vulnerabilities. Rose and Nelson (2023) highlight how advancements in disparate AI-enabled BTs can synergistically amplify threats. Imagine a puzzle where each piece seems innocuous in isolation but, when assembled, reveals a menacing portrait of compounded risk. This interconnectedness demands a holistic approach to risk assessment, where the sum of threats is meticulously evaluated alongside their components.

Regulatory Loopholes

Lack of International Regulatory Standards

A major regulatory gap concerning AI misuse in biotechnology, biosecurity, and bio-cybersecurity is the absence of comprehensive international standards. While global health threats such as pandemics and bioterrorism do not respect national borders, regulations governing AI in these areas vary significantly from one country to another. This inconsistency creates vulnerabilities, as malicious actors can exploit jurisdictions with weaker oversight to develop or deploy harmful AI applications. The lack of harmonized protocols also hampers international cooperation in responding to AI-driven biosecurity threats, delaying coordinated action during crises.

Outdated Biosecurity Frameworks

Many existing biosecurity policies were designed long before the rise of advanced AI technologies and do not account for the speed, scale, and complexity with which AI can accelerate biological research. These outdated frameworks focus primarily on controlling physical materials, such as dangerous pathogens, without considering the digital tools that can design synthetic biology experiments or manipulate genetic data. As a result, malicious actors can bypass traditional safeguards by targeting the AI algorithms themselves rather than physical assets.

Gaps in Dual-Use Research Oversight

Dual-use research oversight often fails to adequately cover the non-material components of biotechnology, particularly AI algorithms capable of generating synthetic pathogens or optimizing harmful biological processes. Current regulations focus on tangible biological materials, overlooking how AI models can be repurposed for nefarious applications. This loophole allows individuals or groups to develop dual-use technologies under the guise of legitimate research without triggering regulatory scrutiny.

Insufficient Bio-Cybersecurity Regulations

Bio-cybersecurity regulations are still in their infancy, leaving critical gaps in the protection of biological data and AI systems used in bioinformatics. While general cybersecurity laws may apply, they do not address the specific risks associated with the convergence of AI and biotechnology, such as the potential for algorithms to be manipulated to produce false data or for genomic databases to be compromised. This regulatory shortfall leaves sensitive systems vulnerable to sophisticated cyberattacks that could have devastating biosecurity implications.

Lack of Accountability Mechanisms

There is a significant ethical gap related to accountability for AI-generated outcomes in biotechnology. Traditional legal frameworks struggle to assign responsibility when AI systems autonomously make decisions that lead to harmful consequences. This ambiguity raises complex questions about liability: Should it rest with the AI developers, the users, or the institutions deploying these technologies? Without clear accountability mechanisms, ensuring ethical governance and deterring misuse becomes difficult.

Inadequate Transparency and Explainability Requirements

Transparency and explainability are critical ethical principles, especially when using AI in high-stakes fields like biosecurity. However, many AI systems operate as "black boxes," with opaque decision-making processes even to their developers. This lack of transparency can obscure potential risks, making identifying biases, errors, or malicious modifications in AI models difficult. The absence of enforceable standards for explainability undermines public trust and increases the likelihood of unchecked AI misuse.

Ethical Oversight Gaps in Synthetic Biology

Ethical review boards and guidelines for AI applications in synthetic biology are often insufficient or absent. While medical and clinical research typically undergo rigorous ethical review, AI-driven biological research can proceed without comprehensive ethical evaluations, especially in private or non-traditional settings. This gap allows projects with significant dual-use potential to move forward without fully considering the broader societal risks.

Rapid Technological Advancement Outpacing Regulation

The rapid pace of AI development consistently outstrips the ability of regulatory bodies to create and enforce appropriate safeguards. As AI technologies evolve, new vulnerabilities emerge faster than laws can be drafted or updated to address them. This persistent lag creates a regulatory gap where criminals and malicious actors can exploit novel AI capabilities before adequate legal or ethical controls are in place.

Weak Data Privacy Protections for Biological Information

Integrating AI with genomic and health-related data introduces unique privacy risks that current data protection regulations do not fully address. While laws like GDPR provide general data privacy frameworks, they often lack provisions tailored to the sensitivity of biological information, such as genomic sequences or personalized health data. This loophole exposes individuals and populations to potential exploitation, including genetic discrimination and bio-cybersecurity breaches.

Limited Cross-Sector Collaboration

A lack of collaboration between AI development, biotechnology, biosecurity, and cybersecurity exacerbates regulatory and ethical gaps. These disciplines often operate in silos, leading to fragmented oversight and inconsistent risk assessments. Without integrated approaches that bring together expertise from all relevant sectors, policies and ethical guidelines will continue to miss critical intersections where AI misuse could occur.

Finally, the specter of regulatory loopholes threatens to undermine even the most robust oversight mechanisms. Rose and Nelson (2023) caution that narrowly defined regulations may inadvertently create gaps that can be exploited by those seeking to circumvent scrutiny. Picture a fortress with impenetrable walls but a forgotten, unguarded gate inviting exploitation and jeopardizing the security it was designed to uphold. To counteract this vulnerability, regulatory bodies must adopt comprehensive, flexible definitions that anticipate and preclude potential avenues of evasion.

Conclusions

The convergence of AI and life sciences represents an extraordinary opportunity and an existential challenge. By embracing the best practices delineated by Rose and Nelson (2023), stakeholders can navigate this complex terrain with foresight, resilience, and an unwavering commitment to ethical stewardship. As humanity stands at the precipice of unparalleled technological advancement, the imperative is clear: to wield the power of AI not as a tool of destruction but as a force for preserving and enhancing life.

The principle of Differential Technology Development (DTD) emerges as a beacon in the landscape of responsible innovation, offering a strategic framework designed to harness the interplay of technological advancements to mitigate societal risks. Rooted in the philosophy of proactive governance, DTD underscores the imperative of influencing the relative timing of technology development. It posits that key stakeholders, including governments, regulatory bodies, and private organizations, should deliberately accelerate the advancement of risk-reducing technologies while strategically delaying those that harbor potential threats. This approach fosters a technological ecosystem where the benefits are maximized and hazards are systematically curtailed (Sandbrink et al., 2022).

At its core, DTD operates on the premise of risk reduction through anticipatory action. The framework emphasizes identifying and promoting technologies capable of diminishing the adverse impacts of existing or emerging innovations. Consider the transformative shift from combustion engines to electric vehicles, an evolution that reduces greenhouse gas emissions and curtails air pollutants, thus addressing environmental and public health concerns (Sandbrink et al., 2022). This transition epitomizes how the deliberate advancement of cleaner technologies can counterbalance the detrimental effects of older, risk-laden systems.

The concept of relative timing is pivotal within the DTD framework. Policymakers can enhance societal resilience by orchestrating the pace at which different technologies evolve. For instance, while the rapid proliferation of artificial intelligence (AI) introduces unprecedented efficiencies, it simultaneously amplifies vulnerabilities such as cybercrime and digital misinformation. Strategic delays in deploying certain high-risk AI applications and the expedited development of cybersecurity measures can create a fortified digital environment (Sandbrink et al., 2022).

DTD advocates for a portfolio approach, recognizing that technologies rarely exist in isolation. This holistic perspective entails evaluating the dynamic interactions between diverse technological domains. For example, the convergence of biotechnology and AI presents opportunities and perils. On the one hand, AI-driven bioinformatics accelerates medical research and diagnostics; on the other, it heightens biosecurity threats through the potential for AI-enabled design of synthetic pathogens. Addressing these dual-use dilemmas requires a balanced technological portfolio where defensive innovations, such as genetic engineering attribution tools, are prioritized to deter and mitigate biosecurity risks (Sandbrink et al., 2022).

Implementing DTD demands a foresight-oriented approach, leveraging predictive models and ethical frameworks to assess the societal ramifications of emerging technologies. This anticipatory capability is crucial in environmental science, public health, and national security. For example, carbon capture and sequestration technologies exemplify proactive risk management in the energy sector, aiming to neutralize the environmental toll of fossil fuel consumption (Sandbrink et al., 2022). Moreover, DTD's versatility extends across governmental policy-making, corporate governance, and research funding strategies. It informs decisions on resource allocation, regulatory oversight, and corporate social responsibility, fostering an innovation landscape where ethical considerations are interwoven with technological progress (Sandbrink et al., 2022).

The nexus of AI-related criminal activities and biosecurity threats underscores the urgent relevance of DTD. The misuse of AI in cybercrime, ranging from sophisticated phishing schemes to automated hacking tools, poses significant risks to critical infrastructure, including healthcare and biotechnology sectors. These sectors, integral to national security, become vulnerable to data breaches and the manipulation of bioinformatics systems that could facilitate the synthesis of harmful biological agents.

Consider a scenario where AI algorithms are exploited to design synthetic viruses with enhanced pathogenicity. The convergence of such bioengineering capabilities with criminal intent could precipitate biosecurity crises far surpassing the global impact of COVID-19. Here, DTD's strategic framework becomes indispensable. By accelerating the development of AI-driven biosecurity defenses, such as real-time genomic surveillance tools, and imposing regulatory delays on high-risk AI applications, societies can construct robust safeguards against these multifaceted threats (Sandbrink et al., 2022).

Crafting a Safer Technological Future

In summation, Differential Technology Development is more than a theoretical construct; it is a pragmatic blueprint for navigating the complexities of modern innovation. By orchestrating the development timelines of diverse technologies, DTD seeks to harmonize progress with precaution, ensuring that the march of technological advancement does not outpace society's ability to manage its consequences. As AI and biotechnology continue to evolve, intertwining in ways that reshape both opportunities and risks, DTD offers a critical lens through which to cultivate a future that is not only technologically advanced but also ethically sound and secure (Sandbrink et al., 2022).

Safety Technologies in the Era of AI and Biotechnology

The rapidly evolving landscape of artificial intelligence (AI) and biotechnology presents a dual-edged sword: while it can revolutionize public health and scientific discovery, it simultaneously introduces complex biosecurity risks. Safety technologies emerge as critical safeguards designed to mitigate these risks by modifying existing technologies to enhance containment, monitoring, and control mechanisms (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

Genetic Safeguards

Imagine synthetic organisms as biological machines capable of self-replication and adaptation. Without proper controls, these entities could escape laboratory confines, posing environmental and public health threats. Genetic "kill switches" are engineered fail-safes designed to deactivate these organisms outside controlled environments. These molecular mechanisms act like invisible sentinels, ensuring that synthetic life forms cannot thrive beyond their designated boundaries, thereby minimizing the risks of accidental exposure (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

AI-Driven Biosecurity Surveillance Systems

AI algorithms function as vigilant guardians in the shadowy corridors of high-tech laboratories. These systems analyze vast datasets in real time, scrutinizing lab activities, biosafety protocols, and digital footprints to detect anomalies indicative of potential misuse. Picture an invisible network of digital eyes tirelessly scanning for irregularities, ready to trigger alerts for swift intervention when biosecurity thresholds are breached (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

Pathogen Filtering: The Invisible Shield

High-containment laboratories, where deadly pathogens reside, rely on advanced air filtration systems embedded with pathogen-detection sensors. These systems operate like an invisible shield, trapping and neutralizing airborne threats before they can escape into the environment. The integration of real-time monitoring transforms passive containment into an active defense mechanism, significantly reducing the risk of accidental pathogen release (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

Defensive Technologies: Layers of Biosecurity Armor

Defensive technologies function as biosecurity armor designed to contain, detect, and neutralize threats without altering the underlying technologies. These mechanisms enable rapid response capabilities, forming a crucial line of defense in the face of emerging biosecurity risks (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

Rapid Vaccine Production

AI-driven platforms have revolutionized vaccine development, transforming a process that once spanned years into a matter of weeks. These platforms act like a biological fire brigade, rapidly designing, testing, and deploying vaccines to contain outbreaks before they escalate into pandemics. Their speed and precision are vital in mitigating the impacts of biosecurity breaches (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

Automated Bio-surveillance

Automated bio-surveillance systems leverage AI to detect unusual pathogen patterns across humans, animals, and the environment. Imagine a global early warning system capable of identifying the faintest whispers of an outbreak long before it manifests into a crisis. By analyzing data from hospitals, laboratories, and environmental monitoring stations, these systems provide a critical lead time for public health responses (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

Genomic Editing Reversal Mechanisms

In the realm of synthetic biology, mistakes can have far-reaching consequences. Genomic editing reversal mechanisms serve as a genetic "undo button," capable of deactivating synthetic organisms if they escape containment. These technologies offer a safety net, mitigating the risks associated with unintended genetic modifications entering natural ecosystems (Pauwels, 2023; Kuiken, 2023).

Countermeasures and Mitigation Strategies

Addressing the multifaceted threats posed by AI and biotechnology requires a comprehensive, multi-layered strategy. This approach encompasses governance, infrastructure, monitoring, and collaboration, creating a resilient framework for biosecurity (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Navigating the Moral Compass

Global standards for AI in biotechnology are essential to navigate the ethical complexities of this frontier. Establishing robust governance structures with clear ethical guidelines ensures responsible development and application, minimizing the risk of misuse (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Strengthening Bio-cybersecurity

The convergence of biology and digital technologies necessitates fortified bio-cybersecurity measures. Enhancing cybersecurity protocols within biological research facilities, coupled with AI-based defense systems, creates a digital fortress capable of detecting and neutralizing cyber intrusions that threaten biosecurity (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Dual-Use Research Monitoring

Dual-use research requires meticulous oversight, where scientific advancements have both beneficial and harmful potential. Implementing rigorous screening processes, supported by international cooperation, helps prevent the proliferation of technologies that could be weaponized (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

AI Threat Intelligence

AI technologies extend their surveillance capabilities into the digital underworld, monitoring dark web activities for signs of biosecurity threats. AI-driven threat intelligence illuminates hidden dangers by analyzing patterns and behaviors indicative of malicious intent, enabling proactive interventions (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Public-Private Partnerships

Biosecurity is not the sole responsibility of any single entity. Collaborative efforts between governments, academia, and industry form a united front, sharing intelligence and resources to develop resilient bio-cyber defense mechanisms (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

The Delicate Balance of Progress and Protection

The intersection of AI with biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity presents a paradox of transformative opportunities intertwined with unprecedented risks. While AI can accelerate advancements in public health, its potential for misuse by bad actors necessitates vigilant oversight, robust international cooperation, and the continuous evolution of security frameworks. In this delicate balance, the vigilance of science, ethics, and policy becomes the sentinel guarding humanity's future (Bloomfield et al., 2024; De Haro, 2024; O'Brien & Nelson, 2020).

Recommendations for Future Research

Grounded theory, international document and policy analysis, and phenomenological research each offer distinct yet complementary perspectives for advancing the academic discourse on AI's dual-use potential. These methodologies can foster a comprehensive, interdisciplinary approach to understanding and mitigating the biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity risks associated with rapidly evolving AI technologies.

Grounded Theory

Grounded theory offers a robust methodological framework for exploring the dual-use potential of artificial intelligence (AI) within global biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity contexts. This qualitative approach allows researchers to generate theory inductively from data, making it particularly valuable in fields where existing theoretical frameworks are underdeveloped or fragmented. By engaging with diverse data sources, including expert interviews, case studies, and policy analyses, grounded theory can uncover the underlying processes and mechanisms through which AI technologies are beneficial and susceptible to malicious exploitation. The iterative nature of grounded theory, characterized by constant comparative analysis and theoretical sampling, enables a dynamic understanding of emerging risks. This approach fosters the development of nuanced, data-driven theories that reflect the complex interplay between technological innovation, security vulnerabilities, and ethical considerations in AI applications. Additionally, grounded theory can illuminate critical ethical dilemmas related to privacy, autonomy, and the potential for AI-driven discrimination, thus informing the development of robust safeguards to prevent misuse. Grounded theory supports comprehensive crime prevention strategies and public safety initiatives by emphasizing the ethical dimensions alongside national security concerns, ensuring AI technologies are harnessed responsibly.

International Document and Policy Analysis

International document and policy analysis is critical for understanding the regulatory and governance landscapes that shape AI's dual-use potential. This method systematically examines treaties, national security policies, regulatory frameworks, and organizational guidelines across geopolitical contexts. By analyzing these documents, researchers can identify gaps, inconsistencies, and areas of convergence in international efforts to mitigate AI-related biosecurity and bio-cybersecurity threats. This approach provides insights into how different countries perceive and manage the risks associated with AI, highlighting best practices and potential areas for harmonization. Furthermore, policy analysis can reveal the influence of political, economic, and cultural factors on the development and implementation of AI governance strategies. This method not only enhances our understanding of the global regulatory environment but also informs the creation of comprehensive, ethically grounded policies that address the multifaceted challenges posed by AI technologies. Incorporating an ethical lens into policy analysis helps identify safeguards necessary to protect civil liberties, prevent state and non-state actors from exploiting AI for criminal activities, and strengthen national security frameworks. By fostering international collaboration, policy analysis contributes to establishing resilient systems that prioritize public safety while balancing innovation and ethical responsibility.

Phenomenological Research

Phenomenological research offers a unique lens for examining the lived experiences of individuals who interact with AI technologies in biosecurity and cybersecurity domains. This qualitative method focuses on capturing the essence of participants' subjective experiences, providing deep insights into how AI is perceived, utilized, and potentially exploited in various contexts. By conducting in-depth interviews with scientists, cybersecurity experts, biosecurity professionals, policymakers, and other stakeholders, phenomenological research can uncover the cognitive, emotional, and ethical dimensions of working with AI. This approach is particularly beneficial for exploring the psychological impacts of AI-related security threats and the ethical dilemmas faced by those at the forefront of technological innovation. Phenomenological research contributes to a richer, more human-centered understanding of the dual-use dilemma, complementing empirical data with nuanced narratives that highlight the complexities of navigating AI's transformative and potentially hazardous capabilities. Furthermore, this method can expose ethical tensions related to decision-making in high-stakes environments, inform crime prevention strategies by understanding human vulnerabilities in AI systems, and provide critical insights for developing policies that safeguard national security while upholding human rights and public trust.

References

Bloomfield, D., Pannu, J., Zhu, A.W., Ng, M.Y., Lewis, A., Bendavid, E., Asch, S.M., Hernandez-Boussard, T., Cicero, A., & Inglesby, T. (2024). Ai and biosecurity: The need for governance. *Science*, *385*(6711), 831-833.

Cameron, B., Nalabandian, M., & Pervaiz, B. (2017). WHO Data Demonstrates Weaknesses in Biosecurity and Biosafety Systems Worldwide. *The Nuclear Threat Initiative (NTI).* Retrieved from: https://www.nti.org/analysis/articles/who-data-demonstrates-weaknesses-biosecurity-and-biosafety-systems-worldwide/

De Haro, L. P. (2024). Biosecurity Risk Assessment for the Use of Artificial Intelligence in Synthetic Biology. *Applied Biosafety, 29*(2), 96-107.

Fan, M. D. (2012). Panopticism for Police: Structural Reform Bargaining and Police Regulation by Data-Driven Surveillance. *Wash. L. Rev.*, *87*, 93.

Hope, B. K. (2004). Using fault tree analysis to assess bioterrorist risks to the US food supply. *Human and Ecological Risk Assessment*, *10*(2), 327-347.

Kaufman, S. G. (2020). *Prepare and protect: safer behaviors in laboratories and clinical containment settings*. John Wiley & Sons.

Kuiken, T. (2023). Artificial Intelligence in the Biological Sciences: Uses, Safety, Security, and Oversight. *Congressional Research Service (CRS) Reports and Issue Briefs*, NA-NA.

Linder, T. (2019). Surveillance capitalism and platform policing: the surveillant assemblage-as-a-service. *Surveillance & Society*, *17*(1/2), 76-82.

O'Brien, J. T., & Nelson, C. (2020). Assessing the risks posed by the convergence of artificial intelligence and biotechnology. *Health Security*, *18*(3), 219-227.

Pauwels, E. (2023). How to Protect Biotechnology and Biosecurity from Adversarial AI Attacks? A Global Governance Perspective. In *Cyberbiosecurity: A New Field to Deal with Emerging Threats* (pp. 173-184). Cham: Springer International Publishing.

Pharo, H. (2006). Acceptable risk in animal biosecurity import risk analysis: the New Zealand experience. *Veterinaria Italiana*, *42*(4), 337-349.

Rose, S., Nelson, C. (2023). Understanding AI-Facilitated Biological Weapon Development. *Centre for Long-Term Resilience*.

Sandbrink, J., Hobbs, H., Swett, J., Dafoe, A., & Sandberg, A. (2022). Differential technology development: A responsible innovation principle for navigating technology risks.

Sandhu, A., & Fussey, P. (2021). The 'uberization of policing'? How police negotiate and operationalise predictive policing technology. *Policing and Society*, *31*(1), 66-81.

Tanner, S., & Meyer, M. (2015). Police work and new 'security devices': A tale from the beat. *Security Dialogue*, *46*(4), 384-400.

Undheim, T. A. (2024). In search of better methods for the longitudinal assessment of tech-derived X-risks: How five leading scenario planning efforts can help. *Technology in Society*, *77*, 102505.

Walsh, M. E. (2025). Toward risk analysis of the impact of artificial intelligence on the deliberate biological threat landscape. *Risk Analysis*. https://doi.org/10.1111/risa.17691

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15428056

Healthcare Supply Chain Management: Transformation Strategies and Innovative Solutions

Alieu Stephen KAFOE

Marymount University, Arlington, Virginia, USA
stephenkafoe@yahoo.com; https://orcid.org/0009-0001-8775-4985

Abstract: This research underscores the importance of a balanced approach addressing technological and human dimensions in fostering resilience in healthcare supply chains. The study examines technological solutions for enhancing healthcare supply chain resilience in response to unprecedented disruptions from natural and artificial disasters. Healthcare supply chains face persistent inefficiencies, including stakeholder misalignment, centralization deficiencies, inventory management challenges, security vulnerabilities, and transparency issues that compromise emergency response capabilities. Through a systematic literature review, the study evaluates the integration of blockchain, artificial intelligence (AI), the Internet of Things (IoT), and unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) as transformative approaches to healthcare supply chain optimization. The analysis reveals significant implementation barriers, including technical complexity, regulatory uncertainty, financial constraints, workforce adaptation challenges, and ethical considerations. The research proposes a comprehensive transformation strategy incorporating technological integration with organizational change management frameworks. The findings demonstrate that building resilient healthcare supply chains requires a balanced approach that combines emerging technologies with strategic workforce development, change management processes, ethical considerations, and targeted risk mitigation strategies. Healthcare organizations can enhance resilience in an increasingly complex and disruption-prone global landscape by addressing both technological and human dimensions of supply chain transformation.

Keywords: Artificial Intelligence (AI), Blockchain Technology, Digital Transformation, Disaster Response, Healthcare Logistics, Internet of Things (IoT), Inventory Management, Route Optimization, Supply Chain Resilience, Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs)

Introduction

The global supply chain landscape has undergone unprecedented disruption, with healthcare logistics facing unique challenges in responding to artificial and natural disasters (Kafoe, 2024). Healthcare supply chains, which deliver essential medical commodities, vaccines, and other medical products to patients, operate through interconnected systems, components, and processes. These systems, components, and processes collaboratively function to manufacture, distribute, and deliver medications and other healthcare supplies (Paramasivan, n.d.; Saini et al., 2024). The inherent complexity of these supply chains is evident in their dependence on sophisticated demand forecasts, regulatory compliance requirements, and rigorous quality control measures, underscoring the interconnectedness and importance of their work.

Recent studies underscore the urgent need for supply chain resilience and technological innovation. As Deloitte (2024) reports, industrial manufacturing supply chains have been significantly disrupted by geopolitical challenges, natural disasters, and pandemic-related complexities. The COVID-19 pandemic laid bare substantial vulnerabilities in supply chain systems, particularly in critical sectors like healthcare logistics (KPMG, 2024). Post-COVID-19 and the 2025 California wildfires (EPA, 2025), and most recently, the devastating Myanmar earthquake, which has killed at least 1662 people and led to massive infrastructural damage in Myanmar and Thailand (CBS News, 2025), healthcare logistics companies have grappled with significant inefficiencies and shortages of critical public health supplies, underscoring the pressing need for rapid technological transformation and enhanced resilience strategies.

Emerging trends point to a shift towards technological integration and strategic restructuring in healthcare supply chain management. Key developments include the increasing use of artificial intelligence (AI) for supply chain optimization, a growing focus on digital technologies and real-time tracking, a strategic emphasis on resilience through technological innovation, and prioritization of transparency and risk mitigation strategies. Implementing blockchain technology holds promising solutions for transparent, secure, and traceable supply chain transactions, while automation through robotics and IoT-enabled systems can revolutionize inventory management. Furthermore, AI-powered analytics combined with GPS data enable real-time optimization of delivery routes, which is particularly crucial during disaster response scenarios, offering a hopeful outlook for the future of healthcare supply chains.

A typical healthcare supply chain includes several organizations, resources, and interdependent operations. Fig. 1 below shows a simplistic medical supply chain workflow during the recent COVID-19 pandemic (Saini et al., 2024, p. 1).

Fig. 1. The workflow of medical supply chain during COVID-19.

Source: Saini et al. (2024, p. 1)

Effective management is crucial for efficiently delivering medical equipment and supplies, particularly during crises (Saini et al., 2024). This necessitates a comprehensive implementation strategy addressing workforce training requirements, technological infrastructure development, workflow redesign, and cultivating new employee skills. However, it is important to note that using transformative technologies such as AI, blockchain, and IoT in healthcare supply chains raises ethical and security challenges. These include issues related to data privacy, algorithmic bias, and cybersecurity. Addressing these challenges is crucial for the successful implementation of these technologies.

Problem Statement

The healthcare logistics sector faces significant challenges in maintaining supply chain efficiency and responsiveness during crises. According to the National Association of Manufacturers (2023), 86.2% of manufacturers have actively worked to de-risk their supply chains, indicating a systemic need for transformative strategies. The general problem is healthcare logistics supply chains' persistent inefficiency and vulnerability during emergencies, complicated by stakeholder misalignment, centralization and automation deficiencies, and critical operational challenges. The specific problem is the inability to rapidly deploy critical public health supplies during complex disaster scenarios, exacerbated by inefficient inventory management, limited technological integration, and inadequate real-time tracking capabilities. These limitations manifest in several dimensions: Healthcare professionals remain burdened with logistic responsibilities despite their clinical priorities, substantial storage space requirements persist, and inventory management continues to present challenges (Jebbor et al., 2023). The literature lacks comprehensive, technology-driven transformation strategies tailored to healthcare logistics resilience, particularly those integrating emerging technologies like blockchain, AI, and IoT within a holistic organizational framework.

Significance Statement

The potential economic and humanitarian impacts of supply chain disruptions underscore the significance of this research. KPMG (2024) estimates that unaddressed supply chain disruptions could result in financial losses ranging from $3.75 trillion to $24.7 trillion by 2060. In the healthcare sector, such disruptions directly translate to compromised emergency response capabilities, potentially endangering human lives during critical situations. Recent global disruptions, including the COVID-19 pandemic, natural disasters, geopolitical conflicts, and infrastructure failures, have catalyzed significant evolution in supply chain risk management paradigms (Kafoe, 2024).

The potential impact of not addressing these challenges extends beyond immediate operational inefficiencies. It encompasses broader implications for public health emergency preparedness, technological innovation adoption, and organizational resilience in an increasingly complex global landscape. The COVID-19 pandemic notably exposed critical vulnerabilities in healthcare supply chains, revealing hazardous dependencies on geographically concentrated manufacturing bases and highlighting unprecedented demand surges for essential medical supplies (Kafoe, 2024). These disruptions severely impacted pandemic response capabilities and compromised the delivery of fundamental healthcare services, including immunization programs, family planning, mental healthcare, and cancer treatment.

General Search Query

("healthcare logistics" OR "medical supply chain") AND ("blockchain" OR "distributed ledger") AND ("AI" OR "artificial intelligence") AND ("IoT" OR "Internet of Things") AND ("automation" OR "robotics") AND ("supply chain optimization" OR "delivery route planning") AND ("disaster response" OR "emergency logistics") AND ("public health supply chain" OR "medical inventory management")

Specific Boolean Search Variations

1. *Blockchain in Healthcare Supply Chains*: ("blockchain" OR "distributed ledger technology") AND ("healthcare logistics" OR "medical supply chain") AND ("transparency" OR "traceability" OR "security")
2. *Automation in Inventory Management*: ("automation" OR "robotics") AND ("inventory management" OR "stock control") AND ("IoT" OR "smart sensors") AND ("healthcare logistics" OR "medical supply chain")

3. *AI and GPS for Route Optimization*: ("AI" OR "artificial intelligence") AND ("GPS" OR "real-time tracking") AND ("route optimization" OR "delivery efficiency") AND ("healthcare logistics" OR "medical supply chain")
4. *Workforce and Organizational Impact*: ("technology adoption" OR "digital transformation") AND ("employee skills" OR "workforce adaptation") AND ("organizational culture" OR "leadership") AND ("healthcare logistics" OR "supply chain")
5. *Challenges and Ethical Considerations*: ("challenges" OR "barriers") AND ("blockchain" OR "AI" OR "IoT") AND ("supply chain security" OR "data privacy" OR "ethical concerns")
6. *Healthcare Supply Chain Resilience*: ("supply chain resilience" OR "risk management") AND ("healthcare" OR "medical supplies") AND ("disaster response" OR "emergency preparedness") AND ("technological integration" OR "digital transformation")

Inclusion and Exclusion Strategy

Inclusion Strategy

The inclusion criteria ensured that only relevant and high-quality research materials were considered for the literature review.

1. *Publication Type*: Peer-reviewed journal articles, Doctoral Dissertations published in ProQuest, Conference proceedings, Government reports and white papers, Industry case studies, Books and book chapters on healthcare logistics and emerging technologies, News articles on man-made and natural disaster.
2. *Time Frame*: Publications from 2020 to the present (to ensure relevance to recent technological advancements).
3. *Relevance to the Case Study*: Studies focusing on blockchain in supply chains, Research on automation and robotics in inventory management, Articles discussing AI and GPS in logistics optimization, Studies on disaster response logistics and emergency supply chains, Research on organizational and workforce adaptation to new technologies
4. *Geographical Scope*: Global focus with emphasis on North America and regions with active disaster response logistics (e.g., Europe, Asia, and Australia).

Exclusion Strategy

The exclusion criteria help eliminate irrelevant or low-quality sources that do not align with the research objectives.

1. *Publication Type*: Non-peer-reviewed articles, blog posts, and opinion pieces, Outdated reports or articles before 2020 (unless foundational to the topic), Studies that focus only on theoretical aspects without practical applications
2. *Irrelevant Topics*: Blockchain in finance or cryptocurrency (unless directly related to healthcare logistics), AI applications unrelated to supply chain logistics (e.g., AI in marketing)
3. *Geographical Scope*: Studies focusing exclusively on regions with minimal relevance to disaster response logistics (e.g., research on small-scale local supply chains without large-scale application).
4. *Language Exclusion*: Articles not available in English unless a high-quality translation is provided.

The inclusion and exclusion strategy utilized in my literature review search is summarized in Figure 2 below.

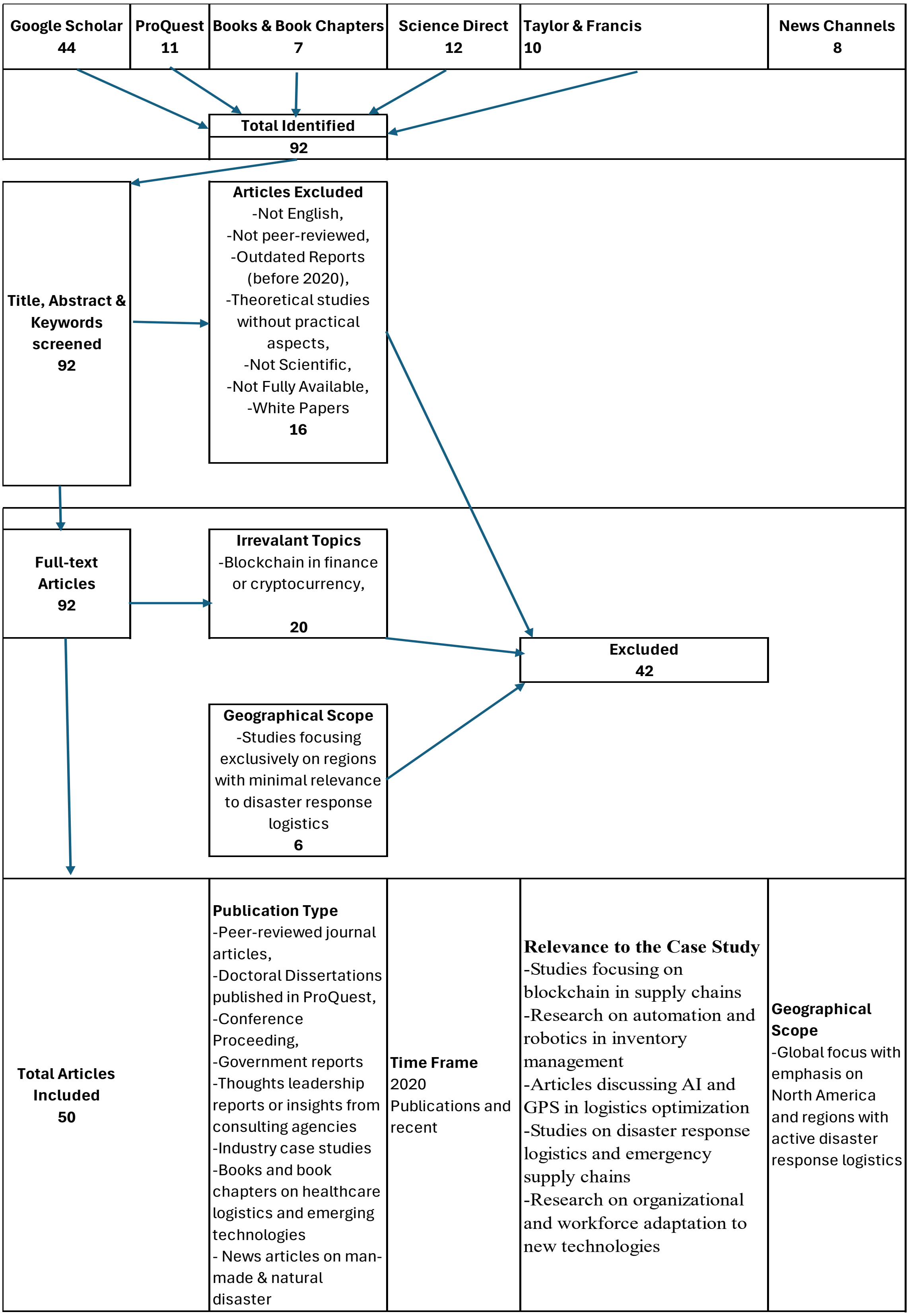

Figure 2. Structure of the systematic literature review process conducted

Literature Review

Integrating blockchain, artificial intelligence (AI), and the Internet of Things (IoT) in healthcare logistics is increasingly recognized as a transformative approach to addressing inefficiencies in supply chain management. Following the disruptions caused by COVID-19 and other natural disasters, healthcare logistics companies must adopt innovative technologies to enhance efficiency, transparency, and resilience. The literature review synthesizes insights from existing research to analyze the challenges, benefits, and dynamics of implementing these technologies while examining impacts on stakeholders and exploring relevant strategic and change management models.

Structural Challenges in Healthcare Supply Chain Management

Stakeholder Misalignment

As shown in Fig. 3 below, stakeholders participate in the healthcare value chain with varying interests; suppliers focus on maximizing profits, whereas healthcare workers prioritize patient care and safety (Dhingra et al., 2024). These conflicting goals reduce stakeholder coordination and complicate operations, creating fundamental healthcare supply chain optimization tensions. The literature indicates limited information exchange between partners hinders healthcare supply chain management systems (SCMs). This is attributed to multiple supply chains with changing trading partners, reluctance to share competitive information and absence of direct contact (Saini et al., 2024). This misalignment creates significant barriers to implementing comprehensive technological solutions, as stakeholders may have divergent perspectives on priorities, investment allocation, and strategic directions.

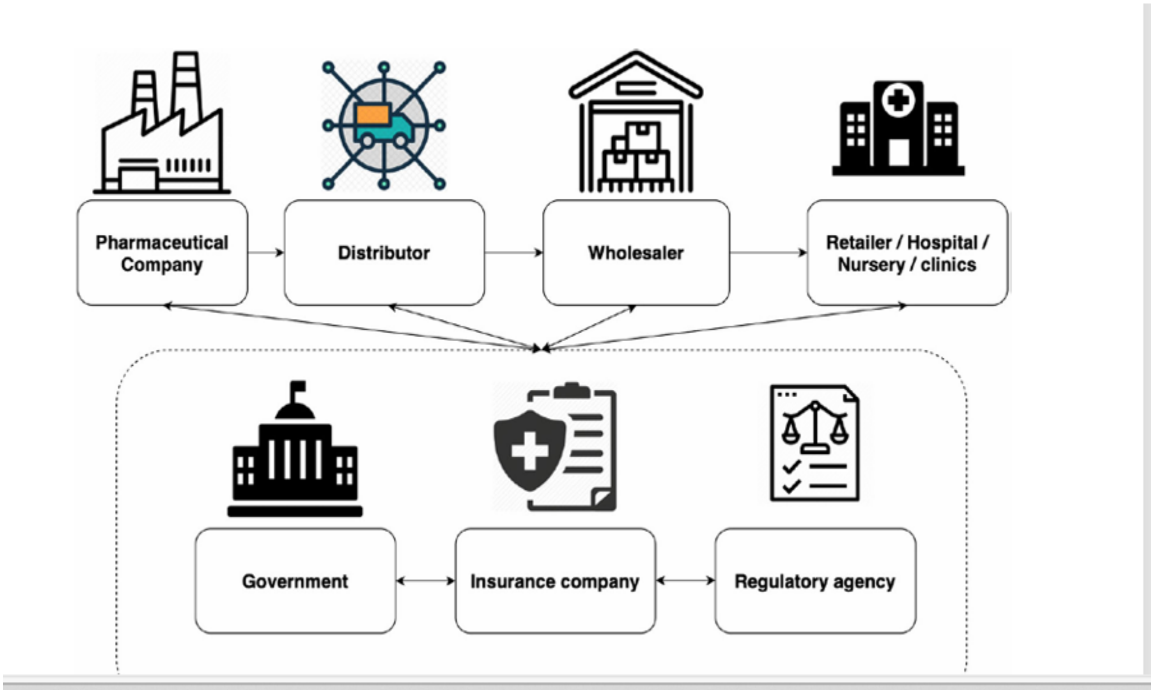

Figure 3. Medical Supply Chain Overview (Panda & Satapathy, 2021, p. 3)

Centralization and Automation Deficiencies

Medical supply chains in the current market are predominantly centralized, making them typically tedious and expensive to maintain while providing inadequate features for market analysis (Panda & Satapathy, 2021). Analysis of surge demand scenarios reveals significant underutilization of hospital logistics automation capabilities across the sector. Empirical research demonstrates that despite implementing automated systems, healthcare facilities fail to integrate these technologies into comprehensive logistic frameworks (Jebbor et al., 2023). The traditional centralized approach to healthcare supply chains creates bottlenecks in decision-making, limits adaptability during crises, and restricts the ability to implement agile responses to rapidly changing circumstances, particularly during public health emergencies.

Critical Operational Challenges

Inventory Management

Conventional approaches to handling inventories cause challenges in accommodating fluctuations in demand for inventory accuracy, expiring inventory, and backorders as stockouts and overstock conditions rapidly emerge (Paramasivan, n.d.). The healthcare industry faces significant challenges in supply chain management due to its dynamic nature and the critical importance of timely provision of goods. Studies consistently show that conventional distribution systems struggle with delayed deliveries, lack of real-time visibility, and inefficient inventory management, resulting in stockouts or overstocking that impact hospital functions and patient outcomes (Pawar et al., 2024). The inventory management challenge is particularly acute in healthcare settings where certain supplies, such as pharmaceuticals, have expiration dates and storage requirements that complicate traditional inventory approaches.

Security and Authentication Issues

The Healthcare Supply Chain Management (HSCM) system faces numerous critical security challenges in contemporary operations. Research indicates that the transportation of medical equipment requires robust cryptographic techniques to prevent data tampering by unauthorized users. Effective vehicle identification methodologies are essential to ensure accurate delivery to intended recipients, while system availability must be maintained continuously (Nanda et al., 2023). Perhaps most concerning is the proliferation of counterfeit drugs within the healthcare supply chain, which results in human casualties and substantial economic losses for healthcare industries. Another dilemma is the lack of a proper mechanism to track and authenticate drugs; both stakeholders and consumers experience dilemmas related to coordination, inventory management, human resource dependency, order management, stock management, and medicine expiry data (Panda & Satapathy, 2021).

Technological Vulnerabilities

Despite their utility in supply chain monitoring, IoT devices present vulnerabilities due to their restricted storage and processing capabilities, making them susceptible to security breaches and necessitating enhanced security and privacy protocols (Nanda et al., 2023). The absence of predictive analytics in legacy systems impairs hospitals' ability to forecast demand, hindering adequate inventory and supply management (Pawar et al., 2024). Literature reviews consistently highlight how the technological landscape in healthcare supply chains remains fragmented, with disparate systems that struggle to communicate effectively and share critical data. This fragmentation creates significant barriers to implementing comprehensive technological solutions that could address many of the sector's persistent challenges.

Tracking and Transparency

Centralized control structures, information inaccuracies, and competitive stakeholder behaviors significantly impede the effective tracking of medical components throughout the supply chain network. The complexity of healthcare supply chains, which span multiple organizations and geographical boundaries, further complicates traceability and information accuracy (Nanda et al., 2023). Poor product consistency, limited data reporting, lack of automation, and increasing regulatory constraints make healthcare SCM even more complicated, raising supply costs that hospitals and providers struggle to manage (Saini et al., 2024). These transparency issues create significant barriers to implementing effective quality control, regulatory compliance, and product authentication mechanisms essential for maintaining the integrity of healthcare supply chains.

Proposed Transformation Strategy

The transformation of healthcare supply chains requires a comprehensive, holistic approach that integrates cutting-edge technologies with organizational change management. Based on the literature review and identified challenges, this section outlines a strategic framework for technological integration and organizational transformation to enhance healthcare supply chain resilience.

Technological Integration

Blockchain Implementation

Blockchain technology enhances supply chain transactions' transparency, security, and traceability (Raja et al., 2025). According to Deloitte's Global Blockchain Survey (2024), businesses recognize blockchain's potential to reduce fraud, improve transaction efficiency, and enhance stakeholder trust. Implementation strategies should focus on developing comprehensive blockchain infrastructure, creating smart contracts for automated, verifiable exchanges, and ensuring transparent, secure, and traceable supply chain transactions. Research demonstrates that blockchain adoption requires a paradigm shift in operational workflows, data-sharing practices, and collaboration among supply chain partners to achieve its full potential in healthcare logistics.

Barriers to Blockchain Adoption in Healthcare and Mitigation Measures

Data Security and Privacy Concerns

Despite blockchain's security potential, healthcare stakeholders are apprehensive about protecting sensitive patient information. Research by Durneva et al. (2020) and Alzahrani et al. (2022) identifies data privacy and breach risks as prevalent concerns in healthcare blockchain implementation. The inherent tension between data security and accessibility creates a paradox in which technology meant to enhance security generates new concerns about the confidentiality and integrity of sensitive health records. These concerns necessitate specialized solutions that balance data protection and appropriate access for healthcare providers.

Technical Integration Challenges

Incorporating blockchain into established healthcare infrastructure presents significant technical hurdles that impede adoption. Studies highlight high computing power requirements, inefficient consensus algorithms, and complex integration with existing IT systems (Durneva et al., 2020; Saraf et al., 2024). These technical limitations are compounded by scalability concerns and the healthcare industry's extensive data requirements, raising questions about blockchain's current capacity to handle healthcare's voluminous data needs. Addressing these technical barriers requires innovative architectural solutions that optimize blockchain performance in healthcare contexts.

Financial and Economic Barriers

Economic constraints significantly limit blockchain implementation in healthcare settings. High implementation costs, financial risks, budget constraints, and uncertain return on investment present substantial financial barriers (Govindan et al., 2023; Alzahrani et al., 2022). The substantial initial capital outlay required and unclear economic benefits create hesitation among healthcare administrators who must justify technology investments. To overcome financial resistance, it is essential to demonstrate blockchain's return on investment through improved efficiency and reduced costs.

Regulatory and Legal Uncertainty

Ambiguous regulatory frameworks create significant impediments to blockchain adoption in healthcare. Unclear government policies, lack of standardized regulatory approaches, and compliance uncertainties generate hesitation among stakeholders (Govindan et al., 2023; Alzahrani et al., 2022). The absence of clear legal guidelines addressing blockchain use in healthcare creates a risk-averse environment where institutions avoid potential compliance pitfalls. Developing comprehensive regulatory frameworks would provide the certainty needed for healthcare organizations to implement blockchain solutions confidently.

Organizational and Behavioral Resistance

Human and organizational factors create substantial barriers to blockchain implementation in healthcare settings. Resistance to change, lack of management support, limited awareness, and insufficient expertise in blockchain technology impede adoption (Sharma & Joshi, 2021; Saraf et al., 2024). Organizational inertia and the necessity for cultural shifts within traditionally conservative healthcare institutions represent significant non-technical obstacles to technology advancement. Addressing these barriers requires strategies focused on change management and blockchain education for healthcare professionals.

Mitigation Approaches

Several technological and organizational approaches can address barriers to blockchain adoption in healthcare. Innovations include advanced cryptographic methods for security (Ingale et al., 2022; Jameel et al., 2021), frameworks combining blockchain with complementary technologies (Govindarajan et al., 2025), and sidechain integration for scalability (Govindarajan et al., 2025). These patent-based approaches demonstrate blockchain's evolving capacity to address critical adoption barriers through targeted technological innovations that enhance security, integration capabilities, trust mechanisms, and data standardization. Successful implementation requires a comprehensive strategy addressing technical, financial, regulatory, and organizational dimensions of blockchain adoption in healthcare.

Robotics and IoT-Enabled Inventory Management

Automating inventory management through robotics and IoT enables real-time tracking, reduces human errors, and optimizes stock levels to mitigate shortages. Research in Deloitte's (2024) CIR Supply Chain report highlights the increasing reliance on IoT-enabled sensors to monitor temperature-sensitive medical supplies. Implementation should focus on deploying advanced robotics for warehouse management, implementing IoT sensors for real-time inventory tracking, and developing predictive maintenance protocols. While automation streamlines operations, the literature cautions that it necessitates substantial workforce training, alters traditional roles, and raises concerns over data privacy and cybersecurity vulnerabilities that must be addressed throughout implementation.

Despite the considerable operational benefits of robotics and IoT-enabled inventory management, healthcare organizations face significant adoption hurdles. Some of the common hurdles to adoption are:

Technical Complexity and Limitations

These advanced systems' technical complexity and limitations present formidable implementation challenges beyond the initial investment considerations. The perceived complexity and limitations of AI-enabled robots and IoT systems can deter healthcare providers from adopting these technologies. Concerns about the technical feasibility and integration with existing systems are prevalent (Wong et al., 2024; Alrahbi et al., 2022).

Ethical and Legal Concerns

New ethical and legal challenges arise with using robotics in healthcare, requiring flexible liability and ethical frameworks. These concerns include privacy, security, and the potential for bias in AI systems, which can lead to harmful or unfair clinical decisions (Wong et al., 2024; Denecke & Baudoin, 2022).

Organizational and Resource Limitations

Significant barriers include the lack of clear organizational strategies, financial resources, and readiness for big data and IoT infrastructure. These factors affect the ability to implement and sustain these technologies effectively (Alrahbi et al., 2022; Flechsig et al., 2022).

Resistance to Change

Healthcare professionals and patients often lack a demand for robotic solutions, leading to resistance to changing established workflows and practices. Concerns about the disruption of work organization and distribution compound this resistance (Noury et al., 2021).

Societal Acceptance and Trust

Building trust and societal acceptance of AI and robotics is crucial. Without it, adoption remains limited as stakeholders may doubt the usefulness and impact of these technologies (Wong et al., 2024; Denecke & Baudoin, 2022).

AI and GPS Route Optimization

Artificial intelligence and GPS technology significantly improve logistics in the Healthcare supply chain by enabling predictive analytics, dynamic rerouting, and delivery efficiency. Deloitte's (2024) insights on integrated AI planning demonstrate that AI-powered algorithms reduce fuel costs, enhance on-time deliveries, and adapt to real-time disruptions. Implementation strategies should focus on developing AI algorithms for dynamic route planning, integrating GPS data for real-time delivery optimization, and creating machine learning models for predictive logistics. However, the successful implementation of AI in healthcare logistics requires overcoming resistance to technological change, addressing ethical concerns regarding data usage, and ensuring the reliability of AI-driven decision-making.

Adoption and Implementation Challenges of AI and GPS Route Optimization

Technical and Infrastructure Challenges

A significant barrier is the lack of robust data infrastructure and governance, crucial for AI utilization in healthcare (Gupta & Srivastava, 2024). Additionally, the unavailability of infrastructure and policy support and potential cybersecurity vulnerabilities are predominant issues (Gupta & Srivastava, 2024).

1. *Data and Privacy Concerns:* Non-standardized medical records and the limited availability of curated datasets hinder AI adoption. Stringent legal and ethical requirements to preserve patient privacy further complicate the situation (Khalid et al., 2023).
2. *Organizational and Cultural Barriers:* Resistance to change, lack of trust, and insufficient knowledge among healthcare professionals are common barriers. Concerns about job security and increased dependence on technology also play a role (Cubric, 2020; Nair et al., 2024).
3. *Regulatory and Ethical Issues:* Robust clinical evaluation and regulation that balance innovation with safety are critical. There are also concerns about algorithmic bias and the generalizability of AI systems to new populations (Razai et al., 2024)

Mitigation Measures

1. *Improving Infrastructure and Data Governance*: Developing a robust data infrastructure and governance framework is essential. This includes standardizing medical records and ensuring data privacy through techniques like Federated Learning (Khalid et al., 2023; Simon, 2024).
2. *Policy and Regulatory Frameworks:* Establishing a risk-adjusted policy framework that differentiates between accountability and liability can facilitate AI adoption. Privacy by design should be a central focus in technology infrastructure (Wolff et al., 2021).
3. *Education and Training:* Providing training and building trust among healthcare professionals can help overcome resistance. Engaging stakeholders in the development and implementation process is crucial (Nair et al., 2024; Razai et al., 2024).
4. *Collaborative Approaches:* Encouraging collaboration between healthcare professionals, policymakers, and technology developers can address ethical dilemmas and improve AI integration into healthcare workflows (Razai et al., 2024).

Conclusion

Technical, organizational, and regulatory barriers hinder the adoption of AI and GPS route optimization in healthcare. However, these challenges can be mitigated by improving infrastructure, establishing clear policies, and fostering collaboration and education, paving the way for more effective and efficient healthcare delivery.

Innovative Solutions for Healthcare Supply Chain Optimization

Smart Distribution Networks

Smart Distribution Networks emerge as a promising solution, leveraging Artificial Intelligence, the Internet of Things, blockchain technology, and Multidimensional Analytics to create responsive, data-driven supply chains. Unlike traditional models characterized by manual nodes and information silos, these intelligent networks offer enhanced inventory control, demand prediction capabilities, and improved problem-solving potential (Pawar et al., 2024).

Implementing these networks requires comprehensive digital transformation, integration of multiple technological platforms, and development of advanced analytics capabilities to deliver actionable insights for healthcare supply chain optimization.

Adopting Smart Distribution Networks (SDNs) faces several barriers that hinder their widespread implementation. These multifaceted barriers involve regulatory, technological, financial, and social challenges.

Key Barriers to Adoption

1. *Regulatory and Policy Barriers:* A lack of a robust regulatory framework is a significant barrier, as it affects the deployment and maturation of smart grid technologies. Policies must be more effective and aligned with sustainable initiatives to facilitate the transition (Trevisan et al., 2023).
2. *Technological Barriers:* The complexity of integrating new technologies, such as IoT and AI, into existing systems poses challenges. Issues like cybersecurity risks and lacking trust in these technologies further complicate adoption (Wang et al., 2021).
3. *Financial Barriers:* Insufficient funds and unclear return on investment are critical financial barriers. These issues make it difficult for organizations to justify the initial costs associated with adopting smart technologies (Wang et al., 2021; Singh et al., 2024)
4. *Knowledge and Skill Barriers:* There is a notable shortage of skilled personnel who can effectively manage and operate smart technologies. This lack of expertise is a significant hurdle in developed and developing regions (Singh et al., 2024; Aniceski et al., 2024).
5. *Social and Behavioral Barriers:* Resistance to change and negative social influences can impede the adoption of smart technologies. Concerns about privacy and security also contribute to public apprehension (Li et al., 2021).

A combination of regulatory, technological, financial, and social barriers hinders the adoption of smart distribution networks. Addressing these challenges requires coordinated efforts from policymakers, industry stakeholders, and educational institutions to create a conducive environment for deploying smart technologies. This includes developing clear regulatory frameworks, investing in skill development, and ensuring financial incentives to support the transition.

Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs) in Healthcare Logistics

The efficient and timely delivery of pharmaceuticals is critical, particularly in regions with dispersed populations and challenging logistics. Recent evidence demonstrates the significant potential of unmanned aerial vehicles in revolutionizing healthcare logistics systems (Lakhwani et al., 2025). Implementation trials across diverse settings illustrate substantial efficiency improvements: National Health Service (UK) deployments reduced critical supply delivery times from over 30 minutes to under 2 minutes in urban healthcare environments (Lakhwani et al., 2025). UAV technology addresses challenges like distance bounds, inadequate infrastructure, and acute time sensitivity for delivering life-saving medical equipment, restructuring how essential supplies are transported (Aljohani et al., 2025).

Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs), or drones, have the potential to transform healthcare logistics by providing faster delivery and improved access to remote areas. These benefits can significantly improve patient outcomes and save lives. However, several barriers hinder their widespread adoption in healthcare logistics.

Key Adoption Barriers

1. *Regulatory Challenges:* A significant barrier is the lack of government regulations and regulatory hurdles that complicate the integration of drones into existing logistics systems. For instance, restrictions on flying in overpopulated areas or limitations on the weight and size of drones can hinder their use in healthcare logistics (Koshta et al., 2022; Law et al., 2023; Sah et al., 2021).
2. *Cost Concerns:* Drones' high operational costs compared to traditional transport modes like vans and bicycles present a financial barrier. Drones need to become more cost-effective to be a viable option (Bhattacharya et al., 2020; Gunaratne et al., 2022)
3. *Technical Limitations*: Drones have limited load-carrying capacity, low flight range, and difficulties operating in adverse weather conditions, which limit their effectiveness in healthcare logistics (Koshta et al., 2022; Bhattacharya et al., 2020; Li et al., 2022).
4. *Safety and Security*: Concerns about safety, air traffic congestion, and the potential for drones to be lost or hijacked pose significant barriers. Privacy and security threats are also critical issues that need addressing (Sah et al., 2021; Bhattacharya et al., 2020; Euchi, 2021).
5. *Public Perception and Acceptance*: The public's perception and psychological barriers, including trust in drone technology, significantly influence their adoption (Law et al., 2023; Sah et al., 2021). Our collective responsibility is to increase public awareness and acceptance of UAVs.
6. *Infrastructure and Skilled Workforce*: The lack of infrastructure to support drone operations and a shortage of skilled personnel to operate and maintain drones are additional barriers (Bhattacharya et al., 2020).

Regulatory, cost, technical, safety, and public perception challenges currently hinder the adoption of UAVs in healthcare logistics. However, we can successfully integrate drones into healthcare logistics systems by actively addressing these barriers through regulatory frameworks, cost-reduction strategies, technical advancements, and public education.

Artificial Intelligence and Operational Research Integration

The synthesis of artificial intelligence and operational research methodologies has emerged as a critical factor in healthcare logistics optimization. AI-powered systems employing machine learning algorithms enhance multiple dimensions of supply chain management: demand forecasting, inventory automation, and distribution route optimization. These technological implementations yield substantial benefits—waste minimization, stockout reduction, and delivery timeliness- improving healthcare operational responsiveness (Alemede, 2024). Predictive analytics capabilities enable proactive shortage anticipation, mitigating potential service disruptions, while warehouse management and procurement automation reduce human error while enhancing operational efficiency.

The primary adoption barriers to integrating Artificial Intelligence and Operational Research in healthcare logistics include technological challenges such as model interpretability and cybersecurity vulnerabilities, organizational issues like a lack of infrastructure and policy support, and psychosocial factors such as perceived threats to autonomy and medicolegal considerations.

Technological Barriers

1. *Model Interpretability and Explainability:* A significant challenge is the lack of transparency in AI models, which can hinder trust and understanding among

healthcare professionals (Cheng et al., 2024). However, by prioritizing and improving the transparency of AI models, we can reassure healthcare professionals and build their confidence in technology.

2. *Data Quality and Security*: Data quality, cybersecurity vulnerabilities, and inadequate information security measures are significant concerns that impede AI adoption (Liao et al., 2024; Gupta & Srivastava, 2024)

Organizational Barriers

1. *Workflow Integration:* Efficient integration of AI into existing healthcare workflows is crucial. Misalignment between AI functionalities and healthcare goals can obstruct adoption (Cheng et al., 2024; Liao et al., 2024)
2. *Training and Change Management*: Lack of training and resistance to change among healthcare staff can slow AI implementation. Educating staff and managing change effectively are essential for successful adoption (Cheng et al., 2024; Nair et al., 2024). This can be achieved through clear communication, involving staff in decision-making, and providing continuous support and training.
3. *Infrastructure and Policy Support*: The absence of robust and supportive policies can be a significant barrier, particularly in developing regions (Gupta & Srivastava, 2024). However, by recognizing this need and working towards establishing such policies, we can empower and motivate the healthcare community to overcome this barrier.

Environmental Barriers

1. *Legal and Ethical Concerns:* Medicolegal considerations, such as liability and ethical dilemmas, pose challenges to AI adoption in healthcare settings (Cheng et al., 2024; Nair et al., 2024)
2. *Social Influence and Perceived Threats*: Social factors, including perceived threats to professional autonomy and social influence, can negatively impact AI adoption (Khanijahani et al., 2022).

While technological, organizational, and environmental barriers currently hinder the adoption of AI and OR in healthcare logistics, it is important to remember the potential benefits. Overcoming these challenges can lead to improved model transparency, enhanced data security, better alignment of AI with healthcare workflows, more effective training, and the establishment of supportive policies and infrastructure. This successful integration of AI and OR has the potential to significantly enhance healthcare logistics and patient care, offering a hopeful future for the field.

Organizational Transformation

Workforce Development

The transition to blockchain, AI, and IoT-driven logistics impacts multiple stakeholders, particularly employees who must develop new digital competencies, undergo extensive training, and adapt to AI-assisted workflows. Implementation strategies should focus on designing comprehensive training programs, developing new skill matrices for technological roles, and creating a continuous learning ecosystem. The literature consistently highlights that successful technological integration requires investment in human capital development to ensure that the workforce can effectively leverage new technologies and adapt to changing operational models.

Change Management

Implementing a technology-driven transformation in healthcare supply chains requires a structured change management approach. Organizations should implement phased technological integration, develop clear communication strategies, and establish cross-functional transformation teams to facilitate adoption. Resistance to change remains a significant barrier to technological implementation, necessitating comprehensive change management strategies that address cultural, organizational, and individual concerns throughout the transformation process.

Ethical and Security Considerations

Implementing advanced technologies in healthcare supply chains raises significant ethical and security considerations. Organizations must develop robust cybersecurity protocols, create ethical AI and data usage guidelines, and establish transparent governance frameworks. The literature emphasizes that addressing these considerations is essential for maintaining trust, ensuring compliance with regulatory requirements, and protecting sensitive healthcare data throughout the supply chain.

Strategic Model: Porter's Value Chain Analysis

Porter's Value Chain Analysis provides a practical strategic framework for assessing how blockchain, AI, and IoT add value to healthcare logistics. This model enables organizations to identify specific opportunities for technological integration and organizational transformation across the healthcare supply chain. Implementation of Porter's Value Chain Analysis in healthcare logistics should focus on the following components:

1. *Inbound Logistics*: Blockchain ensures transparent sourcing and verification of medical supplies, enhancing traceability and reducing the risk of counterfeit products entering the supply chain. Implementation in this area focuses on establishing secure, transparent protocols for receiving and validating medical supplies, particularly pharmaceuticals and critical medical devices.
2. *Operations:* AI-powered inventory management enhances efficiency by optimizing stock levels, reducing waste, and ensuring the availability of critical supplies. Implementation in operations focuses on automating inventory management processes, implementing predictive maintenance for equipment, and optimizing resource allocation throughout healthcare facilities.
3. *Outbound Logistics*: GPS-enabled tracking optimizes delivery routes, improving timeliness and efficiency in distributing medical supplies to healthcare facilities and patients. Implementation in outbound logistics focuses on developing dynamic routing algorithms, implementing real-time tracking systems, and optimizing delivery schedules to enhance responsiveness during emergencies.
4. *Marketing & Sales*: Improved reliability enhances brand reputation, building trust among healthcare providers and patients. Implementation in this area focuses on communicating the benefits of enhanced supply chain reliability, demonstrating improved performance metrics, and building strategic partnerships with healthcare providers.
5. *Service*: IoT-driven monitoring ensures quality assurance and compliance, enhancing patient safety and regulatory adherence. Service implementation focuses on developing real-time monitoring systems, implementing quality control processes, and ensuring compliance with regulatory requirements throughout the supply chain.

Risks and Appropriate Mitigation Strategies

The implementation of a comprehensive technological transformation in healthcare supply chains presents several significant risks that must be addressed through appropriate mitigation strategies:

1. *Technological Implementation Risks*: Integrating blockchain, AI, and IoT technologies may face implementation challenges, including system compatibility issues, technical failures, and interoperability concerns. Mitigation strategies include conducting comprehensive technological assessments before implementation, developing phased implementation plans, establishing contingency protocols for technical failures, and prioritizing interoperability standards in technology selection.
2. *Cybersecurity Risks*: The increased reliance on digital technologies creates new vulnerabilities to cyber-attacks, data breaches, and unauthorized access to sensitive healthcare information. Mitigation strategies include implementing robust cybersecurity frameworks, conducting regular security audits, developing incident response plans, and providing comprehensive cybersecurity training for all stakeholders.
3. *Workforce Adaptation Risks*: The transformation may face resistance from employees being uncomfortable with new technologies or concerned about job displacement due to automation. Mitigation strategies include developing comprehensive training programs, creating clear career development pathways for employees, implementing proactive change management strategies that address concerns, and fostering a culture of innovation and continuous learning.
4. *Regulatory Compliance Risks*: Implementing new technologies may create challenges in meeting evolving regulatory requirements, particularly regarding data privacy, security, and healthcare compliance. Mitigation strategies include continuously monitoring regulatory developments, proactively engaging with regulatory bodies, developing compliance frameworks that address emerging requirements, and implementing regular compliance audits.
5. *Supply Chain Disruption Risks*: Transitioning to new systems may temporarily disrupt existing supply chain operations, potentially impacting patient care. Mitigation strategies include developing detailed transition plans, implementing changes during low-demand periods, maintaining parallel systems during transitions, and establishing comprehensive contingency plans for addressing disruptions.
6. *Financial Risks*: The substantial investment required for technological transformation may strain financial resources, particularly for smaller healthcare organizations. Mitigation strategies include developing phased investment plans, exploring external funding opportunities, implementing cost-sharing models with partners, and prioritizing high-impact technologies with demonstrable returns on investment.

Conclusions

The healthcare supply chain is currently grappling with complex challenges that demand urgent and innovative solutions. The COVID-19 pandemic, the California wildfires of 2025, and the Myanmar earthquake have starkly demonstrated the critical importance of supply chain resilience in healthcare logistics during public health emergencies. Traditional healthcare supply chain management approaches are proving increasingly inadequate for addressing the complexities of modern healthcare delivery, necessitating comprehensive transformation strategies that integrate technological innovation with organizational change.

Emerging technologies, including blockchain, artificial intelligence, IoT, and unmanned aerial vehicles, hold immense promise in addressing persistent issues in inventory management, tracking and transparency, security, and counterfeit pharmaceuticals. The evidence indicates that these technologies can significantly enhance efficiency, transparency, and resilience in healthcare supply chains when implemented within a comprehensive strategic framework. However, successful implementation requires addressing significant barriers related to data security, regulatory compliance, financial investment, technical integration, and workforce adaptation.

Building resilient healthcare supply chains through technological advancement is not just a choice but a necessity for ensuring the continuous provision of safe, efficient healthcare services, particularly during crises and in resource-constrained environments. The proposed transformation strategy provides a framework integrating cutting-edge technologies with organizational change management to enhance healthcare supply chain resilience. Organizations can navigate implementation complexities and achieve successful digital transformation in healthcare supply chain management by leveraging strategic models like Porter's Value Chain Analysis and implementing structured change management approaches.

The synthesis of technological integration with organizational transformation presents a viable pathway for addressing the persistent inefficiencies and vulnerabilities in healthcare logistics. This holistic approach, which considers both technical and human dimensions of supply chain transformation, offers the most promising strategy for enhancing healthcare supply chain resilience in an increasingly complex and disruption-prone global landscape.

Recommendations

Based on a comprehensive analysis of existing research and industry reports, the following recommendations are proposed to enhance the implementation of advanced technologies in healthcare logistics:

1. *Training*: Invest in comprehensive workforce development programs addressing technical and adaptive capabilities. Healthcare organizations should prioritize digital literacy initiatives, establish continuous learning frameworks, and create clear career development pathways to ensure employees can effectively leverage new technologies while mitigating concerns about job displacement.
2. *Strategic Partnerships*: Develop strategic partnerships with technology providers specializing in healthcare applications, academic institutions conducting relevant research, and regulatory bodies shaping compliance requirements. These collaborative relationships will facilitate knowledge exchange, resource sharing, and alignment with evolving industry standards.
3. *Cybersecurity*: Implement robust cybersecurity frameworks designed explicitly for healthcare supply chains. These frameworks should address data privacy, access controls, encryption protocols, and incident response procedures. Regular security audits, comprehensive training, and proactive monitoring should form core components of these frameworks.
4. *Step-by-step Approach*: Adopt a phased implementation approach for technological deployment, beginning with high-impact areas such as real-time inventory management. Organizations should develop detailed implementation plans, allowing for iterative refinement while maintaining operational continuity during transitions.
5. *Collaborative Partnerships*: Engage proactively with regulatory stakeholders to understand evolving requirements, contribute to developing industry standards, and ensure technological implementations meet all compliance obligations. This

engagement should incorporate regular compliance audits and adaptation to regulatory changes.

6. *Planning*: Establish comprehensive resilience planning that integrates technological solutions with organizational capabilities. Organizations should develop early warning systems for supply chain risks, implement contingency protocols, and establish redundancy in critical systems to maintain operations during disruptions.
7. *Stakeholder Alignment*: Implement stakeholder alignment strategies to address misalignment and enhance collaboration across the healthcare supply chain. This includes developing shared objectives, transparent communication channels, and collaborative decision-making frameworks to enhance the adoption of technological innovation.
8. *Performance Measurement*: Develop comprehensive performance measurement frameworks that assess efficiency, resilience, cost-effectiveness, and patient outcomes.

These metrics should guide ongoing improvement initiatives and provide quantifiable evidence of transformation impact.

These recommendations provide a structured approach to navigating the complex challenges of technological implementation in healthcare logistics, balancing innovation with practical considerations of organizational readiness, regulatory compliance, and stakeholder needs.

Future Research Opportunities

The comprehensive analysis of technological integration in healthcare supply chains reveals several promising avenues for future research. These opportunities address current knowledge gaps and advance the practical implementation of resilient healthcare logistics systems.

Blockchain Implementation Research

Future research should focus on developing specialized blockchain architectures optimized for healthcare supply chains. The potential of hybrid blockchain models that balance privacy requirements with transparency needs in healthcare contexts is promising. Longitudinal research examining the outcomes of blockchain implementation in diverse healthcare settings would provide valuable insights into scalability challenges and success factors. Research is also needed to develop standardized protocols and governance frameworks specific to healthcare supply chain applications of blockchain technology.

Artificial Intelligence and Machine Learning Advancements

Further research is urgently required to develop AI algorithms precisely calibrated for healthcare supply chain dynamics, particularly those incorporating public health emergency scenarios. Studies should investigate methods for improving the interpretability and explainability of AI models in healthcare logistics to address adoption barriers related to trust and transparency. Research exploring the integration of AI with existing healthcare IT infrastructure could produce frameworks for minimizing disruption during technological implementation.

Human Technology Integration

The organizational dimension of technological transformation warrants dedicated research on workforce adaptation strategies. Studies examining the evolution of healthcare logistics roles in technology-enhanced environments provide valuable guidance for workforce development programs. Research on effective change management methodologies specific to healthcare supply chain digital transformation is crucial to address significant implementation barriers related to organizational resistance.

Regulatory and Ethical Frameworks

Research is critical for developing comprehensive regulatory frameworks that address the unique challenges of emerging technologies in healthcare supply chains. Studies should investigate ethical guidelines for AI implementation in healthcare logistics, particularly regarding bias mitigation and decision transparency. Research examining international harmonization of standards for healthcare supply chain technologies would facilitate global adoption and interoperability.

Economic Impact Assessment

Longitudinal studies quantifying the return on investment and the total economic impact of technological transformation in healthcare supply chains provide valuable evidence for decision-makers. Research developing cost-benefit analysis frameworks designed explicitly for healthcare logistics technology implementation would address significant financial barriers to adoption. Studies exploring innovative funding models and financial incentives for technology adoption in resource-constrained healthcare environments are also needed.

Integration of Unmanned Aerial Vehicles

Further research is warranted on optimizing UAV deployment in diverse healthcare contexts, including rural, urban, and disaster-affected environments. Studies should investigate regulatory frameworks that balance safety concerns with healthcare delivery needs in UAV implementation. Research examining public acceptance factors and communication strategies would address significant adoption barriers related to social perceptions of drone technology in healthcare applications.

Resilience Metrics and Measurement

Developing standardized resilience metrics for healthcare supply chains would enable comparative analysis and benchmarking across organizations. Research establishing methodologies for quantifying the resilience impact of technological implementations would provide valuable evidence for strategic decision-making. Studies investigating the relationship between supply chain resilience and patient outcomes would strengthen the case for investment in technological transformation.

Cross-Technological Integration

Research exploring the synergistic integration of blockchain, AI, IoT, and UAV technologies within comprehensive healthcare logistics frameworks would advance the understanding of optimized implementation approaches. Studies investigating interoperability standards and integration protocols would address significant technical barriers to comprehensive technological implementation. Research developing architectural models for integrated technological ecosystems in healthcare supply chains would provide practical guidance for implementation planning.

These research directions would significantly advance theoretical understanding and the practical implementation of technological solutions for healthcare supply chain resilience. They would address critical gaps in current knowledge while providing actionable insights for healthcare organizations navigating digital transformation.

References

Aguiar Noury, G., Walmsley, A., Jones, R. B., & Gaudl, S. E. (2021). The barriers of the assistive robotics market—What inhibits health innovation? *Sensors*, *21*(9), 3111.

Alemede, V. O. (2024). Deploying strategic operational research models for AI-augmented healthcare logistics, accessibility, and cost reduction initiatives.

Aljohani, M., Mukkamala, R., & Olariu, S. (2025). Delivery of medical supplies to remote locations via unmanned aerial vehicles: Approaches, challenges, and solutions. *Transportation Research Procedia, 84*, 73-80.

Alrahbi, D. A., Khan, M., Gupta, S., Modgil, S., & Chiappetta Jabbour, C. J. (2022). Challenges for developing health-care knowledge in the digital age. *Journal of Knowledge Management*, *26*(4), 824-853.

Alzahrani, S., Daim, T., & Choo, K. K. R. (2022). Assessment of the blockchain technology adoption for the management of the electronic health record systems. IEEE Transactions on Engineering Management, 70(8), 2846-2863.

Aniceski, T. A., Miranda, L. T. P., Junior, O. C., & Benitez, G. B. (2024). The Four Smarts of Industry 4.0 and barriers for technology deployment: a TOE perspective. *Computers & Industrial Engineering*, *193*, 110345.

Bhattacharya, S., Hossain, M. M., Hoedebecke, K., Bacorro, M., Gökdemir, Ö., & Singh, A. (2020). Leveraging unmanned aerial vehicle technology to improve public health practice: prospects and barriers. *Indian Journal of Community Medicine*, *45*(4), 396-398.

Bridgelall, R., & Tolliver, D. (2024). Transforming healthcare delivery with advanced air mobility: A rural study with GIS-based optimization. *Sustainability, 16*(13), 5709.

CBS News (2025). Death toll in Myanmar earthquake rises to at least 1,662 as officials continue to assess damage. https://www.cbsnews.com/news/myanmar-earthquake-thailand-bangkok-death-toll-rises-officials-assess-damage/

Cheng, R., Aggarwal, A., Chakraborty, A., Harish, V., McGowan, M., Roy, A., ... & Nolan, B. (2024). Implementation considerations for the adoption of artificial intelligence in the emergency department. *The American Journal of Emergency Medicine*.

Deloitte. (2024). Restructuring the supply base: Prioritizing a resilient yet efficient supply chain. *Deloitte Insights*.

Denecke, K., & Baudoin, C. R. (2022). A review of artificial intelligence and robotics in transformed health ecosystems. *Frontiers in medicine*, *9*, 795957.

Dhingra, S., Raut, R., Naik, K., & Muduli, K. (2024). Blockchain technology applications in healthcare supply chains—A review. *IEEE Access, 12*, 11230-11257.

Durneva, P., Cousins, K., & Chen, M. (2020). The current state of research, challenges, and future research directions of blockchain technology in patient care: Systematic review. Journal of Medical Internet Research, 22(7), e18619.

EPA (2025). Southern California Wildfires. https://www.epa.gov/california-wildfires

Euchi, J. (2021). Do drones have a realistic place in a pandemic fight for delivering medical supplies in healthcare systems problems? *Chinese Journal of Aeronautics*, *34*(2), 182-190.

Flechsig, C., Anslinger, F., & Lasch, R. (2022). Robotic Process Automation in purchasing and supply management: A multiple case study on potentials, barriers, and implementation. *Journal of Purchasing and Supply Management*, *28*(1), 100718.

Govindan, K., Nasr, A. K., Saeed Heidary, M., Nosrati-Abarghooee, S., & Mina, H. (2023). Prioritizing adoption barriers of platforms based on blockchain technology from balanced scorecard perspectives in healthcare industry: A structural approach. International Journal of Production Research, 61(11), 3512-3526.

Govindarajan, U. H., Narang, G., Singh, D. K., & Yadav, V. S. (2025). Blockchain technologies adoption in healthcare: Overcoming barriers amid the hype cycle to enhance patient care. Technological Forecasting & Social Change, 213, 124031.

Gunaratne, K., Thibbotuwawa, A., Vasegaard, A. E., Nielsen, P., & Perera, H. N. (2022). Unmanned aerial vehicle adaptation to facilitate healthcare supply chains in low-income countries. *Drones*, *6*(11), 321.

Gupta, A. K., & Srivastava, M. K. (2024). Framework for AI Adoption in Healthcare sector: Integrated DELPHI, ISM-MICMAC approach. *IEEE Transactions on Engineering Management*,71, 8116-8131.

Jebbor, S., Chiheb, R., El Afia, A., & Gallab, M. (2023). Designing a fully automated and integrated inventory and replenishment system for hospitals. *International Journal of Systems Science: Operations & Logistics, 10*(1), 1962429.

Kafoe, A. S. (2024). Supply chain resilience strategy for healthcare organizations: Crucial steps in addressing the impact of natural disasters. In *Leadership action and intervention in health, business, education, and technology* (pp. 1-54). IGI Global.

Khanijahani, A., Iezadi, S., Dudley, S., Goettler, M., Kroetsch, P., & Wise, J. (2022). Organizational, professional, and patient characteristics associated with artificial intelligence adoption in healthcare: A systematic review. *Health Policy and Technology*, *11*(1), 100602.

Koshta, N., Devi, Y., & Chauhan, C. (2022). Evaluating barriers to the adoption of delivery drones in rural healthcare supply chains: preparing the healthcare system for the future. *IEEE Transactions on Engineering Management*.

KPMG. (2024). The disruption dilemma in supply chain. KPMG LLP.

Kumar Singh, S., Singh, A., Jenamani, M., & Rana, N. P. (2024). Analyzing barriers of integrated RFID-blockchain adoption in the Indian public distribution systems. *Journal of Enterprise Information Management*, *37*(2), 355-380.

Lakhwani, T. S., Sinjana, Y., & Kapoor, A. P. (2025). Beyond numbers: A novel IoT and drone framework for enhancing healthcare logistics. *Discover Health Systems, 4*(1), 19.

Law, C. T., Moenig, C., Jeilani, H., Jeilani, M., & Young, T. (2023). Transforming healthcare logistics and evaluating current use cases of UAVs (drones) as a method of transportation in healthcare to generate recommendations for the NHS to use drone technology at scale: a narrative review. *BMJ Innovations*, *9*(3).

Li, W., Yigitcanlar, T., Erol, I., & Liu, A. (2021). Motivations, barriers and risks of smart home adoption: From systematic literature review to conceptual framework. *Energy Research & Social Science*, *80*, 102211.

Li, Y., Liu, M., & Jiang, D. (2022). Application of unmanned aerial vehicles in logistics: a literature review. *Sustainability*, *14*(21), 14473.

Liao, X., Yao, C., Jin, F., Zhang, J., & Liu, L. (2024). Barriers and facilitators to implementing imaging-based diagnostic artificial intelligence-assisted decision-making software in hospitals in China: a qualitative study using the updated Consolidated Framework for Implementation Research. *BMJ open*, *14*(9), e084398.

Nair, M., Svedberg, P., Larsson, I., & Nygren, J. M. (2024). A comprehensive overview of barriers and strategies for AI implementation in healthcare: mixed-method design. *Plos one*, *19*(8), e0305949.

Nanda, S. K., Panda, S. K., & Dash, M. (2023). Medical supply chain integrated with blockchain and IoT to track the logistics of medical products. *Multimedia Tools and Applications, 82*(21), 32917-32939.

National Association of Manufacturers. (2023). Manufacturers' Outlook Survey: Fourth Quarter 2023.

Panda, S. K., & Satapathy, S. C. (2021). Drug traceability and transparency in medical supply chain using blockchain for easing the process and creating trust between stakeholders and consumers. *Personal and Ubiquitous Computing*, 1-17.

Paramasivan, A. (n.d.). Transforming healthcare supply chains: AI for efficient drug distribution and inventory management.

Pawar, V., Govindaraj, M., Sagar, G. V., Abirami, M., Priya, P. S., & Sahoo, A. K. (2024). Smart distribution network for healthcare goods in hospitals. *Shanmugha and Sahoo, Ashok Kumar, Smart Distribution Network for Healthcare Goods in Hospitals* (November 15, 2024).

Raja, J., Ashish, A., Boianapalli, S., & Rashid, S. Z. (2025). Blockchain Technology in Supply Chain Management Enhancing Transparency and Efficiency. In *ITM Web of Conferences* (Vol. 76, p. 02011). EDP Sciences.

Sah, B., Gupta, R., & Bani-Hani, D. (2021). Analysis of barriers to implement drone logistics. *International Journal of Logistics Research and Applications*, *24*(6), 531-550.

Saini, A., Shaghaghi, A., Huang, Z., & Kanhere, S. S. (2024). Multi-MedChain: Multi-party multi-blockchain medical supply chain management system. In *2024 IEEE Annual Congress on Artificial Intelligence of Things (AIoT)* (pp. 153-159). IEEE.

Saraf, K., Bajar, K., Jain, A., & Barve, A. (2024). Assessment of barriers impeding the incorporation of blockchain technology in the service sector: a case of hotel and health care. Journal of Modelling in Management, 19(2), 407-440.

Sharma, M., & Joshi, S. (2021). Barriers to blockchain adoption in health-care industry: an Indian perspective. Journal of Global Operations and Strategic Sourcing, 14(1), 134-169.

Simon, B. (2024). Challenges to implementing AI in health care. *The European Journal of Public Health*, 34.

Trevisan, A. H., Lobo, A., Guzzo, D., de Vasconcelos Gomes, L. A., & Mascarenhas, J. (2023). Barriers to employing digital technologies for a circular economy: A multi-level perspective. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *332*, 117437.

Wang, K., Zhao, Y., Gangadhari, R. K., & Li, Z. (2021). Analyzing the adoption challenges of the Internet of things (Iot) and artificial intelligence (ai) for smart cities in China. *Sustainability*, *13*(19), 10983.

Wolff, J., Pauling, J., Keck, A., & Baumbach, J. (2021). Success factors of artificial intelligence implementation in healthcare. *Frontiers in digital health*, *3*, 594971.

Wong, K. L. Y., Hung, L., Wong, J., Park, J., Alfares, H., Zhao, Y., ... & Zhao, H. (2024). Adoption of artificial intelligence–enabled robots in long-term care homes by health care providers: scoping review. *JMIR aging*, *7*(1), e55257.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15428064

From Modernity to Postmodernity: A Paradigm Shift

Ioan SZASZ
Lecturer, PhD, Pentecostal Theological Institute in Bucharest, Romania
iancsz@gmail.com

Abstract: This study explores the transition from modernity to postmodernity, emphasizing the profound transformations in thought, culture, and social structures. Modernity, defined by rationality, progress, and the pursuit of objective truth, has progressively given way to postmodernity, which foregrounds relativism, fragmentation, and subjectivism. The analysis examines the implications of these shifts across key domains, including epistemology, art, religion, and politics, highlighting the crisis of metanarratives and the emergence of interpretative pluralism. Additionally, the paper traces the evolution of postmodernism, from its Marxist intellectual foundations to the contemporary era of digital information, assessing its broader ramifications for communication and economic structures. Ultimately, the study argues for the necessity of balancing postmodern critique with a concurrent need for stability, thereby facilitating a nuanced engagement with the complexities of contemporary reality.

Keywords: Modernity, Postmodernity, Reason, Truth, Relativism, Subjectivism, Objectivity, Pluralism

1. Introduction

From a retrospective historical perspective, society has undergone major transformations in its worldview, shaped by significant cultural, political, and technological events. Modernity, a movement that has dominated Western thought for several centuries, was defined by the values of reason, progress, and objectivity, drawing profound influence from the Enlightenment and the revolutions of the 18th and 19th centuries. However, the 20th century marked a significant rupture, largely driven by the horrors of the two world wars, the failures of totalitarian ideologies, and the crisis of confidence in modernity's grand narratives. Consequently, this period saw the transition to postmodernity, characterized by the rejection of objective values, cultural relativism, and a fragmented perspective on reality.

2. Modernity and Postmodernity: A Comparative Analysis

In the field of art, Cărtărescu (1999, pp.5-6) highlights a fundamental distinction between modernism and postmodernism. While modernists, despite their emphasis on progress, upheld the aesthetic value of artistic creation as an immutable principle akin to classicism, postmodernists "pay much greater attention to embedding their works into everyday life, as well as into the ethical, political, or religious dilemmas of today's world, making the aesthetic criterion, which was sacrosanct in modernism, insufficient for evaluating and valuing a work of art." This perspective reflects a radical shift in the function of art, transitioning from a purely aesthetic dimension to one that is contextualized and socially engaged.

Modernity is defining the modern individual as characterized by a typographic mind, which entails a complex ability to think abstractly, deductively, and sequentially, a profound appreciation for reason and order, an aversion to contradiction, a capacity for detached and objective analysis, and a tolerance for delayed responses (Postman, 1985, p. 58). The concept of the typographic mind refers to the way in which print technology has shaped human cognitive processes. It fosters a rational, logical, and sequential approach to information, characterized by abstract, deductive, and argumentative reasoning. The key attributes of typographic thinking include:

1. Rationality and Logic – Individuals influenced by print culture tend to structure information clearly and coherently, relying on logical arguments.
2. Critical Analysis – Reading stimulates critical thinking, enabling readers to engage with complex ideas and form independent conclusions.
3. Sequentiality and Coherence – Written texts impose an orderly progression of ideas, unlike visual or digital culture, which fragments information.
4. Defense of Objective Truth – In a typographic culture, truth is associated with logical argumentation and empirical evidence, rather than emotions or subjective impressions.
5. Tolerance for Delayed Responses – Compared to the digital age, where responses are immediate, typographic thinking involves prolonged reflection and processing of information.

Postman argues that the transition from a print-dominated culture to an image-dominated one—particularly through television and the internet—has profoundly affected how people think and interact with information, weakening analytical capacity and fostering a more superficial approach to knowledge. In contrast, postmodernism promotes a fragmented, subjectivist, and relativist mode of thinking, wherein truth is no longer considered absolute but rather constructed and reinterpreted according to context.

Hunt (2003, p. 189-190) offers a systematic comparison between the two paradigms, emphasizing their fundamental differences:

Modernism vs. Postmodernism

- Confidence in reason vs. inclination toward relativism
- The ideal of objectivity vs. the ideal of subjectivity
- Empirical truth vs. constructed truth
- Trust in democratic institutions vs. skepticism toward authority
- Planning vs. randomness
- Unity vs. diversity
- Progress vs. lack of a clear direction beyond nostalgia
- Future orientation vs. focus on the present moment
- Concern for depth ("educate me") vs. concern for superficiality ("entertain me").

This comparative analysis underscores the shift from a structured, reason-based worldview to one that embraces plurality, decentralization, and contextual interpretation, reflecting broader epistemological and cultural transformations.

3. The Effects of the Transition to Postmodernism on Society

The shift from modernity to postmodernity has had profound consequences on various aspects of human life. In literature, it has manifested through the abandonment of conventional narrative structures and the exploration of fragmentation and irony. In philosophy, this transition is reflected in a growing skepticism toward grand explanatory systems and a preference for interpretative pluralism. In the religious sphere, postmodernism has led to an increase in spiritual syncretism and a relativization of traditional values (Smith, 2006, p. 71).

This transition is not merely a theoretical shift but also a practical transformation that is evident across multiple domains of social life. From architecture to cinema, from educational systems to interpersonal relationships, the postmodern paradigm has diversified the ways in which individuals perceive reality. While modernity was characterized by grand narratives and epistemological certainties, postmodernity is marked by fragmentation, irony, and the continuous redefinition of identities.

Understanding this process is crucial for navigating the complexities of contemporary society, where the boundaries between truth and interpretation, between tradition and innovation, are more fluid than ever.

4. The Stages of Postmodernism's Development

Postmodernism emerged as a reaction to modernism, challenging its core values (Rotaru, 2024, pp. 301-318) and advocating for a different understanding of reality, knowledge, and culture. This ideological movement developed rapidly and assertively, seeking to entirely replace modernist paradigms. Consequently, many elements previously regarded as fundamental were restructured or even eliminated, creating a new framework for interpreting the world. Hunt illustrates this evolution by saying that, the postmodern era took its first steps with cinema, began to flourish during the golden age of radio, enjoyed a happy childhood alongside television during the Cold War, and now, at the beginning of the 21st century, is experiencing the dizzying phase of adolescence (Hunt, 2003, p.120). This observation highlights how postmodernism has evolved alongside technological progress and mass media, profoundly influencing how individuals perceive reality.

4.1. Philosophical Aspects of Postmodernism

From a philosophical perspective, Graham Ward identifies four essential aspects of postmodernism:

– Epistemological and ontological skepticism: Postmodernism challenges both the methods and outcomes of the knowledge process, embracing a radical non-foundationalism. Within this context, all forms of knowledge are viewed with suspicion, and reality is considered subjective and interpretative (Ward, 2009, p. 123).

– Non-realism**:** Postmodernism opposes realism, rejecting the idea that there is an objective correspondence between thought and the external world or between words and things. This principle aligns with what Vattimo calls ontological hermeneutics, a perspective derived from subjective idealism (Vattimo, 1991, p. 176). Ontological hermeneutics was primarily developed by Martin Heidegger, particularly in his work *Being and Time* (Sein und Zeit*,* 1927). Heidegger argued that interpretation is not merely an act of textual analysis but a fundamental way through which humans experience and understand their own existence. The core principles of ontological hermeneutics include:

- Being is comprehensible only through interpretation – Human existence cannot be understood objectively but only through a continuous process of interpreting experiences.
- Understanding is always contextualized – Human beings construct meaning based on tradition, culture, and history.
- Language is the primary medium of interpretation – Heidegger asserts that language plays a crucial role in shaping reality and how being is perceived.
- The hermeneutic circle – Understanding being is not a linear process but a cyclical one, where previous interpretations influence new ones.

– Post-Kantian nominalism – Postmodernism promotes a specific form of nominalism that emphasizes the idea that all categories and concepts are linguistic constructs, lacking an objective essence independent of human interpretation (Vattimo, 1991, p. 146).

– The rejection of stable self-knowledge – Postmodernism undermines the notion of a fixed personal identity, suggesting instead that the self is a continuously shifting social and cultural construct. This perspective questions the idea of authenticity and inner unity.

4.2. The Gradual Development of Postmodernism

Moreland (2005, pp.3-17) offers an alternative approach to postmodernism, identifying four levels of its manifestation:

- Ontic postmodernism – Challenges the existence of an objective reality, promoting the idea that reality is merely a projection of individual perceptions (Moreland, 2005, pp. 4-6).
- Aletic postmodernism – Denies the existence of a universal truth, replacing it with the belief that truth is relative and dependent on the individual asserting it. In this view, each person constructs their own truth without a supreme criterion for validation (Moreland, 2005, p. 6).
- Epistemic postmodernism – Does not focus on truth or reality but rather on how understanding is shaped by individual cognitive structures. As a result, objectivity is rejected, and knowledge is interpreted as a subjective and personal process (Moreland, 2005, pp. 11-13).
- Axiological postmodernism – Rejects the existence of absolute moral values, promoting ethical and cultural relativism. In this framework, good and evil are regarded as fluid concepts, dependent on social norms and individual preferences (Moreland, 2005, pp. 15-17).

The development of postmodernism cannot be confined to a fixed starting point or a clearly defined conclusion, as it remains an ongoing process. From the cultural revolution of the 1960s to the present day, postmodernism has continued to shape all aspects of intellectual and social life. By rejecting traditional standards and promoting decentralized thinking, this movement has profoundly reshaped conceptions of truth, identity, and reality.

5. Characteristics of Postmodernism

5.1. Hermeneutics – The Relativization and Subjectivization of Truth

One of the defining traits of postmodernism is the relativization of truth. In this framework, truth is no longer perceived as a fixed, immutable reality but as a social construct—fluid and subjective. Noebel (2006, pp. 130-131) highlights that postmodernism has abandoned the traditional dichotomy between truth and falsehood, replacing it with a perspective centered on preferences and personal interpretations. Consequently, even religious claims are filtered through a subjective lens, making the concept of God flexible and dependent on individual choices.

Similarly, Stanley argues that, in postmodernism, truth is no longer determined solely by reason or consciousness but is also shaped by emotions and intuition (Grenz, 1996, p. 14). This perspective represents a departure from the Enlightenment paradigm, which emphasized rationality and objectivity. Grenz, in turn, contends that postmodernism rejects the idea of absolute truth, considering that any such assertion is influenced by the community that upholds it. Thus, the concept of "universal truth" is replaced by contextual truth, which depends on the culture, history, and power structures of the group articulating it. As a result, postmodernism's vision of relativizing truth could encourage the overcoming of religious barriers between ethnic groups and could lead to an expanded ecumenism (Brie, 2008, pp.105-106).

Another key theorist, Jacques Derrida, asserts that truth is not a preexisting entity but rather a linguistic construct. In his analysis of postmodern hermeneutics, Erickson concludes that, for Derrida, truth does not possess an autonomous metaphysical presence but is instead created through linguistic play and interpretation (Erickson, 2001, pp. 113-118). This view contrasts with classical essentialism, which holds that things have intrinsic value and objective meaning. Derrida (1978, p. 284) argues that what we perceive as truth is the result of our intentions and the linguistic context in which discourse is embedded. Michel Foucault approaches the issue of truth from a different angle, asserting that truth is not independent but is determined by power structures and institutional norms that define what constitutes valid knowledge. In his view, truth is a product of societal power relations, shaped by those with the authority to define reality. For example, Foucault discusses how interpretations of the American Civil War have varied over time, depending on the political interests and context of those analyzing the events. Thus, for postmodernists, truth is not a fixed reference point but rather a product of historical and cultural conditions.

Consequently, in postmodernism, absolute truth is replaced by a multitude of individual or collective perspectives, shaped by external and internal contexts. This vision has led to a radical redefinition of knowledge and how it is validated, establishing the foundations of a society where subjectivism and relativism dominate public discourse.

5.2. Politics and Economy in Postmodernism

To fully understand the impact of postmodernism on society, it is essential to first examine the type of society under consideration. The postmodern political and economic context is complex, defined by a series of major ideological shifts that have influenced governance, the perception of authority, social order, and fundamental economic principles.

5.2.1. Postmodernism and Political Ideology

Postmodern philosophers have been significantly influenced by Marxism, with some even actively involved in Marxist-oriented political parties (Lyotard, 1984, pp. 11-14). Lyotard analyzes postmodernity as a process of political reconfiguration, advocating that, after the failures of Marxism and liberalism, politics must be restructured in a way that promotes social justice and equity. Consequently, any political approach that excludes minorities or exhibits intolerance toward cultural or social differences must be eradicated. Lyotard asserts that there is no correct way to approach politics, as there is no unifying narrative that applies equally to life and politics.

Hick critiques the postmodern approach to politics, arguing that, although one would expect it to promote freedom of choice, postmodernism frequently aligns with leftist politics, which often leads to the suppression of many individual freedoms (Hick, 2005, pp. 78-82). The paradox arises when postmodern politics creates the illusion of individual autonomy while simultaneously imposing rigid restrictions dictated by social consensus or influential societal groups. These restrictions remain flexible and fluctuating, depending on the paradigm shifts imposed by cultural and political elites.

Noebel argues that postmodernism does not seek to support any specific political system but rather focuses on critiquing all forms of power while advocating for the liberation of so-called oppressed classes (Noebel, 2015, p. 130). A distinctive feature of postmodern political thought is that, when an oppressed class is not readily apparent, one is artificially constructed. For example, the LGBTQ+ community is frequently portrayed as marginalized to sustain the rhetoric of civil rights struggles. The same phenomenon can be observed in discussions about immigrants, ethnic minorities, or specific professional groups.

5.2.2. Implications of Postmodernism on the Economy

Postmodernism promotes an economic vision closely aligned with socialism, rejecting capitalist principles on the grounds that they generate economic inequalities (Jameson, 1991, pp. 12-16). Noebel highlights that one of the problematic aspects of postmodern economics is the use of ambiguous language, designed to dilute traditional economic concepts and obscure the inefficiencies of socialist systems.

Additionally, Rorty (1998, pp. 89-92) supports a combination of state-controlled economy and free-market policies, which he terms "interventionism" or "state-assisted capitalism." In his view, capitalism should be supplemented with public policies aimed at reducing social inequalities by providing access to education (Rotaru, 2021, pp. 87-92), healthcare, and economic opportunities for all citizens. This approach represents a form of social liberalism that seeks to maintain economic competition while mitigating the negative effects of the free market through government intervention. However, most postmodern theorists do not provide clear solutions for organizing an efficient economy but instead limit themselves to critiquing existing structures while advocating for the experimentation of unproven economic alternatives (Jameson, 1991, pp. 18-22).

Thus, postmodern political and economic thought is characterized by ideological ambiguity, promoting a discourse centered on deconstructing authority and social hierarchies without proposing viable practical solutions. This uncertainty directly influences contemporary society, including the Church (Rotaru, 2017, pp. 57-76), calling into question the traditional role of religious institutions in the public sphere.

5.3. Communication: Word vs. Image

Postmodern society has profoundly transformed the structure of communication, affecting methods of interpretation and information transmission, including the dissemination of biblical truth. Gheorghe argues that mass media do not merely transmit reality but actively reconstruct it, shaping a new mode of existence and awareness of the world (Gheorghe, 2006, p. 10). In what Bădău (2011, p. 62) defines as the "era of attention," the image becomes more appealing than the word, and information dissemination tends to be dominated by visual stimuli. Hunt (2003, p. 88) highlights that this shift is not a recent phenomenon but rather an ongoing struggle, evident since the Renaissance, when visual culture began to overtake the primacy of the written word—an effect counterbalanced by the Protestant Reformation, which reinstated the importance of textual study and biblical literacy. The pervasive presence of mass media in people's lives has gradually diminished the book's value as an educational tool. Hunter posits that if contemporary society were to be described, it would not be through a written book but rather through a photo album capturing key historical moments (Hunter, 1992, p. 113). This illustrates how the image has become the primary medium of information transmission, reducing the cognitive effort required for analysis and reflection.

The reversal of the priority of the word over the image has profound implications for society. The increased vulnerability of individuals to visual manipulation, particularly through dynamic images, leads to a diminished capacity for critical thinking and analytical discernment. The image imposes a relative truth, leaving little room for deep reflection or debate.

6. Conclusions

The transition from modernity to postmodernity represents one of the most profound cultural, social, and philosophical transformations of recent centuries. Modernity, characterized by confidence in reason, progress, and objective truth, has been gradually replaced by postmodernity, which challenges these concepts by promoting relativism, subjectivism, and discourse fragmentation. This transition was not abrupt but rather the result of major historical, economic, and technological shifts, exacerbated by the traumatic events of the twentieth century, such as the two world wars and the rise of totalitarian ideologies.

In the realm of knowledge, postmodernism has introduced a critical perspective on traditional epistemology, questioning the existence of a universal truth and advancing the idea that reality is socially constructed and subjectively interpreted. This shift has had significant implications for hermeneutics, where texts are no longer read as having a fixed meaning but rather as open structures subject to multiple interpretations.

From a socio-political perspective, postmodernity has reconfigured collective values, emphasizing pluralism and diversity. While modernity aspired to stable structures and well-defined hierarchies, postmodernity tends to reject metanarratives, advocating for a decentralized and fluid approach to identity and society. This shift is also reflected in the economic domain, where traditional models of production and consumption are being replaced by an information economy marked by digitalization and globalization (Rotaru, 2014, pp. 532-541).

Another major consequence of postmodernity is the transformation of communication. Whereas modernity was dominated by typographic culture and the primacy of the written word, postmodernity promotes image-based communication and instant information exchange via new media technologies. This shift has significantly altered how information is consumed and interpreted, with substantial implications for education, culture, and religion.

In conclusion, the transition from modernity to postmodernity has prompted a profound reevaluation of values, knowledge, and social structures. While this transformation has fostered innovation and diversity, it has also introduced challenges such as the crisis of authority, the relativization of values, and the fragmentation of identity. In this context, it is essential for contemporary society to find a balance between postmodern critique and the need for stability to construct a model of existence that integrates flexibility with responsibility and diversity with coherence.

References

Bădău, H. (2011). *Manual de social media [Social Media Manual].* Polirom.

Brie, I. & Brie, M. (2008). The Interreligious Dialogue in the Context of the New Europe: The European Ecumenical Movement, Eurolimes. *Journal of the Institute for Euroregional Studies Jean Monet European Centre of Excellence, Religious Frontiers of Europe,* vol 5, edited by Şipoş, S., E. Banus, & K. Kocsis. IERS.

Cărtărescu, M. (1999). *Postmodernismul românesc [Romanian Postmodernism].* Humanitas.

Derrida, J. (1978). *Writing and Difference*. University of Chicago Press.

Erickson, M. J. (2001). *Truth or Consequences: The Promise & Perils of Postmodernism.* InterVarsity Press.

Gheorghe, V. (2006). *Efectele televiziunii asupra minții umane [The Effects of Television on the Human Mind].* Prodromos.

Grenz, S. J. (1996). *A Primer on Postmodernism*. Eerdmans.

Hick, J. (2005). *The Metaphor of God Incarnate*. Westminster John Knox Press.

Hunt, A. (2003). *The Vanishing Word: The Veneration of Visual Imagery in the Postmodern World*. Crossway Books.

Hunter, J. (1992). *Culture Wars: The Struggle to Define America*. Basic Books.

Jameson, F. (1991). *Postmodernism, or, The Cultural Logic of Late Capitalism*. Duke University Press.

Lyotard, J. (1984). *The Postmodern Condition: A Report on Knowledge*. University of Minnesota Press.

Moreland, J. P. (2005). Pluralism and four grades of postmodern involvement. *Midwestern Journal of Theology*, *3*(2), 3–17.

Noebel, D. (2006). *Understanding the Times: The Collision of Today's Competing Worldviews.* Summit Ministries.

Noebel, D. (2015). *Understanding the Times: A Survey of Competing Worldviews*. Summit Ministries.

Postman, N. (1985). *Amusing Ourselves to Death*. Penguin Books.

Rorty, R. (1998). *Achieving Our Country: Leftist Thought in Twentieth-Century America.* Harvard University Press.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2014). Globalization and its effect on religion. *Journal For Freedom of Conscience, 1* (1), 532-541.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2017). Misiunea Bisericii în societate [The Mission of the Church in Society]. *Timotheus-Incursiuni Istorice, 4* (2), 57–76.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2021). Current Values of Education and Culture. In *Proceedings of the 23rd International RAIS Conference on Social Sciences and Humanities*, edited by N.-E. Hegheș, pp.87-92. Princeton. doi:10.5281/zenodo.5506908.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2024). Moral Values and Human Values: Support for Sustainable Societal Development. In Chivu, L., Ioan-Franc, V., Georgescu, G., De Los Ríos Carmenado, I., Andrei, J.V. (eds.) *Europe in the New World Economy: Opportunities and Challenges. ESPERA 2023. Springer Proceedings in Business and Economics,* Springer, Cham, pp.301-318. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-71329-3_17

Smith, J. K. A. (2006). *Who's Afraid of Postmodernism? Taking Derrida, Lyotard, and Foucault to Church.* Baker Academic.

Vanhoozer, K. J. (1998). *Is There a Meaning in This Text?* Zondervan.

Vattimo, G. (1991). *The End of Modernity: Nihilism and Hermeneutics in Postmodern Culture*. Polity Press.

Ward, G. (1997). *The Postmodern God: A Theological Reader.* Blackwell Publishers.

Ward, G. (2009). *The Politics of Discipleship: Becoming Postmaterial Citizens*. Baker Academic.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15428074

CRM and Data Analytics in Healthcare: Strategy and Change in Practice

Lord DORDUNOO

Marymount University, Arlington, Virginia, USA

Abstract: This study explores the digital transformation of a large healthcare organization specializing in addiction treatment and sports medicine through the integration of customer relationship management (CRM) technologies, patient feedback systems, and data analytics. The transformation aims to enhance patient-centered care, streamline workflows, upskill staff, and improve organizational competitiveness. Guided by the FEMA Analytical Problem-Solving Model and Lean Six Sigma DMAIC framework, the paper presents a strategic roadmap for implementation, addressing challenges such as data fragmentation, workforce resistance, and cultural adaptation. Using an exploratory case study methodology, the research synthesizes insights from 25+ peer-reviewed sources to develop practical recommendations for technology adoption, change management, marketing alignment, and patient engagement. The findings demonstrate that successful healthcare innovation depends on aligning digital tools with clinical goals, workforce development, and human-centered leadership. This study contributes to a growing body of literature that views CRM and analytics not only as technological solutions but as strategic levers for organizational change, patient empowerment, and sustainable value creation in digital health systems.

Keywords: Digital Health Transformation; CRM in Healthcare; Patient-Centered Care; Lean Six Sigma (DMAIC); Analytical Problem-Solving (FEMA); Health IT Implementation; Organizational Change Management; Healthcare Data Analytics

Introduction

The evolution of healthcare systems continues to embrace digital transformation, with patient-centered care at its core. The case in focus involves an extensive medical practice and laboratory specializing in addiction treatment and sports medicine, which is poised to implement customer data analytics, patient feedback systems, and relationship management technologies. As a management consultant, the objective is to craft and execute a transformation strategy that improves patient outcomes and satisfaction, redefines internal workflows, enhances employee competencies, and elevates the organization's market presence. This shift requires a coordinated effort involving strategic planning, workforce development, technology adoption, and sustained change management.

Contemporary research reveals a growing trend in healthcare towards personalized medicine and digital engagement. Using data analytics in clinical settings has improved operational efficiency and patient care quality (Raghupathi & Raghupathi, 2014). In addition, customer relationship management (CRM) tools tailored for healthcare have shown the potential to streamline communications and tailor services to meet diverse patient needs (Kruse et al., 2017). These advancements are aligned with a broader movement in health informatics that emphasizes interoperability, feedback-informed care, and integrated digital tools (Adibuzzaman et al., 2018). However, such integration is not without challenges; it necessitates fundamental changes in organizational culture, employee roles, and technical infrastructure (Vest & Gamm, 2010).

Strategic and change management models are essential in navigating this multifaceted transformation. This paper applies the Analytical Problem-Solving Approach developed for FEMA to structure the strategic planning and execution of the initiative. The Lean Six Sigma DMAIC framework is also used to manage the change process efficiently and sustainably. Both models are grounded in empirical applications across industries and have proven effective in driving systemic, data-informed improvements in complex organizational environments. The integration of these two frameworks provides a robust methodology to address the dynamics, challenges, and benefits presented in this healthcare innovation scenario.

Problem Statement

The primary problem facing the medical practice is the absence of a unified, data-driven system that personalizes patient interactions and improves service delivery. Despite its success in addiction treatment and sports medicine, the organization operates without integrated analytics, patient feedback tools, or a robust customer relationship management (CRM) platform. This deficiency limits its ability to adapt to individual patient needs, measure satisfaction outcomes, and maintain competitive positioning in a digitally evolving healthcare environment. The organization must transform strategically to incorporate these digital tools while managing workforce adaptation, workflow restructuring, and technological capacity-building.

The goals in addressing this problem are multifaceted. First, the organization must implement data analytics systems capable of synthesizing real-time patient data to support decision-making. Second, the medical practice must adopt CRM technologies and satisfaction feedback platforms that align with contemporary patient expectations. Third, the organization must initiate comprehensive workforce training, reassign roles as necessary, and redesign workflows to align with new digital capabilities. Lastly, a strategic communications and marketing initiative must be launched to establish the practice's new identity in the healthcare marketplace. Applying structured problem-solving and change management frameworks will ensure that this transformation is successful, sustainable, and aligned with patient-centric values.

Significance Statement

The significance of this issue lies in its direct impact on patient care quality, organizational competitiveness, and staff effectiveness. In an era of value-based healthcare and consumer-driven models, organizations that fail to adapt to digital innovations risk falling behind in market share and clinical outcomes (Porter & Lee, 2013). A lack of personalized service delivery and feedback integration can contribute to patient dissatisfaction, reduced retention, and suboptimal care coordination (Anhang Price et al., 2014). Furthermore, the absence of data-informed systems hampers strategic decision-making, making it difficult for leadership to comprehensively evaluate clinical effectiveness, operational efficiency, and patient engagement.

If this issue remains unaddressed, the long-term consequences could be profound. The organization may experience a decline in patient trust and loyalty, erosion of its reputation, and difficulty attracting new clientele, especially in a competitive field like sports medicine and addiction recovery. Internally, employees may become disengaged or overwhelmed by inefficient workflows and unclear digital integration processes, resulting in burnout and high turnover. By contrast, a proactive approach to integrating customer analytics and CRM systems can lead to enhanced care outcomes, improved staff morale, and a distinctive market advantage (Bardhan & Thouin, 2013). Addressing this issue now positions the organization for long-term sustainability and leadership in the digital health era.

Methodology

This research adopts an exploratory case study methodology to investigate the integration of customer data analytics, patient feedback systems, and CRM technologies within a specialized medical practice. The exploratory case study approach is particularly effective for complex, context-dependent phenomena where existing theories may not sufficiently explain contemporary challenges (Yin, 2017). This methodological framework enables a deeper understanding of organizational behavior and system-level transformation by focusing on a specific, real-world setting changing. Examining the case organization's lived experiences, processes, and institutional dynamics facilitates identifying critical relationships among variables such as technology adoption, employee readiness, workflow adaptation, and patient engagement outcomes.

Historically, the case study method has proven valuable in healthcare systems research, especially when organizations seek to implement quality improvement initiatives or digital transformation strategies. For example, Greenhalgh et al. (2009) utilized case studies to examine the spread of innovations in health service organizations, revealing how contextual factors such as leadership, culture, and resource availability influence success. Similarly, Bate and Robert (2007) applied case study methods to understand patient experience-driven change processes, highlighting the value of qualitative depth in shaping strategic interventions. These precedents support the use of case study design in the current project, where technology integration must be assessed regarding organizational readiness and environmental complexity.

This paper draws from a comprehensive review of 25+ scholarly, peer-reviewed articles focused on digital transformation, CRM implementation, patient-centered healthcare innovation, employee training, and strategic communication. The selected literature includes empirical research, conceptual frameworks, and best practice models from diverse fields such as health administration, information systems, organizational behavior, and change management disciplines. By examining qualitative and quantitative studies, the review provides a multidimensional perspective on the enablers and barriers to successful digital transformation in healthcare settings. The synthesis of these studies allows for an integrated understanding of the key factors shaping technology adoption and transformation success in clinical environments.

This case study design aims to generate rich insights into how healthcare organizations can align technological innovation with strategic goals and human-centered outcomes. This method supports the identification of underlying dynamics such as resistance to change, skill gaps, or marketing misalignments that purely quantitative or prescriptive approaches may otherwise obscure. This method ensures that recommendations are evidence-based and practically feasible by grounding the strategic plan and change model in real-world operational contexts. Overall, the exploratory case study is well-aligned with the guiding research questions regarding strategic and change management models in healthcare innovation.

Literature Review

Challenges and Dynamics of Integrating Data Analytics and CRM in Healthcare

One of the primary challenges of integrating data analytics and CRM technologies in healthcare settings lies in the sector's traditionally fragmented information systems. Many healthcare organizations continue to operate with legacy systems that are siloed, incompatible, or not interoperable, making it challenging to implement advanced analytics or CRM solutions that require unified data (Vest & Kash, 2016). This fragmentation inhibits the real-time sharing of patient data, undermines efforts toward coordinated care, and creates redundancies in clinical and administrative processes. As Adler-Milstein and Jha (2014) noted, even as electronic health records (EHRs) have become more common, the lack of interoperability remains a critical barrier to data-driven transformation.

Another significant challenge involves organizational resistance to technological change, especially among frontline healthcare providers. Studies have shown clinicians often perceive CRM tools and patient feedback systems as administrative burdens rather than instruments for improving care (Chaudhry et al., 2006). This resistance is compounded by fears of increased workload, reduced autonomy, or disruptions to existing workflows, which can hinder the adoption and effective use of new digital platforms (Greenhalgh et al., 2017). To overcome this resistance, leadership must proactively engage staff through participatory design, transparent communication, and tailored training programs emphasizing new technologies' value for patients and practitioners.

In addition to cultural resistance, a common dynamic shaping CRM implementation in healthcare is the lack of strategic alignment between IT capabilities and organizational goals. Without a clear roadmap, healthcare organizations may adopt data tools ad hoc, leading to inconsistent outcomes and low return on investment (Bardhan et al., 2015). According to Kudyba (2010), successful analytics initiatives are grounded in cross-functional collaboration where IT, clinical, and executive teams co-develop strategies that link data use to performance metrics and care quality goals. This highlights the importance of strategic planning models in bridging the gap between technology and clinical transformation.

Furthermore, workforce capability represents a recurring limitation in digital transformation projects. Implementing CRM and data analytics tools often requires data interpretation, patient communication, and technology interface usage skills many healthcare professionals have not traditionally been trained in (Fitzgerald et al., 2006). As a result, continuous education and role-based training must be incorporated into any implementation strategy to ensure that employees can fully leverage new technologies. Without this, organizations risk creating digital divides within their workforce, leading to uneven adoption and potentially widening disparities in patient care quality.

Benefits and Positive Outcomes of Data Analytics and CRM Integration

Integrating data analytics and CRM technologies into healthcare practices has been shown to enhance patient engagement and personalization of care significantly. When used effectively, these technologies allow providers to tailor communications, treatment plans, and follow-up care based on individual preferences and behavior patterns (Hassanein & Head, 2007). Personalized care models informed by real-time analytics can improve treatment adherence, health outcomes, and patient satisfaction scores. Research by Bleustein et al. (2014) supports this claim, indicating that patients who feel their care is customized are more likely to engage positively with their providers and remain loyal to the healthcare organization.

Beyond patient satisfaction, CRM and analytics systems contribute to operational efficiency and clinical decision-making. Predictive analytics, for instance, can help healthcare organizations forecast patient flow, allocate resources more efficiently, and prevent avoidable hospital readmissions (Raghupathi & Raghupathi, 2014). These tools can streamline workflows by automating administrative processes, improving care coordination, and reducing documentation burdens. As Kankanhalli et al. (2016) noted, data-informed decision-making empowers clinical and administrative leaders to act proactively rather than reactively, ultimately driving higher quality care at lower cost.

At the strategic level, CRM systems support population health management by aggregating data across multiple touchpoints and identifying trends that inform service development. When combined with feedback mechanisms such as surveys and reviews, CRM systems offer a 360-degree view of the patient journey, helping healthcare providers to identify gaps in care, refine outreach strategies, and respond quickly to emerging needs (Kruse et al., 2017). This holistic approach enhances patient loyalty and contributes to health equity by identifying disparities and targeting underserved populations. These advantages have been particularly pronounced in addiction medicine, where patient-centered outreach can play a critical role in recovery continuity and support.

From an organizational perspective, successfully implementing these tools can yield a substantial return on investment. According to a study by Ghassemi et al. (2018), healthcare institutions implementing integrated analytics and CRM systems reported improved financial performance through enhanced billing accuracy, reduced appointment no-shows, and better-managed chronic care programs. Moreover, these technologies create opportunities for market differentiation, enabling organizations to build stronger reputations based on superior service delivery and innovation. This competitive edge is especially valuable in specialized fields such as sports medicine and addiction treatment, where outcomes and patient trust heavily influence referrals and growth.

Impact on Employees, Leadership, and Organizational Culture

The integration of CRM and data analytics systems into healthcare settings introduces substantial shifts in employee roles, competencies, and responsibilities. Frontline staff, traditionally focused on direct patient interaction, must adapt to hybrid functions requiring digital literacy and data-informed decision-making (Fitzgerald et al., 2006). As a result, healthcare workers are expected to navigate new software systems, interpret dashboards, and utilize patient feedback in real-time to adjust care strategies. This technological shift can create stress and apprehension, especially among employees with limited exposure to digital tools (Kellermann & Jones, 2013). Therefore, comprehensive training and role clarity are critical to successful technology integration.

Leadership within healthcare organizations must also evolve in response to these digital transformations. Effective leaders must now operate as digital change agents, capable of fostering a shared vision, aligning cross-functional teams, and ensuring that data technologies support and not overwhelm clinical workflows (Wager et al., 2017). A study by Ginter et al., (2018) emphasizes that leadership involvement in IT planning and governance strongly correlates with the success of health information system implementations. Moreover, leaders are responsible for creating a psychologically safe environment where staff feel supported as they develop new competencies and adapt to changing expectations.

Organizational culture is pivotal in determining the success or failure of CRM and data analytics adoption. Flexible, collaborative, and innovation-oriented cultures are more likely to embrace digital change and foster continuous learning (Weiner, 2009). In contrast, hierarchical or risk-averse cultures may resist new technologies, fearing that automation could replace personal patient care or introduce liability concerns. According to Gagnon et al. (2014), cultivating a culture that supports technology use involves promoting shared goals, celebrating early successes, and maintaining open communication channels across all levels of the organization.

Another key cultural dynamic is the transition from reactive to proactive patient care models. Data analytics enables early detection of health trends, flagging at-risk patients before complications arise. This paradigm shift requires a mindset change among staff from delivering episodic care to maintaining continuous engagement and population health awareness (Hawn, 2009). For this cultural transition to succeed, clinical and non-clinical personnel must internalize the value of data not as a bureaucratic necessity but as a tool to enhance the humanity and quality of care. Supporting this shift with values-based leadership and consistent messaging can ensure lasting cultural alignment.

Strategic Planning Model: Analytical Problem-Solving Approach (FEMA)

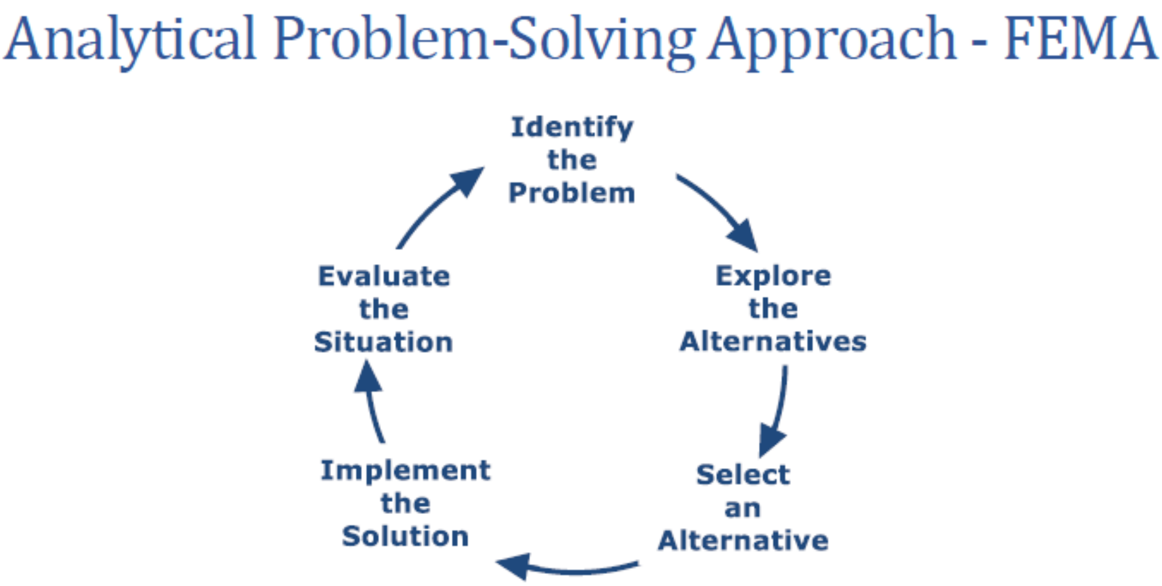

Figure 1. Analytical Problem-Solving Approach - FEMA

The Analytical Problem-Solving Approach developed by FEMA provides a systematic, multi-phase model for diagnosing, planning, and implementing solutions within complex organizational contexts. This model consists of five key steps: identifying the problem, exploring alternatives, selecting an alternative, implementing the solution, and evaluating the situation (Nickols, 2020). Its structured yet flexible design makes it highly applicable to healthcare organizations undertaking strategic initiatives such as digital transformation. The model emphasizes situational analysis, contingency planning, resource allocation, and feedback loops, which are critical in ensuring that change efforts are contextually appropriate and sustainable.

In the context of the medical practice specializing in addiction treatment and sports medicine, the first step identifying the problem involves recognizing the lack of integrated data analytics, CRM systems, and real-time patient feedback mechanisms. This step requires a comprehensive "size-up" of the current operational and technological landscape to determine what is missing, who is impacted, and why these gaps are problematic (Nickols, 2020). Kaplan and Norton (2004) support this diagnostic emphasis, arguing that strategic initiatives fail when organizations do not fully understand the root issues they aim to resolve. For the case organization, this means conducting internal audits, patient satisfaction reviews, and staff readiness assessments to pinpoint misalignments and barriers to innovation.

The second and third steps, exploring and selecting alternatives, are essential for mapping out viable strategies that balance organizational goals, resources, and stakeholder needs. In this case, alternatives may include adopting an off-the-shelf CRM solution versus customizing an existing EHR system to include CRM capabilities. Other considerations include outsourcing analytics capabilities or building an internal data science team. According to Porter and Teisberg (2006), strategic options in healthcare must align with value creation, focusing on improving outcomes per dollar spent. Therefore, the selection process must evaluate each alternative through scalability, cost-effectiveness, and alignment with the organization's clinical mission.

The fourth step implementing the solution demands a coordinated action plan that includes detailed objectives, timelines, resource deployment, and role assignments. This stage aligns closely with project management best practices, where success depends on effectively integrating technical and human resources (PMI, 2021). For the medical practice, implementation would include training programs for clinicians and administrative staff, reconfiguration of workflows, software installation, and rollout of new feedback systems. This step also involves ensuring communication and buy-in across all departments, which literature suggests is often overlooked but vital to success (Kotter, 2012).

Finally, the fifth step, evaluating the situation, focuses on monitoring progress and adapting the plan as necessary. Continuous evaluation enables the organization to identify what is working, what needs improvement, and what unintended consequences may emerge. This feedback loop is consistent with principles of learning organizations and adaptive leadership (Senge, 2006). In the current case, evaluation metrics may include patient retention, staff satisfaction, system utilization, and financial performance indicators. By institutionalizing a reflective practice, the organization can ensure its digital transformation remains aligned with its strategic vision and patient-centered goals.

Change Management Model: Lean Six Sigma (DMAIC)

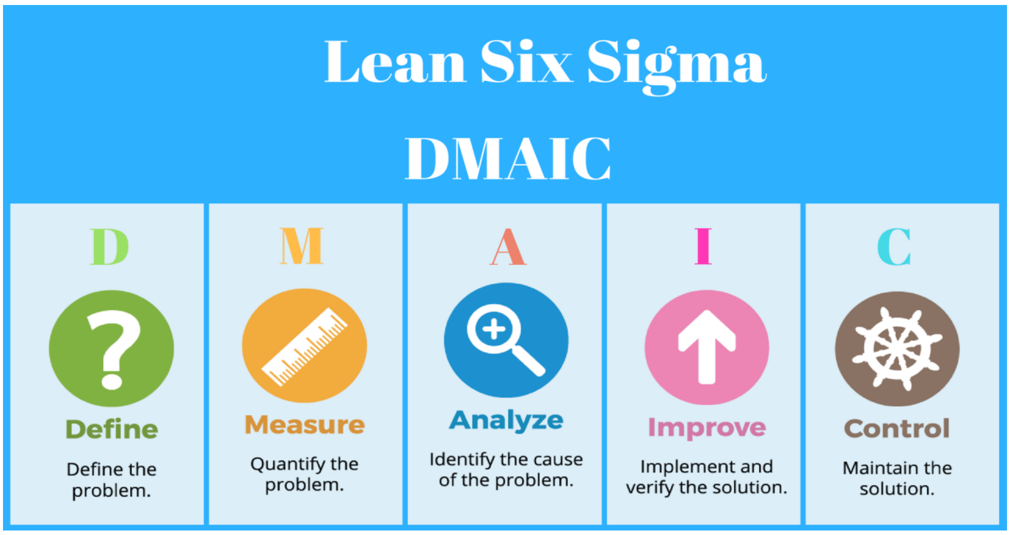

Figure 2. Lean Six Sigma (DMAIC) Process (https://goleansixsigma.com/)

The Lean Six Sigma DMAIC framework is a widely recognized model for managing change and driving continuous improvement in complex systems. It comprises five sequential stages: Define, Measure, Analyze, Improve, and Control, each aimed at reducing variability, improving processes, and sustaining gains (George et al., 2004). DMAIC has proven especially useful in healthcare initiatives requiring technical transformation and cultural adaptation. The framework's dual focus on data and people makes it ideally suited for integrating data analytics, CRM platforms, and patient feedback systems within clinical environments (Taner et al., 2007).

The Define phase of the DMAIC process is crucial in establishing clarity about the change effort's problem, objectives, and scope. In this case, the problem is the organization's inability to personalize care or communication due to the lack of integrated data systems. This phase would involve the creation of a project charter, stakeholder analysis, and a clear definition of goals related to patient satisfaction, workflow efficiency, and technological readiness. According to de Mast and Lokkerbol (2012), defining the problem and securing leadership alignment at this stage is essential to prevent scope creep and miscommunication during later phases of the project.

During the Measure phase, current processes are assessed to determine baseline performance and identify critical metrics that reflect success. This could include measuring average appointment lead times, patient satisfaction scores, and staff digital literacy levels for the medical practice. This phase enables the organization to quantify existing inefficiencies and prioritize improvement targets using evidence rather than intuition (Antony, 2006). Additionally, collecting accurate baseline data ensures that progress can be objectively tracked, reinforcing accountability throughout the change process.

The Analyze phase identifies the root causes of performance gaps and organizational friction. Using tools such as root cause analysis, Pareto charts, or workflow mapping, the organization can uncover the reasons behind inconsistent patient engagement, inefficient administrative processes, or staff resistance to new technologies. According to Womack and Jones (2003), this analytical rigor prevents implementing surface-level solutions that fail to address the underlying systemic issues. In this case, the analysis might reveal that patient dissatisfaction stems from delayed follow-ups due to manual scheduling or that workflow bottlenecks exist because of redundant data entry across multiple systems.

The Improve phase involves developing, testing, and implementing interventions that directly address the issues uncovered in the analysis stage. In the current context, improvement efforts may include automating appointment reminders through the CRM system, redesigning intake forms for better data capture, and launching a pilot training program for using analytics dashboards. Research by Poksinska (2010) indicates that involving frontline employees in this stage leads to better adoption outcomes and a stronger culture of innovation. Improvement plans should be evidence-based, scalable, and flexible enough to allow iterative refinement based on real-world feedback.

The final stage, Control, ensures that the gains achieved through the transformation are sustained over time. This phase requires establishing monitoring systems, performance dashboards, and standard operating procedures to track key metrics and prevent regression (George et al., 2004). For the case organization, this could include quarterly reviews of patient satisfaction scores, CRM usage statistics, and feedback from staff about system usability. The Control phase also aligns with continuous quality improvement (CQI) principles, reinforcing a culture where learning, adaptation, and excellence are institutional norms (Shortell et al., 1998).

Marketing and Branding Strategies in Digitally Transformed Healthcare Organizations

As healthcare organizations undergo digital transformation, strategic marketing and branding become critical to communicating value, enhancing reputation, and attracting new patients. A growing body of research suggests that branding in healthcare must now align with digital identity, patient-centered messaging, and evidence of innovation (Leeflang, et al., 2014). Patients increasingly behave like informed consumers, relying on online platforms to evaluate providers based on reviews, service customization, and technological sophistication. Thus, organizations implementing CRM systems and analytics tools must promote these features as core brand identity elements to remain competitive in a saturated marketplace.

Digital marketing strategies that incorporate CRM data enable hyper-targeted communication and personalized outreach. For instance, organizations can tailor email campaigns, social media content, and appointment reminders based on patient preferences, health status, or prior engagement history (Ventola, 2014). This level of personalization enhances patient loyalty and fosters a deeper emotional connection with the brand, leading to increased retention and positive word-of-mouth. According to Dolan et al. (2019), healthcare systems that adopt omnichannel marketing strategies grounded in CRM insights are likelier to experience sustained patient growth and improved brand trust.

Additionally, a digitally savvy brand must project transparency, data security, and patient empowerment. As organizations collect more personal health data, they must communicate their ethical commitment to privacy and how analytics are used to improve, not exploit, care (Bennett & Raab, 2018). This requires consistent messaging across all platforms, including websites, patient portals, social media, and in-clinic materials. Trust-building campaigns highlighting secure technologies, improved communication channels, and measurable quality outcomes can differentiate a practice in addiction treatment and sports medicine, where patient vulnerability and performance outcomes are especially sensitive.

Finally, digital branding must be reinforced by internal culture and external visuals. Studies show that inconsistency between a healthcare organization's promotional claims and actual patient experience leads to brand dissonance and eroded trust (Berry & Bendapudi, 2007). As such, staff training in digital etiquette, patient communication, and service personalization extends the marketing strategy. Every digital and face-to-face interaction becomes a moment of truth that either strengthens or weakens the organization's brand.

Training and Upskilling Strategies During Health IT Implementation

Training and upskilling strategies are foundational to successfully adopting CRM platforms, data analytics tools, and patient feedback systems in healthcare. Numerous studies emphasize that technological implementation is not simply a matter of infrastructure but organizational learning and capacity-building (Gagnon et al., 2014). Digital tools often go underutilized without intentional training programs or are inconsistently adopted, leading to wasted investments and reduced staff morale. Therefore, a structured, competency-based training framework is necessary to bridge the gap between system deployment and full utilization.

Practical training begins with a needs assessment identifying baseline skill levels and role-specific learning objectives. According to Salas et al. (2012), tailoring training to individual roles enhances relevance and knowledge retention. In this case, administrative staff may require proficiency in managing CRM workflows and data entry protocols, while clinicians may need instruction on interpreting analytics dashboards and integrating feedback data into clinical decision-making. Role-based training helps to prevent cognitive overload and ensures that users can confidently apply new tools to their everyday tasks.

A blended learning approach combining in-person workshops, e-learning modules, and real-time coaching is particularly effective in healthcare settings (Ruiz et al., 2006). This format allows for flexibility while also providing hands-on opportunities to apply new skills in a safe environment. Simulation-based training can be used to practice patient interactions mediated by digital tools, reinforcing technical and interpersonal competencies. As organizations implement CRM systems that influence communication, appointment scheduling, and service personalization, such simulations help ensure smooth transitions and consistent patient experiences.

Furthermore, continuous learning must be embedded into the organizational culture to support long-term adoption and innovation. Research by Edmondson (1999) highlights the value of psychological safety in encouraging employees to voice concerns, ask questions, and share lessons learned during change processes. To foster such a culture, leadership should provide incentives for skill development, create peer mentoring systems, and establish regular feedback loops on training effectiveness. Monitoring staff proficiency and adapting training materials over time ensures that digital competencies remain current, and the system evolves alongside user needs.

Patient Engagement Strategies in Data-Driven Healthcare

Patient engagement has emerged as a central pillar in digital health transformation, particularly in organizations that deliver personalized, value-based care. Engagement is defined by patient participation in clinical decision-making and their interaction with digital tools, such as portals, mobile apps, and feedback systems (Gruman et al., 2010). In the context of CRM and data analytics, patient engagement is both an outcome and a catalyst for data-driven insights that can enhance engagement, and increased engagement, in turn, generates more data for quality improvement. According to Anhang Price et al. (2014), high levels of patient engagement are associated with improved health outcomes, lower hospitalization rates, and increased adherence to treatment plans.

Digital tools facilitate proactive communication, allowing healthcare providers to anticipate patient needs and reach out between visits. For example, CRM systems can be configured to send personalized wellness tips, appointment reminders, or follow-up surveys based on patient profiles and historical data (Nambisan, 2011). These features enhance convenience and create a sense of continuity and responsiveness that reinforces trust. Patient-centered design, where digital interfaces are tailored to be accessible, culturally sensitive, and intuitive, ensures that engagement technologies are inclusive and equitable (Jimenez et al., 2019).

Importantly, successful engagement strategies also require two-way communication channels. Feedback systems should go beyond satisfaction metrics and enable patients to express concerns, suggest improvements, or evaluate specific service components. This co-production of care aligns with participatory health models and contributes to a learning health system where patient input drives service refinement (Coulter, 2012). In the case of addiction treatment and sports medicine, where emotional, psychological, and physical factors intersect, meaningful engagement strategies can support long-term recovery and performance tracking.

Interdepartmental Collaboration During Digital Change

The integration of CRM and analytics technologies is not confined to IT departments; it requires coordinated participation from clinical, administrative, marketing, and operational units. Interdepartmental collaboration is essential to aligning goals, managing dependencies, and fostering collective ownership of digital change initiatives (Tucker et al., 2007). Without such collaboration, siloed departments may implement conflicting practices, duplicate efforts, or fail to leverage system capabilities fully. In this sense, collaboration is both an operational necessity and a cultural enabler of successful transformation.

Collaborative digital change requires strong governance structures, including interdisciplinary steering committees, cross-functional project teams, and shared accountability frameworks. These structures help ensure that all relevant voices are represented and that change efforts are aligned across departments According to Cresswell and Sheikh (2013), the early involvement of diverse stakeholders ensures that technology design, implementation plans, and workflows reflect real-world needs and constraints. This might involve bringing together physicians, clinical managers, marketing staff, and IT specialists to co-create a digital roadmap and review progress iteratively for the medical practice in question.

Trust and communication are central to interdepartmental effectiveness during change. Research by Nembhard and Edmondson (2006) demonstrates that psychological safety across disciplines leads to more open dialogue, faster error identification, and improved innovation outcomes. In digital projects, this may mean encouraging departments to admit implementation concerns or knowledge gaps without fear of judgment. Furthermore, collaboration platforms like shared project dashboards, regular briefings, and integrated communication tools can reinforce transparency and synchronization across functions (McAlearney et al., 2015).

Organizational Readiness Assessments for Health IT Integration

Organizations must evaluate their readiness for change before implementing complex technologies like CRM platforms or analytics engines. Organizational readiness refers to the degree to which leadership, culture, infrastructure, and workforce are prepared to adopt and sustain a given innovation (Weiner, 2009). Failure to assess readiness can result in resistance, poor adoption, and suboptimal return on investment. Readiness assessments typically encompass leadership support, financial and technical capacity, staff competencies, and change history.

Numerous frameworks exist to guide readiness evaluation. One widely cited model is the Technology Acceptance Model (TAM), which emphasizes perceived usefulness and ease of use as predictors of adoption (Davis, 1989). More comprehensive tools, such as the Organizational Readiness for Implementing Change (ORIC) framework, examine change commitment and change efficacy as predictors of organizational success (Shea et al., 2014). These frameworks offer valuable guidance for designing pre-implementation assessments tailored to specific organizational characteristics.

In this case, readiness assessment should precede technology rollout and inform decisions about the required pace, sequencing, and support structures. For example, if staff exhibit low digital literacy, training must begin early and be coupled with change champions who model positive behaviors. These issues must be addressed proactively if infrastructure gaps, such as insufficient bandwidth or outdated hardware, are identified. According to Lorenzi and Riley (2000), change fatigue from past failed initiatives can also undermine readiness, requiring leadership to rebuild trust and momentum through transparent planning and early wins.

Recommendations

Healthcare organizations undergoing digital transformation should adopt a structured problem-solving and planning framework to guide implementation. The Analytical Problem-Solving Approach (FEMA) offers a useful roadmap, beginning with comprehensive problem identification and continuing through alternative exploration, selection, implementation, and evaluation (Nickols, 2020). This means conducting a baseline organizational assessment to identify workflow inefficiencies, technological limitations, and communication gaps in the medical practice. Literature supports this approach, emphasizing that digital transformation efforts often fail when problems are not fully scoped and contextualized (Kaplan & Norton, 2004). A strategic planning process grounded in data and stakeholder input can improve alignment and execution. Organizations should also ensure that selected solutions match their resource profile and mission. For example, a tailored CRM solution that integrates with existing EHR systems may be more practical than building a new system from scratch. As supported by Bardhan et al. (2015), technology decisions must be aligned with long-term strategic goals and operational realities to produce sustainable outcomes. Evaluation metrics should be embedded early in planning to measure ROI, patient outcomes, and engagement over time.

The Lean Six Sigma DMAIC model provides a robust, data-informed structure for managing digital transformation's human and operational complexities. Each phase, Define, Measure, Analyze, Improve, and Control, can serve as a checkpoint for inclusive planning, evaluation, and refinement (George et al., 2004). Leaders should co-create project charters with cross-functional teams during the Define phase to ensure stakeholder buy-in and shared accountability. The Measure and Analyze phases should identify workflow inefficiencies, cultural barriers, and patient satisfaction gaps. The literature recommends an iterative test and learn approach in the Improve phase. Small-scale pilots, such as using CRM features for one patient segment, can surface challenges early and support agile adaptation (Poksinska, 2010). In the Control phase, leadership must implement long-term monitoring systems and institutionalize lessons learned through policy updates, performance dashboards, and training refreshers. These efforts sustain gains and prepare the organization for continuous digital evolution.

Successful integration of analytics and CRM platforms hinges on staff readiness and confidence. Therefore, organizations should implement tiered training programs tailored to specific roles and competencies. As Salas et al. (2012) note, adult learning principles suggest that relevance and interactivity are key to training effectiveness. Administrative staff may require upskilling in CRM navigation and data entry, while clinicians may need training in interpreting analytics and incorporating patient feedback into treatment plans. Training should include simulations, digital etiquette coaching, and change management education to prepare staff for new workflows and patient interactions. A blended learning approach combining in-person coaching, e-learning modules, and hands-on labs can ensure flexibility and knowledge retention (Ruiz et al., 2006). Continuous learning pathways and peer mentoring programs should be introduced to support long-term capacity building and cultivate a culture of digital fluency. According to Fitzgerald et al. (2006), embedding learning into the organizational culture enhances adoption and reduces resistance to future innovation.

Organizations must deploy personalized engagement strategies grounded in CRM and analytics capabilities to improve patient satisfaction and clinical outcomes. These strategies should support proactive outreach, education, and feedback collection tailored to patients' preferences and health needs (Anhang Price et al., 2014). For instance, automated follow-ups, reminders, and wellness content can be triggered by patient data, supporting continuity of care and preventing treatment lapses, which is particularly crucial in addiction recovery and athletic performance management. Two-way communication channels should be emphasized. Feedback tools must go beyond satisfaction surveys to allow patients to shape services through qualitative input and co-design initiatives (Coulter, 2012). Marketing teams should work closely with clinical staff to ensure consistency between the organization's digital brand and actual patient experience. This alignment strengthens trust, builds loyalty, and reinforces the organization's commitment to innovation and transparency (Berry & Bendapudi, 2007). Additionally, marketing strategies should highlight security measures and data ethics, as patients are more likely to engage when they trust how their information is used (Bennett & Raab, 2018).

Future Research Recommendations

Future research should explore the long-term impacts of CRM and data analytics integration on clinical outcomes, patient satisfaction, and organizational resilience. While existing studies confirm short-term efficiency gains and enhanced personalization, there is limited empirical evidence of sustained improvements over multiple years or across diverse patient populations (Raghupathi & Raghupathi, 2014). Longitudinal studies that examine how digital transformation affects patient recovery trajectories, especially in addiction treatment and sports rehabilitation, could provide more nuanced insights into the value of these technologies. Additionally, researchers should investigate the unintended consequences of CRM and feedback systems, including alert fatigue, data overload, or algorithmic bias, which may counteract patient-centered objectives.

Another promising area for future inquiry involves the interplay between digital transformation and organizational culture in healthcare. While the importance of leadership and psychological safety has been well documented (Edmondson, 1999; Weiner, 2009), more research is needed on how specific cultural attributes such as innovation climate, hierarchy, or communication norms influence technology adoption outcomes. Mixed-method studies using surveys, interviews, and cultural audits could yield valuable models for aligning digital tools with various organizational environments. Comparative studies across institutions of different sizes, specialties, or geographic regions would also help identify contextual variables that moderate transformation success.

Further research is warranted on the training and upskilling models that most effectively prepare healthcare staff for digital change. While role-based and blended training approaches have demonstrated promise (Ruiz et al., 2006; Salas et al., 2012), limited research has examined how such training translates into behavioral change, improved performance, and long-term learning retention. Future studies could test the effectiveness of different instructional designs, mentorship programs, or gamification techniques in building digital competency among clinicians and administrative staff. Experimental and quasi-experimental designs would allow researchers to isolate causal impacts and generate actionable training best practices.

Lastly, future scholarship should investigate patient perspectives on CRM-enabled care, especially in specialized contexts like addiction treatment and sports medicine. Current literature emphasizes system-level outcomes, leaving gaps in our understanding of how patients perceive and respond to digitally mediated care experiences (Coulter, 2012; Jimenez et al., 2019). Qualitative and participatory research methods such as patient focus groups, ethnographic observation, or digital diary studies could illuminate how engagement tools shape trust, autonomy, and satisfaction. Moreover, research that centers on marginalized or vulnerable populations would ensure that digital innovations promote health equity and inclusivity rather than deepen existing disparities.

Conclusion

This research explored the strategic and operational complexities of integrating customer relationship management (CRM) technologies, data analytics, and patient feedback systems within a large medical practice specializing in addiction treatment and sports medicine. Through the application of the Analytical Problem-Solving Approach (FEMA) (Nickols, 2020) and the Lean Six Sigma DMAIC model (George et al., 2004), this study presented a dual-framework strategy for achieving effective, sustainable digital transformation in a healthcare context. The insights drawn from scholarly literature, case analysis, and evidence-based recommendations demonstrate that successful implementation requires robust technological planning and attention to workforce readiness, patient engagement, and organizational culture (Fitzgerald et al., 2006; Gagnon et al., 2014; Weiner, 2009).

Key challenges identified throughout this paper include data fragmentation, resistance to change, limited digital literacy among staff, and insufficient alignment between technology solutions and clinical workflows (Kellermann & Jones, 2013; Kudyba, 2010; Vest & Kash, 2016). These obstacles can hinder the full realization of digital transformation in healthcare settings, particularly when implementation strategies lack coordination and adaptability (Greenhalgh et al., 2009). However, the literature also underscores the substantial benefits of CRM and analytics integration, including improved patient satisfaction, enhanced operational efficiency, stronger strategic marketing capabilities, and more informed clinical decision-making (Bardhan et al., 2015; Kruse et al., 2017; Raghupathi & Raghupathi, 2014). Addressing these challenges through structured planning and proactive change management anchored in proven models can mitigate risk, improve user adoption, and maximize return on investment (George et al., 2004; Kaplan & Norton, 2004).

The paper also emphasized the need for comprehensive training programs, interdepartmental collaboration, and readiness assessments as foundational pillars of successful health IT implementation (McAlearney et al., 2015; Salas et al., 2012; Shea et al., 2014). These elements are not only operational necessities but also cultural drivers that influence the pace and sustainability of digital adoption (Edmondson, 1999; Weiner, 2009). Importantly, using digital tools in healthcare effectively extends beyond internal performance metrics to include patient perception, engagement, and trust (Coulter, 2012; Jimenez et al., 2019). When CRM platforms and patient feedback systems are designed and implemented with a focus on equity, transparency, and personalization, they can transform care delivery and enhance an organization's public image and reputation (Berry & Bendapudi, 2007; Bennett & Raab, 2018).

In sum, the strategic transformation of healthcare through CRM and data analytics is not merely a technological undertaking it represents a fundamental organizational evolution. This evolution demands cross-disciplinary leadership, continuous learning, and systems thinking to ensure that technology complements rather than complicates patient care (Senge, 2006; Wager et al., 2017). Leaders must approach digital innovation with both strategic foresight and a human-centered mindset, using structured problem-solving and change management frameworks to navigate complexity and foster alignment (Ginter et al., 2018; Kotter, 2012). Future research should expand on this work by examining longitudinal outcomes, optimizing staff training models, and exploring how patients and providers experience these digital transitions in diverse care contexts (Anhang Price et al., 2014; Ruiz et al., 2006; Shea et al., 2014).

Based on these findings, the following 10 practical recommendations are offered for leaders, managers, and policymakers involved in healthcare transformation:

1. Conduct a digital readiness assessment before initiating CRM or analytics implementation to evaluate workforce capabilities, infrastructure, and organizational culture (Shea et al., 2014).
2. Use the FEMA Analytical Problem-Solving Model to define the problem scope, explore alternatives, and design a stepwise implementation plan that aligns with clinical and operational needs (Nickols, 2020).
3. Apply the DMAIC framework to manage the change process, ensuring that all phases Define, Measure, Analyze, Improve, and Control are systematically addressed (George et al., 2004).
4. Develop tailored training programs that align with specific roles, using blended learning formats and simulation-based learning to support digital competency (Ruiz et al., 2006; Salas et al., 2012).

5. Launch pilot initiatives with a narrow patient segment or department before full-scale deployment to test assumptions, collect feedback, and adapt solutions (Poksinska, 2010).
6. Establish cross-functional transformation teams that include clinicians, IT, marketing, and administrative staff to co-create processes and ensure departmental alignment (Cresswell & Sheikh, 2013).
7. Implement robust patient feedback systems that go beyond satisfaction scores to include qualitative insights and real-time responsiveness (Coulter, 2012).
8. Build transparency and equity into CRM systems, ensuring patients understand how their data is used and are given meaningful control over their preferences (Bennett & Raab, 2018).
9. Align digital transformation goals with branding and marketing strategies to position the organization as innovative, patient-centered, and responsive to market demands (Berry & Bendapudi, 2007).
10. Monitor transformation progress continuously, using analytics dashboards and key performance indicators (KPIs) to adjust training, workflows, and patient engagement strategies as needed (Senge, 2006; Wager et al., 2017).

The implications of this study extend beyond the walls of the case organization. For the broader healthcare industry, this research offers a replicable roadmap for navigating digital transformation without compromising care quality or workforce morale. It provides empirical backing for leadership and change models prioritizing strategic clarity and employee empowerment. For policymakers, these insights inform funding guidelines, accreditation standards, or data governance policies that support ethical and effective digital health infrastructure. This study reinforces the need for more applied, interdisciplinary research at the intersection of technology, human behavior, and organizational systems in healthcare. As healthcare organizations embrace digital transformation, understanding the socio-technical dynamics of CRM and analytics implementation becomes increasingly critical. This research contributes to the growing body of literature that positions CRM and analytics as information technology tools and strategic levers for culture change, patient engagement, and organizational alignment (Edmondson, 1999; Greenhalgh et al., 2009). Future research can build on these findings by examining the longitudinal impacts of digital adoption, refining co-design models that involve patients in shaping digital health tools, and addressing digital equity issues in underserved or marginalized communities.

References

Adibuzzaman, M., DeLaurentis, P., Hill, J., & Benneyworth, B. D. (2018). Big data in healthcare–The promises, challenges and opportunities from a research perspective: A case study with a model database. *AMIA Summits on Translational Science Proceedings*, *2017*, 384–392.

Adler-Milstein, J., & Jha, A. K. (2014). No evidence found that hospitals are using new electronic health records to increase medicare reimbursements. *Health Affairs*, *33*(7), 1271–1277. https://doi.org/10.1377/hlthaff.2014.0023

Anhang Price, R., Elliott, M. N., Zaslavsky, A. M., Hays, R. D., Lehrman, W. G., Rybowski, L., Edgman-Levitan, S., & Cleary, P. D. (2014). Examining the role of patient experience surveys in measuring health care quality. *Medical Care Research and Review: MCRR*, *71*(5), 522–554. https://doi.org/10.1177/1077558714541480

Antony, J. (2006). Six Sigma for service processes. *Business Process Management Journal*, *12*(2), 234–248. DOI:10.1108/14637150610657558

Bardhan, I., Oh, J. H., Zheng, Z., & Kirksey, K. (2015). Predictive analytics for readmission of patients with congestive heart failure. *Information Systems Research*, *26*(1), 19–39. DOI:10.1287/isre.2014.0553

Bate, P., & Robert, G. (2007). Bringing user experience to healthcare improvement: The concepts, methods and practices of experience-based design. Radcliffe Publishing.

Bennett, C. J., & Raab, C. D. (2018). Revisiting the governance of privacy: Contemporary policy instruments in a global perspective. *Regulation & Governance*, *14*(6). DOI:10.1111/rego.12222

Berry, L. L., & Bendapudi, N. (2007). Health care: A fertile field for service research. *Journal of Service Research*, *10*(2), 111–122. https://doi.org/10.1177/1094670507306682

Bleustein, C., Rothschild, D. B., Valen, A., Valatis, E., Schweitzer, L., & Jones, R. (2014). Wait times, patient satisfaction scores, and the perception of care. *American Journal of Managed Care*, *20*(5), 393–400.

Chaudhry, B., Wang, J., Wu, S., Maglione, M., Mojica, W., Roth, E., Morton, S. C., & Shekelle, P. G. (2006). Systematic review: impact of health information technology on quality, efficiency, and costs of medical care. *Annals of Internal Medicine*, *144*(10), 742–752. https://doi.org/10.7326/0003-4819-144-10-200605160-00125

Coulter, A. (2012). Patient engagement–What works? *Journal of Ambulatory Care Management 35*(2):80-9. DOI:10.1097/JAC.0b013e318249e0fd

Cresswell, K. M., & Sheikh, A. (2013). Organizational issues in the implementation and adoption of health information technology innovations: An interpretative review. *International Journal of Medical Informatics*, *82*(5), e73–e86. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijmedinf.2012.10.007

Davis, F. D. (1989). Perceived usefulness, perceived ease of use, and user acceptance of information technology. *MIS Quarterly*, *13*(3), 319–339. https://doi.org/10.2307/249008

de Mast, J., & Lokkerbol, J. (2012). An analysis of the Six Sigma DMAIC method from the perspective of problem solving. *International Journal of Production Economics, 139*(2), 604–614. DOI:10.1016/j.ijpe.2012.05.035

Dolan, R., Conduit, J., Fahy, J., & Goodman, S. (2019). Social media engagement behavior: A uses and gratifications perspective. *Journal of Strategic Marketing*, *24*(3). DOI:10.1080/0965254X.2015.1095222

Edmondson, A. (1999). Psychological safety and learning behavior in work teams. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, *44*(2), 350–383. https://doi.org/10.2307/2666999

Fitzgerald, L., Lilley, R., Ferlie, E., Addicott, R., McGivern, G., & Buchanan, D. (2006). Managing change and role enactment in the professionalized organization. *Public Money & Management*, *33*(2), 109–116. https://doi.org/10.1080/09540962.2013.763421

Gagnon, M. P., Ghandour, elK., Talla, P. K., Simonyan, D., Godin, G., Labrecque, M., Ouimet, M., & Rousseau, M. (2014). Electronic health record acceptance by physicians: testing an integrated theoretical model. *Journal of Biomedical Informatics*, *48*, 17–27. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbi.2013.10.010

George, M. L., Rowlands, D., Price, M., & Maxey, J. (2004). The Lean Six Sigma pocket toolbook: A quick reference guide to nearly 100 tools for improving quality and speed (1st ed.). McGraw-Hill.

Ghassemi, M., Naumann, T., Schulam, P., Beam, A. L., & Ranganath, R. (2018). Opportunities in machine learning for healthcare. *arXiv preprint* arXiv:1806.00388.

Ginter, P. M., Duncan, W. J., & Swayne, L. E. (2018). *Strategic management of health care organizations* (8th ed.). Wiley.

Greenhalgh, T., Robert, G., Macfarlane, F., Bate, P., & Kyriakidou, O. (2009). Diffusion of innovations in service organizations: Systematic review and recommendations. *Milbank Quarterly*, *82*(4), 581–629. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0887-378X.2004.00325.x

Gruman, J., Rovner, M. H., French, M. E., Jeffress, D., Sofaer, S., Shaller, D., & Prager, D. J. (2010). From patient education to patient engagement: Implications for the field of patient education. *Patient Education and Counseling*, *78*(3), 350–356. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pec.2010.02.002

Hassanein, K., & Head, M. (2007). Manipulating perceived social presence through the web interface and its impact on attitude towards online shopping. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, *65*(8), 689–708. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijhcs.2006.11.018

Hawn, C. (2009). Take two aspirin and tweet me in the morning: How Twitter, Facebook, and other social media are reshaping health care. *Health Affairs (Project Hope), 28*(2), 361–368. https://doi.org/10.1377/hlthaff.28.2.361

Jimenez, G., Lum, E., Car, J. (2019). Examining diabetes management apps recommended from a Google search: Content analysis. *JMIR mHealth and uHealth, 7*(1), e11848. https://doi.org/10.2196/11848

Kaplan, R. S., & Norton, D. P. (2004). *Strategy maps: Converting intangible assets into tangible outcomes*. Harvard Business School Press.

Kankanhalli, A., Hahn, J., Tan, B. C. Y., & Gao, G. (2016). Big data and analytics in healthcare: Introduction to the special section. *Information Systems Frontiers, 18*, 233–235. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10796-016-9641-2

Kellermann, A. L., & Jones, S. S. (2013). What it will take to achieve the as-yet-unfulfilled promises of health information technology. *Health* Affairs, *32*(1), 63–68. https://doi.org/10.1377/hlthaff.2012.0693

Kotter, J. P. (2012). *Leading change*. Harvard Business Review Press.

Kruse, C. S., Mileski, M., Vijaykumar, A. G., Viswanathan, S. V., Suskandla, U., & Chidambaram, Y. (2017). Impact of Electronic Health Records on Long-Term Care Facilities: Systematic Review. *JMIR Medical Informatics*, *5*(3), e35. https://doi.org/10.2196/medinform.7958

Kudyba, S. (2010). *Healthcare informatics: Improving efficiency and productivity*. CRC Press. https://doi.org/10.1201/9781439809792

Leeflang, P. S. H., Verhoef, P. C., Dahlström, P., & Freundt, T. (2014). Challenges and solutions for marketing in a digital era. *European Management Journal*, *32*(1). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.emj.2013.12.001

Lorenzi, N. M., & Riley, R. T. (2000). Managing change: An overview. *Journal of the American Medical Informatics Association*, 7(2), 116–124. https://doi.org/10.1136/jamia.2000.0070116

McAlearney, A. S., Hefner, J. L., Sieck, C. J., & Huerta, T. R. (2015). The journey through grief: Insights from a qualitative study of electronic health record implementation. *Health services research, 50*(2), 462–488. https://doi.org/10.1111/1475-6773.12227

Nambisan, P. (2011). Information seeking and social support in online health communities: Impact on patients' perceived empathy. *Journal of the American Medical Informatics Association*, *18*(3), 298–304. https://doi.org/10.1136/amiajnl-2010-000058

Nembhard, I. M., & Edmondson, A. C. (2007). Making it safe: The effects of leader inclusiveness and professional status on psychological safety and improvement efforts in health care teams. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, *27*(7), 941–966. https://doi.org/10.1002/job.413

Nickols, F. (2020). *Thirteen problem-solving models*. Distance Consulting LLC.

Poksinska, B. (2010). The current state of Lean implementation in health care: Literature review. *Quality Management in Healthcare*, *19*(4), 319–329. https://doi.org/10.1097/QMH.0b013e3181fa07bb

Porter, M. E., & Lee, T. H. (2013). The strategy that will fix health care. *Harvard Business Review*, *91*(12).

Porter, M. E., & Teisberg, E. O. (2006). *Redefining health care: Creating value-based competition on results* (1st ed.). Harvard Business Review Press.

Project Management Institute (2021). *A guide to the project management body of knowledge (PMBOK® Guide)* (7th ed.). Project Management Institute.

Ruiz, J. G., Mintzer, M. J., & Leipzig, R. M. (2006). The impact of e-learning in medical education. *Academic Medicine: Journal of the Association of American Medical Colleges*, *81*(3), 207–212. https://doi.org/10.1097/00001888-200603000-00002

Salas, E., Tannenbaum, S. I., Kraiger, K., & Smith-Jentsch, K. A. (2012). The science of training and development in organizations: What matters in practice. *Psychological Science in the Public Interest*, *13*(2), 74–101. https://doi.org/10.1177/1529100612436661

Senge, P. M. (2006). The fifth discipline: The art and practice of the learning organization. Doubleday.

Shea, C. M., Jacobs, S. R., Esserman, D. A., Bruce, K., & Weiner, B. J. (2014). Organizational readiness for implementing change: A psychometric assessment of a new measure. *Implementation Science, 9*(1), 7. https://doi.org/10.1186/1748-5908-9-7

Shortell, S. M., Bennett, C. L., & Byck, G. R. (1998). Assessing the impact of continuous quality improvement on clinical practice: What it will take to accelerate progress. *The Milbank Quarterly*, *76*(4), 593–624. https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0009.00107

Taner, M. T., Sezen, B., & Antony, J. (2007). An overview of six sigma applications in healthcare industry. *International Journal of Health Care Quality Assurance*, *20*(4), 329–340. https://doi.org/10.1108/09526860710754398

Tucker, A. L., Nembhard, I. M., & Edmondson, A. C. (2007). Implementing new practices: An empirical study of organizational learning in hospital intensive care units. *Management Science*, *53*(6), 894–907. https://doi.org/10.1287/mnsc.1060.0692

Ventola C. L. (2014). Social media and health care professionals: benefits, risks, and best practices. *P & T: A Peer-Reviewed Journal for Formulary Management*, *39*(7), 491–520.

Vest, J. R., & Kash, B. A. (2016). Differing strategies to meet information-sharing needs: Publicly supported community health information exchanges versus health systems' enterprise health information exchanges. *The Milbank Quarterly*, *94*(1), 77–108. https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0009.12180

Wager, K. A., Lee, F. W., & Glaser, J. P. (2017). Health care information systems: A practical approach for health care management (4th ed.). Jossey-Bass.

Weiner, B. J. (2009). A theory of organizational readiness for change. *Implementation Science*, *4*, 67. https://doi.org/10.1186/1748-5908-4-67

Womack, J. P., & Jones, D. T. (2003). Lean thinking: Banish waste and create wealth in your corporation (2nd ed.). Free Press.

Yin, R. K. (2017). Case study research and applications: Design and methods (6th ed.). Sage Publications.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15428078

Christian Narrative Therapy: Reconstructing Identity and Spiritual Healing Through Story

Narcisa ISPAS

Psychologist, PhD(c), Doctoral School of Theology and Religious Studies, Bucharest University, Romania, narcipostbox@yahoo.com

Abstract: This study examined Christian Narrative Therapy as a psychological and theological framework for identity reconstruction and spiritual transformation. It analyzed how individuals shape their identities through personal stories and how narrative techniques—externalization, reauthoring, and meaning reconstruction—help reinterpret past experiences and reduce existential anxiety. The research explored the role of biblical narratives in Christian counseling, emphasizing how pastoral care facilitates narrative transformation. Additionally, it investigated the therapeutic role of storytelling in managing death anxiety, demonstrating how eschatological hope reframes suffering. By integrating psychological and theological perspectives, the study concluded that Christian Narrative Therapy strengthens spiritual resilience and supports faith-based counseling.

Keywords: Christian Narrative Therapy, Identity Reconstruction, Spiritual Transformation, Existential Anxiety, Pastoral Counseling, Eschatological Hope, Storytelling, Faith-Based Counseling

Introduction

Each individual carries within themselves a unique narrative that shapes their perception of life. Building on this reality, narrative therapy was developed as an innovative approach to psychological counseling in the late 1980s by Michael White and David Epston. Narrative therapy is an approach "based on postmodern, poststructuralist, and social constructivist philosophies" (Çakmak, 2022, p. 320) that explores an individual's identity, personality, and challenges through the stories they construct about themselves. This approach posits that life consists of meaningful narratives, and the therapeutic process helps clients reinterpret and restructure these stories to discover new perspectives and solutions that improve their well-being (Çakmak, 2022, p. 320). In summary, "narrative therapy (NT) is a therapeutic approach that assumes people construct their life stories to explain themselves" (Ghavibazou et al., 2022, p. 1–11).

The essential techniques in narrative therapy include externalizing the problem, identifying unique outcomes, and reauthoring the problem. "The client's internalization of the problem affects their self-confidence and leads to self-blame" (Çakmak, 2022, p. 326). This insight gave rise to the necessity of the "externalization" step in the therapeutic process. Externalization "is a therapeutic approach that encourages individuals to objectify and, at times, personify the problems they perceive as burdensome" (White & Epston, 1990, p. 38). As a result, the difficulties a person faces are no longer perceived as an inherent part of their identity but rather as external factors over which they can exert control. "The problem is not seen as part of the person but as an uninvited guest" (Galvin, n.d., p. 153). This is because "the problem does not compel, force, or determine a client to behave badly. Instead, it guides, persuades, or entices them. It enters their life, harasses them, and seeks to invade their existence" (Galvin, n.d., p. 124). "Naming, objectifying, and personifying constitute the first step in externalizing the problem, helping clients identify and express it through their own metaphors and perceptions" (Ghavibazou et al., 2022, p. 1–11). Therefore, "the therapist's task at this stage is to help the person recall these [distress-inducing] events, describe them as completely as possible, and then find meaning in them, which can be integrated into the renewed narrative of their life" (Galvin, n.d., pp. 111–112).

Thus, narrating overwhelming situations allows essential aspects—often overshadowed by the dominant problem-saturated narrative—to come to light. "Through this process, individuals succeed in identifying aspects of their life experience that were previously overlooked but are essential—elements that could not have been anticipated merely by analyzing the dominant story" (White & Epston, 1990, p. 41).

A well-executed process of externalization is naturally followed by the identification of unique outcomes, which "encompass a set of actions, skills, thoughts, plans, statements, feelings, and desires, existing even when clients feel overwhelmed by problem-saturated narratives" (Ghavibazou et al., 2022, p. 1–11). Through this process, individuals reframe their problem and redefine their reality.

The narrative therapeutic process, therefore, involves restructuring personal experiences in accordance with preferred realities, providing individuals with a new perspective on their own lives. This approach aligns well with Christian faith, as Galvin (n.d.) observes: "Christianity has a natural point of contact with narrative therapy through its love for stories. The Christian and Jewish Scriptures are filled with stories. The Christian Gospel itself is a story—about the birth, ministry, death, and resurrection of Christ, who was Himself a prolific storyteller" (p. 80). Niebuhr (1997) expands on this idea by asking, "Can we not say that when we speak of God and revelation, we are referring to events that take place in the intimacy of our personal, inner lives, or to what we consider fundamental in our moral consciousness?" (p. 26).

At the level of social Christianity, "the church tells even more stories—about its two millennia of existence, the heroes of faith, its mistakes, and its revivals. [Even] the discipline of preaching includes the art of storytelling" (Galvin, n.d., p. 80). Church services incorporate and reinterpret narratives from the Christian tradition, allowing congregants to engage with their own life stories. Thus, narrative therapy naturally aligns with the theological aspects of faith.

The approach of narrative therapy from a Christian perspective suggests that life's difficulties are part of a broader narrative—the divine narrative. Pennington (2023) states that "often, our faith in God gives us meaning" (p. 8), and the Christian worldview integrates human existence into a divine plan of salvation and restoration.

The theoretical foundation of narrative therapy

Narrative is fundamental to the construction of human identity, providing a means to understand the past, anchor oneself in the present, and project into the future. "In narrative therapy, the goal is shaped around the client's story. (…) Clients are the experts of their own lives" (Çakmak, 2022, pp. 321–322). However, how realistic is an individual's narrative? Rogers argues that personal reality is determined by "a person's perceptual field" (Galvin, n.d., p. 176).

Thus, reality is not a fixed, objective concept but rather a personal construction shaped by one's experiences and interpretations. For this reason, "the narrative therapist is deeply concerned with understanding the client's perceptual field" (Galvin, n.d., p. 176), exploring how they interpret their past and structure their identity in relation to lived experiences.

Anton Boisen, the founder of clinical pastoral education in America and one of the pioneers of modern pastoral counseling in the 20th century, states that "profound human experiences in their mental and spiritual struggles deserve the same respect as the historical texts upon which our Judeo-Christian faith tradition is built. Every living individual, like a human document, possesses an inherent integrity that requires understanding and interpretation, not categorization and stereotyping. Just as a preacher should not seek proof texts to distort them into a desired meaning, so must the individual human text be heard and valued according to its own worth" (Gerkin, 1984, p. 37).

This perspective, which acknowledges individual experiences as having intrinsic value, aligns with the principles of narrative therapy, which emphasize the importance of self-construction through storytelling. Narrative therapy highlights that identity is formed and reformed through the stories individuals tell about themselves. In fact, "we are a story waiting to be told. Our stories provide connections. Stories can connect us with parts of ourselves that we do not normally engage with, such as those from our youth, our traumatized selves, or our future selves" (Pennington, 2023, p. 6).

It is also essential to recognize that many modern psychological concepts are narratively constructed, and their interpretations can profoundly shape an individual's perceived reality. Shotter (1993) strongly argues that psychology has repeatedly created metaphors to describe particular psychological "conditions"—such as "depression" (a widely used metaphor!)—and then allowed these metaphors to take on a highly substantial meaning, as if they were as concretely locatable as the HIV virus. Similarly, Wittgenstein (1953) demonstrated how metaphorical language can spiral out of control and come to present itself as absolute reality (Galvin, n.d., p. 183).

However, constructing a narrative thread is essential for integrating life experiences into a coherent identity. "The self, in its process of growth and maintaining control over the course of existence, combines imagination and the perception of reality to develop a certain intermediate narrative space, within which an interpretive process can begin to take shape" (Gerkin, 1984, pp. 85–86).

The individual's profound need to structure life experiences by confronting and integrating them into a coherent form ultimately defines the first human task, as Kernberg has observed (Gerkin, 1984, p. 91).

This profound need reflects how people construct their identity through the story they tell about themselves. "The idea of a narrative structure in our understanding and experience implies that we organize our experiences in the form of stories. (...) We live our lives day by day, but we understand our life as if it were a story" (Ganzevoort, 2012, p. 216). Thus, the process of narrative integration plays a crucial role in the development of a healthy identity and a coherent relationship with the world.

Moreover, the sense of self-continuity is based on a combination of memory, imagination, and meaning. Kohut (1977) argues that "a healthy individual constructs their sense of continuity and identity over time from two sources: one superficial and one deep. The superficial source is linked to an essential and distinctive capacity of the human intellect—the ability to adopt a historical perspective, to recognize oneself in the remembered past, and to project oneself into an imagined future. However, this aspect alone is not sufficient" (p. 180).

Without the deeper source, however, whose roots transcend the mere chronology of events, the process of self-integration will fail. "If the other, deeper source from which our sense of constant identity arises is depleted, then any effort to reassemble the fragments of the self through a mere recollection of the past will be doomed to failure" (Kohut, 1977, p. 180).

This identity construction through memory and imagination aligns with a fundamental characteristic of narrative—its distinct structure, which includes a beginning, a development, and an ending. "Like any narrative," states Gerkin (1984), "the story of the self or the deep myth of the soul has a narrative thread that includes a beginning, a continuous unfolding, and a more or less problematic ending" (p. 114).

Bradatan (2015) connects the discovery of life's meaning to one's ability to narrate it. He asserts, "Since to understand something means to be able to tell a story about it, a person's life has meaning insofar as it can be narrated" (p. 7). Storytelling, therefore, is not merely an exercise of memory but an active process of identity construction and the integration of life experiences. In fact, "telling a story often involves our attempt to make sense of the chaos of the deeds we have done, in order to construct a self" (Hauerwas, 1976, p. 344).

If, at the individual level, storytelling helps us make sense of our own lives, at the collective level, religions have always used narratives to structure human experiences within broader frameworks of meaning.

Narrative therapy and religion

Religion has always used stories to communicate spiritual truths and to help individuals understand their life experiences in the light of faith. Scripture is filled with narratives that serve as models for interpreting human existence. "Many (perhaps even most) contemporary biblical scholars work with narrative approaches, without necessarily adopting a fully narrative perspective. (…) The goal of [narrative] therapy is (…) to deconstruct limiting stories and to construct new and viable ones" (Ganzevoort, 2012, p. 217). Thus, narrative therapy not only analyzes the structure of personal stories but also actively reinterprets them to support identity and spiritual development. Pennington (2023) states, "Often, we do not see God in the traumatic event unless we intentionally seek His presence" (p. 6).

The narrative approach, therefore, brings a shift in perspective on truth and on how life experiences are structured. Furthermore, "modern practical theology (…) usually starts from the premise that (…) a narrative approach changes the perspective on knowledge and truth" (Ganzevoort, 2012, p. 218).

Ultimately, "in the process of creating new meaning and purpose in life, spirituality plays an important role in shaping an individual's actions and experiences" (Çakmak, 2022, p. 323). "In one way or another, people's stories are connected to stories about and of God. Liturgy and rituals incorporate and reinterpret narratives from the spiritual tradition, allowing contemporary congregations to participate with their own life stories" (Ganzevoort, 2012, p. 214).

The interconnection between personal and collective narratives highlights the fundamental role of religious tradition, which provides a rich repertoire of images, symbols, and themes through which believers can structure and understand their existence. As a result, individuals come to relate to biblical events in a personal way—renewing the meaning of their own lives—and congregationally, integrating themselves into the community's narrative.

Moreover, Gerkin (1984, p. 62) emphasizes that personal integrity can be shaped by the integrity of the religious community: "From the biblical and theological tradition, we draw a wide range of images, symbols, and narrative themes that provide us with a language through which to reflect and, at times, communicate at this level of profound understanding. We are not left entirely on our own; rather, we rely on the richness of our religious community and its tradition. The integrity of this tradition grants integrity to our perspective, giving it shape and an orienting horizon."

Thus, Christianity not only offers theological answers but also a practical method through which individuals can reinterpret their lives in the light of the divine narrative.

Narrative therapy provides an essential framework for understanding human identity through the stories individuals construct about themselves. This perspective highlights that personal identity is not fixed but undergoes a continuous process of interpreting and reinterpreting life experiences. Integrating a coherent narrative helps individuals make sense of their past, anchor themselves in the present, and project their future in a meaningful way.

From a religious perspective, Christians have always used narrative to provide an interpretive framework for human existence. In this regard, narrative therapy and spirituality converge, offering individuals a language through which they can restructure their experiences in light of a deeper meaning. Scripture is not only a source of theological authority but also a narrative model through which believers can shape and reinterpret their own life stories.

Narrative therapy in pastoral counseling

Every individual, including Christians, shapes their identity around a dominant narrative that reflects how they interpret their life experiences. However, this narrative can become limiting or even destructive when it is marked by suffering, failure, or trauma. In this context, pastoral counseling can provide a safe space for the reinterpretation of one's personal story. But when and under what conditions do Christians seek pastoral counseling? Gerkin (1984) observed that this happens when "they need someone to listen to their story [because] it is tangled; it involves themes, a narrative thread, and conflicts. (…) Their [personal] interpretation has become painful, and the emotions generated by this interpretation are intense and conflicting" (p. 26).

In such painful moments that are difficult to bear alone, the believer seeks "a listener who is an expert in interpretation, someone who can make sense of things that threaten to become meaningless, someone whose interpretation of the story can reduce pain and make intense emotions more manageable" (Gerkin, 1984, p. 26). Thus, the role of the pastoral counselor is to help the individual identify the key points of their story and reorganize them in a way that reflects hope and the possibility of transformation.

A foundational training in the person-centered approach is essential for the therapist, as it enables them to affirm, empathize with, and offer unconditional positive regard to the client. In narrative therapy, problems are viewed as external to the individual—social constructs that affect them but do not define them. The therapist must not only understand the client's perspective but also actively co-create new ways of interpreting reality. "The skills and self-reflection from person-centered therapy remain essential in pastoral-narrative counseling" (Galvin, n.d., p. 176–177).

The role of the empathetic witness—whether a therapist, counselor, or pastor—in the therapeutic process is essential for validating and restructuring the personal narrative. Cooper-White (2012) even considers that "the practice of witnessing is sacred" (p. 29). She explains the importance of the witness as follows: "By serving as witnesses to another's suffering—perhaps for the first time in a truly empathetic way—we can facilitate this process of deep recognition of the other's pain" (p. 29). Thus, the witness allows the suffering individual to feel seen, understood, and valued, which is crucial in the healing process.

In pastoral counseling, the narrative witness does not merely listen but creates a bridge between the individual's story and a broader vision of the meaning of their suffering. The client finds meaning once they succeed in integrating their problem into their personal life story, the social narrative, and the divine narrative. "This in itself can be transformative, even if not every situation can be changed. There are losses that can only be mourned: a failed marriage, the loss of a child through abortion, the harm caused to others by one's own negligence" (Anderson, 2001, p. 241). Cooper-White (2012) argues that the narrative therapeutic process can lead to "a new life," as it allows for "a renewed and continuous productive evolution" (p. 29).

Another crucial aspect of Christian narrative therapy is its anchoring in an eschatological perspective, in which the Kingdom of God provides a framework for restoration and hope. Anderson (2001) contends that therapy must be understood beyond its psychological dimension and that the Kingdom of God can serve as a context for healing. "We must recognize," Anderson states, "that therapy offers more than psychological restoration. The goals of therapy go beyond the elimination of physical or emotional dysfunctions" (p. 241).

Jesus Christ demonstrated through His life and teachings that personal health and well-being are not isolated aspects but are deeply interconnected with social and spiritual relationships. Anderson (2001, p. 235) highlights Jesus' concern for the "integration of the whole self" as follows: "Jesus did not specialize in individual therapy as a clinical procedure—although He did not refuse to offer such help. His concern was for personal health and well-being that belong to persons created in the image of God. He called for the integration of the whole self and pointed to the healing and purifying power of an inner life directed outward—toward others and toward God. He demanded the integration of religious truth with social concern."

Through this theological lens, suffering is reinterpreted not as an insurmountable reality but as a process that can lead to transformation and spiritual maturity. Thus, retelling events through the lens of God's presence not only helps Christians find meaning but also enables them to recognize the moments when He was actively present in their lives, even in the midst of difficulties.

Narrative therapy and the fear of death

A study conducted with 56 elderly participants found that narrative therapy significantly reduced death-related anxiety and improved ego integrity, helping them find meaning and dignity in the aging process (Ahn, 2017, p. 2945–2954). The results of another study showed that person-centered narrative therapy has a positive effect on increasing happiness levels and reducing death anxiety (Heidari, Amiri, & Amiri, 2021).

Narrative therapy also helps bereaved individuals express their grief and find new meaning through the reconstruction of their life story. By externalizing suffering, they can rewrite narratives that reconnect them to their inner strengths and the memory of the deceased. In doing so, they develop a renewed perspective on life, integrating loss in a way that honors the values of their loved one (Positive Reset Mental Health Clinic, 2023).

Psychiatrist Avinash De Sousa argues that "narrative therapy can help individuals reconfigure their perspective on death, constructing a stronger and more meaningful narrative" (De Sousa, n.d., p. 1). Similarly, Martin (2009) contends that the fear of death, which "paralyzes" humanity, has only one antidote: a correct understanding of "Christian teachings on the afterlife" (p. 31–40).

The fear of death plays a fundamental role in shaping personal narratives, influencing how people interpret their past, present, and future. In this sense, narrative therapy can provide a framework for individuals to rewrite their story in light of the Christian promise of eternal life. Integrating the Christian vision of death transforms this fear from an absolute threat into a transition toward a new stage of existence.

Although *Psalm 90:12* urges believers to "number our days, that we may gain a heart of wisdom," Keller (n.d.) observes that "there has always been the danger that people live in denial of their own death. Of course, we intellectually and rationally know that we will die, but deep in our souls, we repress this thought and act as if we will live forever" (p. 8).

Often, the suffering caused by the fear of death remains unprocessed and misunderstood, leading to dissociation and isolation. However, "dissociation creates new suffering because it becomes disconnected from its traumatic origins, remaining incomprehensible and untreated" (Cooper-White, 2012, p. 26). He suggests that by staying in contact with suffering, it becomes integrable, despite its tragic nature—to fully experience suffering means to carry a seemingly unbearable burden. However, through its capacity to generate meaning, suffering offers the possibility of enduring it without denial or suppression. The construction of new meanings in relationship with others allows for the sharing of burdens and connects individual suffering to a broader social and spiritual context, where God's presence becomes more tangible (Cooper-White, 2012, p. 26).

One of the essential aspects of narrative therapy in confronting the fear of death is the process of reminiscence, which becomes particularly valuable in the final stages of life. Through reminiscence, "a person reconnects with the events and moments in their life that hold the greatest significance, bringing them into their present perspective and exploring the meaning of their life as a unified journey approaching its conclusion" (Galvin, n.d., p. 132). Moreover, recalling meaningful moments is beneficial at any stage of life and does not necessarily have to be prompted by a problem. It can serve as a means of constructing the landscape of consciousness. "At any moment, it can be valuable for a person to recall times in their life when they acted with nobility, to reflect on the significance of these moments (that is, to build a landscape of consciousness), and to integrate this into a new narrative that enriches their perception of their life story" (Galvin, n.d., p. 132).

In a Christian context, narrative remembrance has "an additional dimension through the recollection of special moments that a person would identify as 'the hand of God' in their life" (Galvin, n.d., p. 137). This process allows experiences to be integrated into a coherent—even divine—story, providing a sense of fulfillment and reconciliation. Thus, the Christian can focus on aspects of the past that, despite pain, have led to remarkable personal growth, expanding their perspective on both their own existence and the world at large.

Another important aspect of narrative therapy concerns the "socially distributed survival of the deceased's personality in the stories of the bereaved." Galvin (n.d.) argues that an individual's personality does not belong solely to themselves but continues to live on in all who have ever known them. Thus, the deceased's personality persists, contributing to the process of grief management and helping the bereaved find meaning in their loss: "My personality does not live only within me. It lives in all those who have ever known me. I was born into a community, I learned to speak my mother tongue in and through a community, and I became a person through interaction with others in a community. Who I am is unique, but much of me is borrowed from others. My father, my mother, my sisters, my brother, my elementary school teachers, my close family, my mentors, and my closest friends are all 'within' me and contribute to shaping who I am, just as I am 'within' them and contribute to shaping who they are. When I am absent from them—whether by travel or by their death—I do not cease to be the person I am; that which constitutes me continues to exist" Galvin (n.d., p. 129).

Furthermore, the Christian's life narrative, being integrated into the narrative of Jesus Christ's life, death, and resurrection, can transform death-related anxiety into an experience of liberation and hope. This is possible due to the countless promises of resurrection and eternal life, addressed to all whose life "is hidden with Christ in God" (*Colossians 3:3*, ESV). Thus, Christian narrative therapy becomes a bridge between the reality of death and the hope of resurrection, facilitating its acceptance as part of a divine plan of restoration.

Conclusion

The ultimate goal of narrative therapy is to construct a "new set of images (…) that structure a new story—one that is less painful and more hopeful. The raw past experience, now gathered into new containers of meaning and integrated with a new experience provided by the counseling relationship, gains new significance, and a path forward emerges" (Gerkin, 1984, p. 28).

Monk (1997) emphasizes how reframing life experiences can shift one's status from that of a victim to that of a strong and victorious individual in life's struggles: “Narrative therapy embraces an optimistic orientation. The main character in the story is often positioned in conversation as a courageous victor rather than a pathologized victim—as a vibrant individual with rich stories to share, rather than a hopeless person living a miserable life” Monk (1997, p. 4). This perspective allows believers to see their sufferings not as isolated events, but as parts of a larger divine plan, where every trial has a purpose and can be transformed into an opportunity for spiritual growth.

It is essential for pastors and counselors to recognize the profound impact of personal stories and to create a space for listening and reinterpreting experiences. Pastoral counseling thus becomes a process of narrative reconstruction, where individuals are guided to rewrite their story in a way that brings hope and clarity. The pastoral counselor’s role is not merely to listen but to help reframe suffering within a redemptive framework. Through this process, believers can shift their perspective from one of despair to one of spiritual renewal and transformation.

At the heart of Christian narrative therapy lies the fundamental truth that those who are in Christ experience a new identity and a new way of living. As Nelson (2012) explains, "Those who are indwelt by the Holy Spirit no longer live according to the patterns of the world. They love as Jesus loved and live as Jesus lived. They are a new people living a new story" (p. 49). This transformation is not merely psychological but deeply spiritual, as believers move from a fragmented and pain-filled narrative toward one that is redeemed, whole, and infused with divine purpose. Yet, the Christian journey does not end with personal healing—it extends outward. Just as Christ redeems and restores, believers are called to be a source of healing for others. This is why Guder (1998) affirms, "We are blessed to be a blessing" (p. 236). Bonhoeffer (1978) expands on this truth, stating, “When God was merciful to us, we learned to be merciful to one another. When we received forgiveness instead of judgment, we were also prepared to forgive one another. What God has done for us, we are obliged to do for others” (p. 24).

The renewal that takes place through Christian narrative therapy is not just for personal healing but also equips believers to extend encouragement, wisdom, and spiritual guidance to those in need. "The beauty of a narrative approach," writes Galvin (n.d.), "lies in the fact that it allows the pastor to help the individual create new realities" (p. 136).

In Christian narrative therapy, the intertwining of one’s personal story with the divine narrative serves as the foundation for healing and spiritual renewal. This approach not only reshapes individual identity but also situates it within the broader redemptive framework of God’s restoration plan. By integrating faith and storytelling, Christian narrative therapy becomes a transformative tool for reconciliation and renewal, guiding believers toward a deeper understanding of their journey. It fosters spiritual growth, restores hope, and reframes suffering as a meaningful chapter in God’s greater story of redemption.

More than a means of healing past wounds, Christian narrative therapy empowers individuals to embrace a renewed identity—one that testifies to God’s grace and redemptive power. Reflecting on its profound impact raises the question: How can faith communities more intentionally cultivate this perspective and create spaces where stories of struggle and redemption are embraced as part of God’s unfolding plan?

References

Ahn, Y. (2017). The impact of narrative therapy on fear of death anxiety and ego-integrity in elderly. *Preventive Counseling, 20*(4), 2945–2954. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/322402664_The_impact_of_narrative_therapy_on_fear_of_death_anxiety_and_ego-integrity_in_elderly

Anderson, R. S. (2001). *The shape of practical theology: Empowering ministry with theological praxis.* IVP Academic.

Bonhoeffer, D. (1978). *Life together: The classic exploration of Christian community.* HarperCollins.

Brădățan, C. (2015). *Dying for ideas: The dangerous lives of the philosophers.* Bloomsbury UK.

Çakmak, B. G. (2022). Spirituality in narrative therapy: A review study. *Spiritual Psychology and Counseling, 7*(3), 316–336.

Cooper-White, P. (2012). Suffering. In B. J. Miller-McLemore (Ed.), *The Wiley-Blackwell companion to practical theology* (p. 23–31). Wiley-Blackwell.

De Sousa, A. (n.d.). Death anxiety and psychotherapy. *Desousa Foundation*, 1–5.

Galvin, R. (n.d.). *Narrative therapy in pastoral ministry.* http://justsolutions.eu/Resources/NarrTherGalvin.pdf

Ganzevoort, R. R. (2012). Narrative approaches. In B. J. Miller-McLemore (Ed.), *The Wiley-Blackwell companion to practical theology* (p. 214–223). Wiley-Blackwell.

Gerkin, C. V. (1984). *The living human document.* Abingdon Press.

Ghavibazou, E., Hosseinian, S., Ghamari Kivi, H., & Ale Ebrahim, N. (2022). Narrative therapy, applications, and outcomes: A systematic review. *Preventive Counseling, 2*(4), 1–11.

Guder, D. L. (1998). Missional structures: The particular community. In D. L. Guder (Ed.), *Missional church: A vision for the sending of the church in North America* (p. 236). Eerdmans.

Hauerwas, S. (1976). Story and theology. *Religion and Life, 45*(3), 333–345.

Heidari, F., Amiri, A., & Amiri, Z. (2021). The effect of person-centered narrative therapy on happiness and death anxiety of elderly people. *Asian Social Science, 12*(10). https://doi.org/10.5539/ass.v12n10p117

Keller, T. (n.d.). *On death.* Hodder & Stoughton. eBook ISBN 978-1-529-32578-2. Accessed July 19, 2024. www.hodderfaith.com

Kohut, H. (1977). *The restoration of the self.* International Universities Press.

Martin, E. (2009). Timor mortis: The fear of death in Augustine's sermons on the martyrs. *Studies in Church History, 45*, 31–40. https://doi.org/10.1017/s0424208400002394

Monk, G. (1997). *Narrative therapy in practice: The archaeology of hope.* Jossey-Bass Publishers.

Nelson, S. (2012). *Community: Living as the people of God.* Foreword by A. Hirsch. InterVarsity Press.

Niebuhr, H. R. (1997). The story of our life. In S. Hauerwas & L. G. Jones (Eds.), *Why narrative? Readings in narrative theology* (p. 21–44). Wipf and Stock.

Positive Reset Mental Health Clinic. (2023, November 22). *Narrative therapy for grief | Grief and loss therapy.* https://positiveresetеatontown.com

Pennington, J. Y. (2023). *Trauma treatment using narrative therapy and theological reflection.* Lulu.com.

White, M., & Epston, D. (1990). *Narrative means to therapeutic ends.* W. W. Norton & Company.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15428082

Attitudes Towards Work in Contemporary Society. A Study of Work from a Christian Perspective

Viorel-Dariu CĂTANĂ

PhD(c), "Aurel Vlaicu" University of Arad, Romania
catanadariu@gmail.com

Abstract: Work is one of the most common activities in human life. Regardless of nationality, age, or social status, it is present in human life in order to earn the income necessary for daily living. The industrial revolution, technological development, and, more recently, the use of artificial intelligence have transformed the way we work without eliminating work from our lives. The person who works relates to work in a certain way and develops a specific attitude depending on the conditions and benefits of work. The Christian faith provides insight into the nature of work. Faith cannot be separated from work because work itself has its origin in God and retains a spiritual dimension. In addressing today's challenges related to work, the Christian faith proposes a reordering of values around the common good. Both the employer and the employee are thus able to benefit from work, each achieving his or her desired goal. Through their work, Christians can be role models of seriousness, professionalism, productivity, and innovation. These qualities need to be reflected in the lives of believers in order to develop the right work culture.

Keywords: Work, Contemporary Society, Christian Values, Work Ethics, Origin of Work, Work Culture

Introduction

Work represents the activity that people have undertaken since ancient times, with the aim of earning a living and obtaining the goods necessary for survival. This activity is characteristic of man, and despite the evolution that has taken place over time, which has shown us that work can take various forms, it remains very important and so necessary for man today.

This article will explore the possible attitudes of a Christian towards work. It will explain that while work has evolved quite a lot in the context of industrial and technological reform, and more recently due to artificial intelligence, nevertheless people still must work. Consequently, the act of working requires individuals to adopt a specific attitude or perspective. Although most countries have specialized institutions working to improve working conditions through laws and directives, people are still impacted by their work, and it remains a challenge to adopt the right attitude. While it is difficult to encompass every possible attitude people have toward work, three common attitudes found in a Christian's life warrant attention: hostility, enrichment, and opportunity to honor Christ. These three attitudes are among the most common, with other perspectives often seen as variations or combinations of these.

This topic holds significant importance because work is such a fundamental human activity. Thus, it is necessary to know the theological and biblical foundations of work, as well as the various attitudes that believers can manifest. According to biblical teachings, Christians must be positive examples in all they do, and become worthy role models. This should characterize the whole of human existence, a paradigm that includes the activity of working. The Christian who works becomes an agent who influences those around him by the work he does. This influence used in an appropriate way is one of the best opportunities to serve as a witness to others. Knowing the possible attitudes and implications that result from adopting the right attitude to work is essential to the life of faith.

From a methodological point of view, work can be seen as a transversal activity common to all people, regardless of age, nationality, education, religion, or other possible criteria. With this foundation, three primary ways for Christians to relate to work can be outlined. The first perspective is viewing work as a burden, and this perception may lead to the development of a hostile attitude toward it. The second attitude is to regard work as an opportunity for enrichment and a means of improving one's livelihood. The third possible attitude is when a believer is convinced that through the work they undertake, they can honor God by being an example of seriousness, productivity and competence. Finally, the advantages of adopting the right attitude and how this approach can lead to the formation and development of a work ethic will be presented.

Work as a common human activity

Analyzing from a historical perspective, work has been recognized as a common activity. Whether we are talking about the past or the present, man has had to work to obtain the essentials of life. In this context, the one who works develops an attitude towards work. The Christian perspective on work must start from the origin of work. Thomas Schirrmacher argues that "the Christian attitude to work has its origin, like the conception of love and thought, in God Himself, who is the Creator" (Schirrmacher, 2011, p. 37).

According to biblical teaching, man was created in God's image and inherited God's traits. One of these traits concerns the activity of labor. "Within the Ten Commandments, the commandment concerning man's duty to work for six days and to rest on the seventh day is based on the fact that God created the world by a work that took place over six days and then rested from all His labor" (Schirrmacher, 2011, p. 37). God is the one who worked and continues to work, which leads us to understand that the origin of work comes from God, He being the first to work and then commanding man to do the same.

Because work is "rooted in man's being created in the image and likeness of God" (Schirrmacher, 2011, p. 38), we arrive at several practical consequences. The first consequence is related to responsibility: "the greater the responsibility entrusted, the greater the amount of work becomes" (Schirrmacher, 2011, p. 38). The second relates to personal abilities: "the work is always related to the person and corresponds to the abilities of each individual" (Schirrmacher, 2011, p. 38). The third is about the reciprocal nature of work: "work is a reciprocal activity, in which each works for the other" (Schirrmacher, 2011, p. 38). Work is an activity common to both men and women. It is through work that people earn a living. "The greater part of people's working life is occupied by work" (Constantineanu, 2016, p. 173), this shows how important it is to have the right perspective on work. Due to the considerable time that individuals devote to their jobs, work should be considered "one of the basic components of everyday life" (Constantineanu, 2016, p. 173). We must also remember that due to developments and changes in recent decades "work has become a major preoccupation for society in general" (Constantineanu, 2016, p. 173) and this should lead the Christian movement to lean more and more towards this area. Christian faith must respond to human needs and contribute to the development of society.

In the context of globalization (Măcelaru, 2014, pp. 67-73; Rotaru, 2014, pp. 532-541; Petcu, 2023, pp. 90-100) and labor migration, it is more necessary than ever to reflect on what work means, what the optimal conditions for its development are, and some ethical aspects so necessary for work. Jugaru (2015, p. 9) argues that "the dimension of faith, although it is part of a different register of our existence from that of business and work, is indispensable for living a life of purpose because it highlights the fact that we are not just matter, but also bearers of the image of God." There must be a very close link between faith and work and these two aspects cannot be separated. A genuine Christian lives and demonstrates his spiritual values even in the workplace.

"Work is important not only as a responsibility to the Creator or as a means of earning a living, but also because it relates us to our fellow human beings" (Jugaru, 2015, p. 12). Through work, we can build relationships with those around us, help through our experience and gain the trust of others. John Stott believes that we need a work philosophy that will then determine our attitude to work (Stott, 1999, p. 185). In a society where individual purpose often rules the lives of some, the Christian, through his work, has the opportunity to show love, compassion and understanding. These attitudes must be grounded in the fact that "God has a plan, a calling, for each person's life" (Jugaru, 2015, p. 14) and that we are placed alongside others not in a random way of fate, but as God has ordained.

Thus, faith and work are closely linked, and the two dimensions have a common origin. The Christian must live with the thought that work is the place where he can put into practice the spiritual values (Rotaru, 2024, pp. 301-318) that come from the life of faith. Christians need to be involved and concerned about improving working conditions, bringing added value to everything they do (Măcelaru, 2016, pp. 13-16).

Work as a burden

The first attitude that a Christian may develop in relation to work is to view it with hostility, seeing work as a burden. It is only a short step from this to the development of a general dissatisfaction, because the attitude of hostility can be extended to fellow-workers, to people in positions of authority, and can lead to a profound anathematization of all work-related activities. Such situations arise when we do not really understand the role and purpose of work. Corneliu Constantineanu believes that "work is extremely important for life in society. Its significance lies first and foremost in the fact that it is through work that people earn a living. In order to live, people must work" (Constantineanu, 2016, p. 173). Without this perspective in mind, man will regard work as an element of oppression or a means by which the rich and wealthy will get richer on the labor of others. In fact, work gives each and every one of us the opportunity to earn a living. According to Dumitru Stăniloae, work should be seen as "the only creative factor after God. It is the continuous source of all goods. It is the most precious treasure" (Stăniloae, 2014) and it "produces everything man has and everything he needs" (Stăniloae, 2014). Understanding the purpose of work also "gives us a sense of individual and social identity in that our daily labor shapes and determines, to some extent, who we are" (Constantineanu, 2016, p. 173).

Most likely, the attitude of dissatisfaction and of considering work as a non-beneficial activity may stem from poor working conditions. We start with the idea that exploitation through work exists in our world (Măcelaru, 2024, pp. 865-869). The reports of the International Labor Organization and UNICEF show that there is an increase in the number of those exploited. For example, the press release of June 10, 2021, states that "the number of children exploited in child labor has risen to 160 million globally, an increase of 8.4 million in the last four years" (OIM and UNICEF joint report, 2021). In such a context, it is a little difficult to get those who work to stop seeing work as a factor of oppression, since they are forced and compelled to work in poor conditions. Exploitation through work is not only about forced labor, but also about other work-related elements which, if missing, can lead the person doing the work to adopt a rejection attitude towards work. "Victims of trafficking in human beings may be exploited both by forced labor and by being subjected to the performance of work or services in violation of the legal rules on working conditions, wages, health and safety" (Manea & Șologon, 2022, p. 106).

When an individual begins to see work as a burden and adopts a negative and pessimistic attitude, it indicates a need for improvement in working conditions. From the perspective of the Christian faith, both the employee and the employer should respect each other. In the context of the development of a hostile attitude towards work, it is the employer who should contribute to a change for the better in working conditions. According to Christian teaching (Rotaru, 2012, p.5), both the servant and the master must fulfill their duties and respect their commitments.

When those in authority take advantage of their privileged position by forcing employees to undertake hard labor, employees can develop feelings of repulsion and dissatisfaction. The relationship between employee and employer is not always a good relationship, but sometimes because of different expectations, differences arise. It is the Christian faith that strives to create the right climate between employer and employee. It is the Apostle Paul who advises servants to obey their masters and masters to treat their servants well: "Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him" (Ephesians 6:5-9).

The hostility developed towards work is closely related to the origin of work. We start from the idea that although work was left by God from the beginning of creation, it is now under the influence of sin, which makes it difficult and hard to do at times. John Stott observes that some people are very negative about the jobs they hold and promote the idea that, if possible, work is something to be avoided (Stott, 1999, p. 185). This perception, although common, cannot be considered a Christian one. Work should be seen from a completely different perspective. This does not mean that the one who works does not encounter certain difficulties, but these can be overcome if there is a correct understanding of them.

Doing a job requires an invested effort and if the work is hard, and at the same time the benefits are not numerous, it may be perceived by many as a bad thing, in some cases even a necessary evil. With this perception in mind, it is up to each individual to contribute to improving working conditions and changing the general outlook on work: work is not just a hard thing that in most cases causes suffering, but it also has other positive aspects.

For a believer, presenting work as a complicated and difficult activity is not an appropriate approach. Stăniloae (2014) affirms that "the man who works imitates God, continuing creation, since he takes from nature the goods placed by God in it in a virtual state, and participates in God's prone activity, since he contributes to the maintenance of his own life and the maintenance of his fellow men." Looking at work from this perspective, Christians in today's society can understand the purpose of work and contribute to changing the general negative perception that is quite common among some people.

Work should be a necessary activity in which each person can make his or her own mark and contribute to the production of goods and services that help to develop and improve living conditions. The Christian is urged to beware of adopting a negative attitude to work, so that he can present himself correctly at work and become a positive example to his fellow men.

Work as a means of enrichment

The second attitude a Christian may adopt towards work is to perceive it as a means of enrichment. In general, here we can speak of the fact that man is actually drawn to work more and more, unwilling to regard work as a necessary part of earning a living, but rather as an end in itself. Ryken believes that one of the main problems of work is that many people work far too much (Ryken, 1987, p. 44). In such a context, we can realize that one of the motivations for work is the desire to earn as much as possible. We need to make a distinction in this situation and note that paid work is only part of the totality of activities, and to this many other activities which are also work, but are not paid, are added (Ryken, 1987, p. 45). In other words, more work done to increase income means less time left for other activities, some of which are very important for maintaining a balanced life.

In such situations, in general, if not enough time is allocated for rest, overwork, exhaustion, burnout, stress, depression and burnout can result. In this way, it can be seen that a fierce desire for more money can lead to adverse consequences. This has led to situations in which some people work, invest all their energy in work, without realizing that there is more to life than earning an income through work (Rotaru, 2010, p. 7).

To counter this inappropriate attitude requires a correct understanding of work as it emerges from Christian teaching. The first to develop such an understanding were the early Church Fathers (Rotaru, 2005, p.35). They are credited with redeeming the concept of work and giving it its true meaning. In the time of the early Church, labor was very often presented in degrading terms because of Greek philosophical understandings (Constantineanu, 2018, p. 141). Thus, it is the Church Fathers who are trying to change the general perception by claiming that work is "a noble activity and insisted that there is nothing shameful in physical labor" (Constantineanu, 2018, p. 141). Labor is neither a means of exploitation nor a way to get rich by making it the purpose of life. It was also the Church Fathers who "also counseled against excessive work and insisted that Christians should not neglect time for rest and worship of God" (Constantineanu, 2018, p. 141).

The Apostle Paul counsels Timothy and says to him, "if we have enough to feed and clothe ourselves, it will be enough for us" (1 Timothy 6:8). This means that there is a limit to how far we are willing to work for income. If this limit is exceeded, there is the danger of the desire to get rich, about which the apostle Paul goes on to say: "But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts, which plunge people into devastation and destruction" (1 Timothy 6:9). It is often the desire to get rich that can lead man into the wrong situations. When speaking of a believer, he must be aware that labor "can become an idol" (Constantineanu, 2018, p. 145) through "the vanity of getting rich" (Constantineanu, 2018, p. 145). There are cases where labor has taken hold of man and out of the desire to become prosperous, he may end up in situations where he works very hard without finding that all-important balance between work, rest and fellowship with God. The ultimate goal of the believer must be the salvation of the soul, not material possessions. "Even if earthly treasures have a certain value, and for some people they represent an absolute value to which they attach their hearts and become its slaves (cf. Matthew 6:19-21), yet it is good to remember that these treasures are transitory and must not hinder us in our transcendent, eternal realization" (Enășoae, 2013, p. 7). When man gives priority to the spiritual dimension, God will certainly be the one who will take care of other material needs.

The Bible tells us that God even cares for the birds in the sky or the flowers growing in the fields: “Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things" (Matthew 6: 26-32).

If all this is God's concern, even more, He will take care of man's material needs. Besides, even if one makes a purpose and develops a fierce desire to work to get rich, is all this a guarantee of well-being? Certainly not, for man's life is closely bound up with divine providence. That is why work should not be the supreme goal of life, but rather the mechanism by which man earns his living on this earth. The wise man is the one who does not put his hope in work and possible material possessions (Vasile, 2016, pp. 258 – 262) but "understands the teaching of Christ and realizes that the treasures of the world are acquired with much toil and can so easily be lost" (Enășoae, 2013, p. 7).

Work as an opportunity

The third attitude towards work is one where faith and work are combined to achieve the desired outcomes. Faith cannot be separated from work because faith is more than a mere creed, and it must be included in everyday activities. Corneliu Constantineanu observes and affirms that: "for too long the Church has separated faith from other aspects of reality and reduced it to a purely spiritual dimension with serious consequences for the representation and incarnation of the Gospel. We have reduced faith almost exclusively to church attendance, to personal spirituality and a personal life of prayer, to a Sunday faith carried out mainly within the walls of the church" (Constantineanu, 2016, p. 161) Surely this is not a good thing, because faith should hold a place of honor as an integral part of all areas of life. The Christian must rediscover the pleasure of living faith in public, realizing that the values of the divine kingdom must permeate the whole of human existence (Rotaru, 2021, pp. 135-152).

Enășoae looks at work and gives it a spiritual dimension by stating that "human work, seen as an existential reality of human nature, is not merely a participation in divine creation, but also a responsible commitment to bring this creation to its eschatological fulfillment, that is, to its liberation from the bondage of evil and to its clothing in the glory of the resurrection" (Enășoae, 2013, p.8). It is the Christian's duty to relate correctly to work by understanding the commitment he has and the fact that human work can even become a means of perfecting the Christian, having a transforming capacity (Enășoae, 2013, p. 8).

It is work that enables Christians to present Christ to those with whom they work, because work involves human interaction. By adopting the right attitude and having the right work ethic, the believer can become a guide to Christ for those with whom he works. "In order to build a proper, positive attitude toward work, it is important to know that our work matters to God; that work, seen as cooperation with God, has a fundamental meaning and supreme significance in the context of the eschatological transformation of the world" (Constantineanu, 2016, p. 175). If God is the one who has worked and continues to work, He is to be taken as a model by every believer. With this in mind, the believer who works to produce goods or services must be involved with passion, motivation and diligence.

It is God who has endowed man with certain qualities, which some call vocations. If a man carries out his work in these vocations, it goes without saying that the results produced will bring benefits. Since work is a goal-oriented activity, the purpose of work is always present in the work process (Volf, 1992, p. 200). Since the aim of work is to produce concrete results, let us not neglect the means at our disposal to present the Christian faith through concrete deeds and actions. The activities of the believer should always be carried out with morality with all its derivative aspects in mind. All this means more than mere codes of laws or deontology, for we are talking here about the values of the divine Kingdom. This can be understood by the fact that "Christian ethics is distinct, being something more than a superior version of other conceptions. It acquires its reality because of a unique divine intrusion" (Henry, 2004, p. 225).

Christians need to understand that ethics is not just a spiritual thing, but that it must embrace all activity, including work. All of this is to promote morality as a normality "in an ethically and spiritually confused world" (Botoi, 2020, p. 404). Given that "the world in which we live today, and which this time we identify with the society that is becoming more and more present in its various manifestations in the public space, cannot (any longer) be transfigured only in the perspective of an eschatological meaning" (Botoi, 2020, p. 404), we are aware that society "must become a pre-paradisaical space in which the Christian moral order is imposed as the natural state of the human condition on the road to the Kingdom" (Botoi, 2020, p. 404).

The result of hard work brings added value to the community and can lead to appreciation from others. By realizing that man has a duty to work, and by doing so with joy and devotion, the Christian can become a witness to God. Enășoae (2013, p. 17) states that "man is the initiator, promoter and final recipient of work," and this idea helps us to understand that there are immediate benefits that derive from doing work. As such, every Christian should be concerned about identifying the results of professional activity. If the believer desires to have a broad perspective on life, he must also integrate the faith dimension into it, in order to follow the biblical and theological principles that are models for the conduct of any activity. In this way, it is possible to arrive at a proper attitude in which work is done joyfully and which in turn produces social and spiritual satisfaction (Rotaru, 2011, p. 5).

Conclusions

The analysis made in this study shows that the activity of work is common to all people regardless of age, nationality, religion or professional background. Work was initiated by God and commanded to man in the Garden of Eden. It is through work that a person obtains the income necessary to sustain life. In the context of the evolution of society and technological development, there is a need to reflect on work and to see how the conditions in which work is carried out can be improved.

There is a close link between faith and work through the fact that the believers must develop the right attitude towards work. Three possible attitudes of the believer have been identified. The first is that work is seen as a burden, developing hostility in the heart of the laborer. Often, this attitude arises in the context of difficult working conditions when the rights of the employee are not respected by the employer. That is why, according to Christian teaching, the employer is advised to provide suitable working conditions and fair rewards, and the employee is to be the one who performs his work with seriousness and dedication.

The second attitude refers to the perception of work as a means of enrichment. In such a context, the one who works is no longer interested in anything other than the gain resulting from work. This perspective can lead Christians to focus excessively on work, forgetting the fact that life is not only about work, but also has many other aspects that should not be neglected. As a result of overworking, many people today experience stress and depression, viewing life as a burden.

The third attitude is to see work as an opportunity to present Christ. In addition to its professional and social dimensions, work also has a spiritual dimension. It offers the opportunity for believers to be positive role models in their working life. By adopting the right attitude and having the right work ethic, a work culture is developed where activities are carried out in harmony, workplace relationships are appropriate, and productivity is reflected in work results. Therefore, Christians should seize every opportunity to witness to Christ, including within the workplace.

References

Botoi, O-P. (2020). Aportul etic al Bisericii în societatea contemporană. Provocări, exigențe și problematizări în spațiul public românesc [The ethical contribution of the Church in contemporary society. Challenges, demands and issues in the Romanian public space]. In M. Himcinschi, & R. Brudiu (Eds.), *Biserica Ortodoxă și provocările viitorului [The Orthodox Church and the challenges of the future]* (pp. 391-417). Reîntregirea Publishing.

Constantineanu, C. (2016). Credință și viață publică [Faith and public life]. In C. Constantineanu, M. Handaric, I. Riviș-Tipei, & M. Demean-Dumulesc (Eds.), *Poporul lui Dumnezeu și societatea* (pp. 161-180). Aurel Vlaicu Publishing.

Constantineanu, C. (2018). Credința și munca. Reflecții biblice și teologie asupra muncii. In H. Klein (Ed.), A. Ioniță, & C. Vatamanu (Coord.), *Poporul lui Dumnezeu și societatea [God's people and society]* (pp. 137-155). Astra Museum Publishing.

Enășoae, I. (2013). Dimensiunile muncii umano-creştine și efectele ei sociale și economice [The dimensions of human-Christian work and its social and economic effects]. *Revista de Economie Socială [Social Economy Journal],* 3(2), 3-20.

Henry, C. F. G. (2004). *Etica creștină personală [Personal Christian Ethics]*. Cartea Creștină Publishing.

Jugaru, E. (2015). *Afaceri, muncă și credință [Business, work and faith]*. Casa Cărții Publishing.

Manea, T., & Șologon, G. (2022). *Traficul de ființe umane și exploatarea persoanelor vulnerabile [Human trafficking and exploitation of vulnerable people]*. Hamangiu Publishing.

Măcelaru, V. M. (2014). Theology encounters globalization. *European Journal of Science and Theology*, 10(1), 67-78.

Măcelaru, V. M. (2016). Bunăstarea umană – O perspectivă biblică [Human Wellbeing – A Biblical Perspective]. In C. Constantineanu, M. Handaric, I. Riviș-Tipei, & M. Demean-Dumulesc (Eds.), *Poporul lui Dumnezeu și societatea [God's people and society]* (pp. 13-19). Aurel Vlaicu Publishing.

Măcelaru, V. M. (2024). Human rights and justice in a violent world: a Christian perspective. *Journal for freedom of Conscience*, 12(1), 865-887.

Petcu, C.-V. (2023). Relația dintre globalizare și identitatea Bisericii în contextul învățăturii creștine ortodoxe [The relationship between globalization and the identity of the Church in the context of Orthodox Christian teaching]. *Teologie și Viață – revistă de gândire și spiritualitate creștină [Theology and Life – publication of Christian thought and spirituality],* 1-4, 90-100.

UNICEF. (2021, June 10). OIM and UNICEF common report. UNICEF. https://www.unicef.org/romania/ro/comunicate-de-pres%C4%83/num%C4%83rul-copiilor-exploata%C8%9Bi-prin-munc%C4%83-crescut-p%C3%A2n%C4 %83-la-160-de-milioane-pentru.

Rotaru, I.-Gh. (2005). *Aspecte antropologice în gândirea patristică și a primelor secole creștine [Anthropological aspects in patristic thought and the first Christian centuries]*. Cluj University Press.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2010). Munca ta...trudă sau bucurie [Your work...toil or joy]. *Argeşul ortodox*, IX (476), 7.

Rotaru, I.-Gh. (2011). Familia–loc hărăzit de Dumnezeu pentru formarea caracterului [The Family—God's Place for Character Formation]. *Argeşul orthodox,* X (514), 5.

Rotaru, I.-Gh. (2012). Trăieşte şi tu după modelul lui Iisus Hristos! [Live according to the model of Jesus Christ!]. *Argeşul orthodox,* XI (562), 5.

Rotaru, I.-Gh. (2014). Globalization and its effect on religion. *Journal For Freedom of Conscience,* 1(1), 532-541.

Rotaru, I.-Gh. (2021). The Reason for having a Devotional Life in a Secularized World. In M. Himcinschi, & R. Onișor (Eds.), *Pastorație și Misiune în Diaspora.* The 20th International Symposium on Science, Theology and Arts (ISSTA 2021) on the main topic Pastoration and Mission in Diaspora, Faculty of Orthodox Theology in Alba Iulia, May, 17-18, 2021, (XXth ed., vol. I, pp. 135-152). Reîntregirea Publishing.

Rotaru, I.-Gh. (2024). Moral Values and Human Values: Support for Sustainable Societal Development. In L. Chivu, V. Ioan-Franc, G. Georgescu, I. De Los Ríos Carmenado, & J.V. Andrei (Eds.), *Europe in the New World Economy: Opportunities and Challenges. ESPERA 2023. Springer Proceedings in Business and Economics* (pp. 301-318). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-71329-3_17.

Ryken, L. (1987). *Work and Leisure in Christian Perspective*. Multnomah Press.

Schirrmacher, T. (2011). *Responsabilitatea etică în luarea deciziilor [Ethical responsibility in decision-making]*. Scriptum Publishing.

Stăniloae, D. (2014, April 11). *Învățătură creștină despre muncă [Christian teaching on work]*. Crestin Ortodox. https://www.crestinortodox.ro/editoriale/invatatura-crestina-despre-munca-70075.html.
Stott, J. R. W. (1999). *New Issues Facing Christians Today* (3rd ed.). Marshall Pickering.
Vasile, A. (2016). The Right to Property and Inheritance in the Old Testament. *Ovidius University Annals – Economic Sciences Series*, 16(1), 258 – 262.
Volf, M. (1992). *Work in the Spirit*. Oxford University Press.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15492011

Bridging the Financial Gap: The Impact of Financial Inclusion on Savings and Agricultural Investment in Malawi

Mehedi HASAN[1], Md Abdul BARI[2]*

[1]*Graduate School of Advanced Science and Engineering, Hiroshima University, Japan*
mehedihasanjony110@gmail.com

[2]*Graduate School of Innovation and Practice for Smart Society (SMASO), Hiroshima University, Japan,*
**Corresponding author: Md Abdul Bari, nilim.eng.ku@gmail.com*

Abstract: Vulnerable farmers lack the financial resources to invest in crop production, and financial inclusion can be a financial mechanism useful for increasing their financial resources. However, the empirical evidence of the impact of financial inclusion on agriculture is inconclusive. Thus, this study explores the effects of financial inclusion on savings and agricultural investment for Malawian farmers. The study defines financial inclusion as having access to any type of bank account. As access to a bank account is self-selected, the instrumental variable (IV) approach is applied as the identification strategy to address self-selection bias. This study uses the dataset prepared by Brune et al. (2018), who provided random assistance to open bank accounts. The present study considers financial inclusion (access to a bank account) as the treatment variable and the assistance to open a bank account as the IV to estimate the local average treatment effect. The findings indicate that financial inclusion increases the total savings and agricultural investment of the farmers. This study provides policy implications for the promotion of financial inclusion as a policy tool for providing farmers with more financial resources to invest in crop farming.

Keywords: Bank Account, Financial Inclusion, Agriculture Investment, Saving, Farmers

1. Introduction

Agricultural production is considered a key policy tool to combat poverty, as every 1% increase in agricultural production results in a 0.61% decrease in the number of extremely poor households globally (Liliane & Charles, 2020). Agricultural production is dependent on three factors: technological, biological, and environmental conditions (Liliane & Charles, 2020). Agricultural investment can improve technological and biological factors related to agricultural production (Sakhno et al., 2019). In addition, increasing investments in agriculture can counterbalance the adverse effects of climate change (Mason-D'Croz et al., 2019). However, access to financing is a major obstacle for vulnerable farmers in developing countries seeking to invest in agriculture (Atakli & Agbenyo, 2020). Farmers' lack of financial resources to invest in agriculture keeps production low in developing countries (Dethier & Effenberger, 2020). Financial inclusion can be a financial mechanism for increasing farmers' financial resources (Moahid et al., 2023). This study thus aims to examine the impact of financial inclusion on farmer's total savings and agricultural investment.

Around 25% adults are without access to an account in a financial institution (Ezzahid & Elouaourti, 2021). Such financial exclusion does not allow farming households to have enough saving to invest more on agriculture, whereas financial inclusion enhances savings in formal banking channels (Moahid et al., 2023). Financially excluded farming households have to take informal loans with high interest rates to start the new harvest cycle, whereas financial inclusion provides access to saving and formal credit that can enhance agriculture investment (Charles & Mori, 2016). In addition, a lack of financial knowledge often results in the waste of harvest proceeds among farming households (Mpaata et al., 2023). However, the empirical evidence of this impact of financial inclusion on agriculture is inconclusive. Therefore, this study explores the impact of financial inclusion on farmer welfare, reflected in the indicators of total savings, and agricultural investment. The study provides policy implications for promoting financial inclusion as a policy tool to provide farmers with more financial resources to invest in crop farming.

The choice to open a bank account is a nonrandom decision and is endogenous as a treatment variable. Any simple comparison between those having access to a bank account and those not having induces self-selection bias. To address this self-selection bias, an instrumental variable (IV) approach is used in this study, as this method corrects for noncompliance in a randomized control trial. This study uses the dataset prepared by Brune et al. (2018) who provided random assistance to open bank accounts. The original study examined the impact of facilitating savings on agricultural outcomes. In contrast, the present study considers the assistance to open a bank account as an IV and the access to a bank account as the treatment variable. While a Randomized Control Trial is the gold standard for estimating average treatment effect, the non-compliance reduces the validity of the estimation. The original study by Brune et al. (2018) estimated Intention to Treat (ITT) analysis which estimates only the average treatment effect of treatment assignment. However, exploring the treatment effect of treatment receipt is often the more crucial policy question. Moreover, ITT analysis fails to address treatment receipt contamination, and the IV approach can address the treatment receipt contamination through the estimation of the treatment effect for only compliers (Sussman & Hayward, 2010). The present study applies the IV approach to estimate the local average treatment effect of access to a bank account termed as financial inclusion. The present study contributes to the literature as an extension to the original study by Brune et al. (2018) in two ways. First, this study examines the impact of financial inclusion on total saving and agriculture investment. Second, this study examines the heterogeneous impact of financial inclusion based on whether the farmer has taken any loan. Three research questions of the study are:

- **Q1:** Does financial inclusion increase total savings for farmers?
- **Q2:** Does financial inclusion increase agriculture investment for farmers?
- **Q3:** Is there any heterogeneity in the impact of financial inclusion based on having a loan or not having a loan?

This study explores the causal impact of access to a bank account on farmer savings and agriculture investment. The study has two major contributions. First, this study examines the causal impact of financial inclusion on saving and agriculture investment. Second, this study examines the heterogeneous impact of access to a bank based on loan status.

1.1. Conceptual framework

Low investment in agriculture is a key barrier to high agricultural production (Mejeha et al., 2007). Access to a bank account may promote agricultural investment because the access to a bank account is supposed to enhance the possibility of saving. To enhance production, farmers need to invest enough. If farmers can save enough, they do not need informal credit to invest enough in agriculture (Moahid et al., 2023). Lack of savings often forces farming households to take informal credit which actually increases the cost of agriculture because of high interest rate. This study conceptualizes that assistance to open a bank account increases access to a bank account. Then access to a bank will enhance saving of the farmers and thus promote investment in agriculture. Figure 1 captures the conceptual framework:

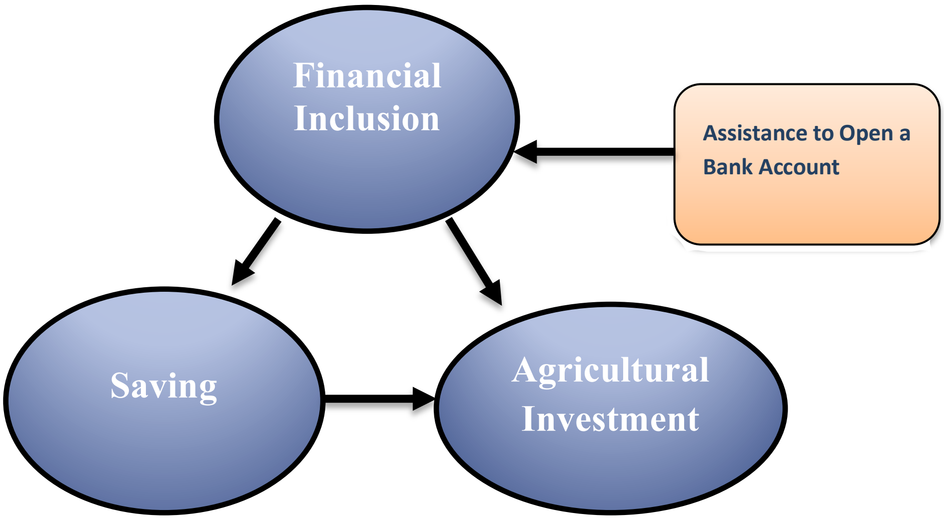

Figure 1. The Conceptual Framework

1.2. Literature Review

Many previous studies (Afrin et al., 2017; Abu & Haruna, 2017; Farooq et al., 2023; Fowowe et al., 2020; Hu et al., 2021; Xu & Wang, 2023; An et al., 2023; Atakli & Agbenyo, 2020; Adegbite & Machethe, 2020) have explored the correlation between financial inclusion and agricultural outcomes. Afrin et al. (2017) argued that financial inclusion is associated with the technical efficiency of paddy farmers. Abu and Haruna (2017) explored the correlation between financial inclusion and agricultural commercialization. Farooq et al. (2023) explored the correlation between financial inclusion and agricultural growth via simple before and after data. Similarly, Fowowe et al., (2020) examined the correlation between financial inclusion and agricultural productivity. Furthermore, An et al. (2023) applied the entropy method to examine the associations among agricultural insurance, digital financial inclusion, and agricultural output. Few studies (Hu et al., 2021; Xu & Wang, 2023) have attempted to explore geographical heterogeneity with regard to the association between financial inclusion and agricultural productivity. Hu et al. (2021) explored the correlation between the financial inclusion index and total agricultural productivity with consideration of geographical heterogeneity. Moreover, Xu and Wang (2023) argued that digital financial inclusion is associated with agricultural output and presents broad geographical heterogeneity. Some studies (Atakli & Agbenyo, 2020; Adegbite & Machethe, 2020) have explored the connection between agricultural productivity and the gender gap in financial inclusion. While these studies offer significant contributions, correlation does not imply causation (Nogueira et al., 2022).

Some studies (Moahid et al., 2023; Gershon et al., 2020; Nakano & Magezi, 2020; Thanh et al., 2019 and Hossain et al., 2020) have applied causal analysis but the findings are mixed and inconclusive. Moahid et al. (2023) and Gershon et al. (2020) applied propensity score matching to examine the impact of credit access on agricultural input investment and agricultural production, respectively. Moahid et al. (2023) argued that disaster-affected households increase agricultural input investment if they receive access to credit. Similarly, Gershon et al. (2020) argued that access to credit significantly increases agricultural production. Some studies suggest that financial inclusion, such as the usage of microcredit, does not have any significant effect on agricultural productivity. A significant causal analysis by Nakano and Magezi (2020) applied a randomized control trial to report that access to microcredit has no effect on agricultural production, revenue, or income. Similarly, based on a difference-in-differences (DiD), Thanh et al. (2019) argued that access to microfinance has no effect on agricultural productivity. Furthermore, Hossain et al., (2020) argued that agricultural microcredit does not have a conclusive impact on agricultural welfare unless other constraints are removed.

Thus, there is considerable room for rigorous studies to estimate the causal impact of financial inclusion in terms of access to a bank account on agricultural welfare. This study makes two key contributions: first, it examines the causal impact of financial inclusion on agricultural investment; second, it analyzes the heterogeneous impact of financial inclusion based on loan status.

2. Materials and Methods

2.1. Data Source and Experimental Design

The sample in this study consists of 3150 Malawian tobacco farmers who sell their crops on an auction floor through their respective clubs. The harvest sale proceeds are later provided to the farmers in cash. In the experimental design, the treatment-assigned farmers were offered assistance to open a banking account, while the control-assigned households received no assistance. Because the assistance to open a bank is expected to increase access to a bank account, the assistance is considered as an IV in the present study. The assistance to open a bank account was given in May 2009, just before the 2009 harvest season from July to September 2009. The next planting season started in November and December 2009. The outcomes were evaluated based on the 2010 harvest season from July to September 2010.

2.2. Summary Statistics

Table 1 reports the summary statistics of farmers based on access to a bank account. The table shows that 67.81% of the farmers do not have a bank account, while 32.19% of the farmers have a bank account. 7% percent of the farmers without a bank account are female, whereas 4% of the farmers with a bank account are female. Marital status is similar for the groups with and without a bank account. The average age of the farmers without a bank account is 44.57 years, whereas the average age of the farmers with a bank account is 45.97 years. The average household size of farmers without a bank account is 5.29, whereas the average household size of farmers with a bank account is 5.92. The average land area of farmers without a bank account is 4.53, whereas the average land area of farmers with a bank account is 4.98. The average asset index and livelihood index of farmers without a bank account are -0.16 and -0.05, respectively, while the average asset index and livelihood index of farmers with a bank account are 0.28 and 0.01.

Table 1. Summary statistics: Based on Having Any Bank Account

	Mean	Standard Deviation	Number of Observations
Farmers without A Bank Account			
Gender (Female=1; %)	0.07	0.26	2136
Marital Status (Married=1; %)	0.95	0.22	2136
Age in Years	44.57	13.70	2136
Schooling Years	5.29	3.55	2136
Household Size	5.73	2.01	2136
Asset Index	-0.16	1.74	2136
Livelihood Index	-0.05	1.13	2136
Land in Acre	4.53	2.07	2136
Farmers with A Bank Account			
Gender (Female=1; %)	0.04	0.21	1014
Marital Status (Married=1; %)	0.96	0.19	1014
Age in Years	45.97	13.36	1014
Schooling Years	5.78	3.47	1014
Household Size	5.92	1.96	1014
Asset Index	0.28	2.06	1014
Livelihood Index	0.01	1.19	1014
Land in Acre	4.98	2.25	1014

2.3. Methodology

The choice to open a bank account is a non-random decision, such that the indicator of access to a bank account is self-selected. Thus, the comparison of farmers with a bank account and farmers without a bank account entails confounding issues. Confounders are variables that have an impact on both the treatment receipt and the treatment outcome (Greenland, 2014), creating bias in the estimation of causal effects (VanderWeele, 2008). Therefore, an IV approach is employed in this study as the identification strategy, in which the local average treatment effect is estimated via an IV; this is a method for controlling for unmeasured confounding (Baiocchi et al., 2014).

The assistance to open a bank account acts as encouragement, or the IV to estimate the local average treatment effect. The offer of a bank account is random; thus, it fulfills the exogeneity condition of IVs. The offer is also expected to increase the usage of a bank account, which satisfies the relevance condition of IVs. Finally, it has no direct impact on agricultural production, which satisfies the exclusion restriction condition.

Following the IV estimation, a two-stage least squares estimation is undertaken. The equation below is applied to the first-stage estimation to predict the treatment variable:

$$\boldsymbol{F_i = a_0 + \nu O_i} + \mu_i$$

Here, $\boldsymbol{F}_i$ refers to access to a bank account as a binary variable and equals 1 if the household has a bank account and 0 otherwise. $\boldsymbol{O_i}$ refers to the assistance to open a bank account as an IV and equals 1 if a farmer received the assistance to open a bank account and 0 otherwise.

The predicted $\boldsymbol{F}_i$ is estimated in the first-stage regression, and afterward, the following second-stage estimation equation is used to estimate the local average treatment effect:

$$\boldsymbol{P_i = \beta_0 + \varphi_c \widehat{F}_i + \varepsilon_i}$$

Where $\boldsymbol{P}_i$ refers to the outcome variables. $\boldsymbol{\varphi}_c$ captures the local average treatment effect of access to a bank account, and $\widehat{\boldsymbol{F}}_i$ is the predicted a bank account. Thus, $\boldsymbol{\varphi}_c$ is the main treatment effect of access to a bank account. There are three types of units in IV setup. Local average treatment effect captures the average treatment effect of only compliers. In the context of IV estimation, compliers are the units of which treatment assignment determines treatment receipt (Schochet, 2022). Whereas the non-compliers are the units of which treatment receipt is pre-determined. If the non-complier is an always taker (Jo et al., 2017), the unit receives treatment whether assigned or not. In contrast, if the non-complier is a never taker, the unit does not receive treatment whether assigned or not.

3. Results and Analysis

3.1. Main Results

Table 2 reports that the assistance to open a bank account has a significant positive impact on access to a bank account at the 1% significance level. The assistance increases the access to bank accounts by around 9.67 percentage points. The first-stage result also affirms the relevance of the invitation as an IV. In other words, invitation as an instrumental variable increases access to a bank account.

Table 2. Impact of Assistance on Access to a Bank Account

VARIABLES	(1) **Access to a Bank Account**
Assistance to open a bank account	0.09*** (0.02)

Standard errors in parentheses
*** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.1

Figure 2 represents the coefficients of the impact of access to a bank account on total saving, and agriculture investment. All the coefficients are statistically different from 0, signifying that access to a bank account increases total savings and agricultural investment significantly.

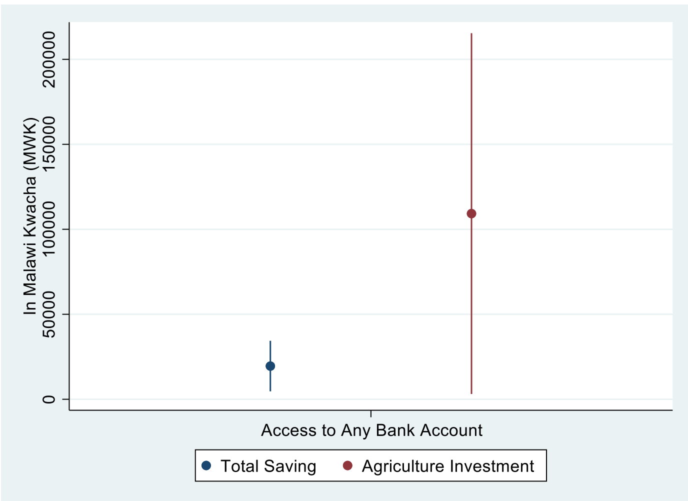

Figure 2. Coefficient of the Impact of Access to a Bank Account

Table 3 reports the impact of access to an account in a formal banking channel on farmer welfare measured through two outcomes: total savings and agricultural investment. The results show that access to a bank account increases total savings by 19,533.78 Malawi Kwacha (MWK) (1 USD= MWK 153.23 in 2010) and agricultural investment by 109,250.35 MWK. The results suggest that a bank account has a statistically significant effect on total savings and agricultural investment. The result shows a big impact but the larger standard error needs to be considered as it is usual in IV estimation (Schultz 1930).

Table 3. Impact of Access to a Bank Account on total saving and agriculture investment

VARIABLES	(1) **Total Savings**	(2) **Agricultural Investment**
Access to Any bank account	19,533.78***	109,250.35**
	(7,575.75)	(54,135.91)

Standard errors in parentheses
*** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.1

3.2. Specification Tests

A. Weak Identification Test

A weak instrument test was performed, and according to Doko and Dufour (2008), an F-statistic below 10 indicates a weak instrument. The test results revealed an F-statistic of 15.79, suggesting that the instrument was not weak.

B. Endogeneity Test

Endogeneity tests indicate that the treatment variable is endogenous, highlighting the necessity of using an instrumental variable (Doko & Dufour, 2008). The null hypothesis of the test posits that the treatment variables are not endogenous. With a p-value below 0.05, the test confirmed the endogeneity of access to a bank account.

3.3. Heterogeneous Analysis

The study considers the farmers with loans and the farmers without loans to estimate the heterogeneous analysis. The heterogeneous analysis presented in Table 4 shows that access to a bank account has a significant positive impact on total savings and agriculture investment for only the farmers with loans. However, access to a bank account does not have any significant impact on impact on total savings and agriculture investment for the farmers without loans.

Table 4. Heterogeneous Impact of access to a bank account based on loan receipt

VARIABLES	**Farmers with Loan** Total Saving	**Farmers without Loan** Total Saving	**Farmers with Loan** Agriculture Investment	**Farmers without Loan** Agriculture Investment
Access to Any bank account	11,668.81**	-49,350.73	93,691.46***	-228,211.92
	(4,676.47)	(81,190.16)	(31,779.77)	(411,229.65)

Standard errors in parentheses
*** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.1

Figure 3 represents the coefficients of the heterogeneous impact of access to a bank account on total savings and agriculture investment. All the coefficients of the farmers with access to a bank account and loan are statistically different from 0, signifying that access to a bank account along with a loan increases total savings and agricultural investment significantly. However, the coefficients of the farmers with access to a bank account and without loans are not statistically significant.

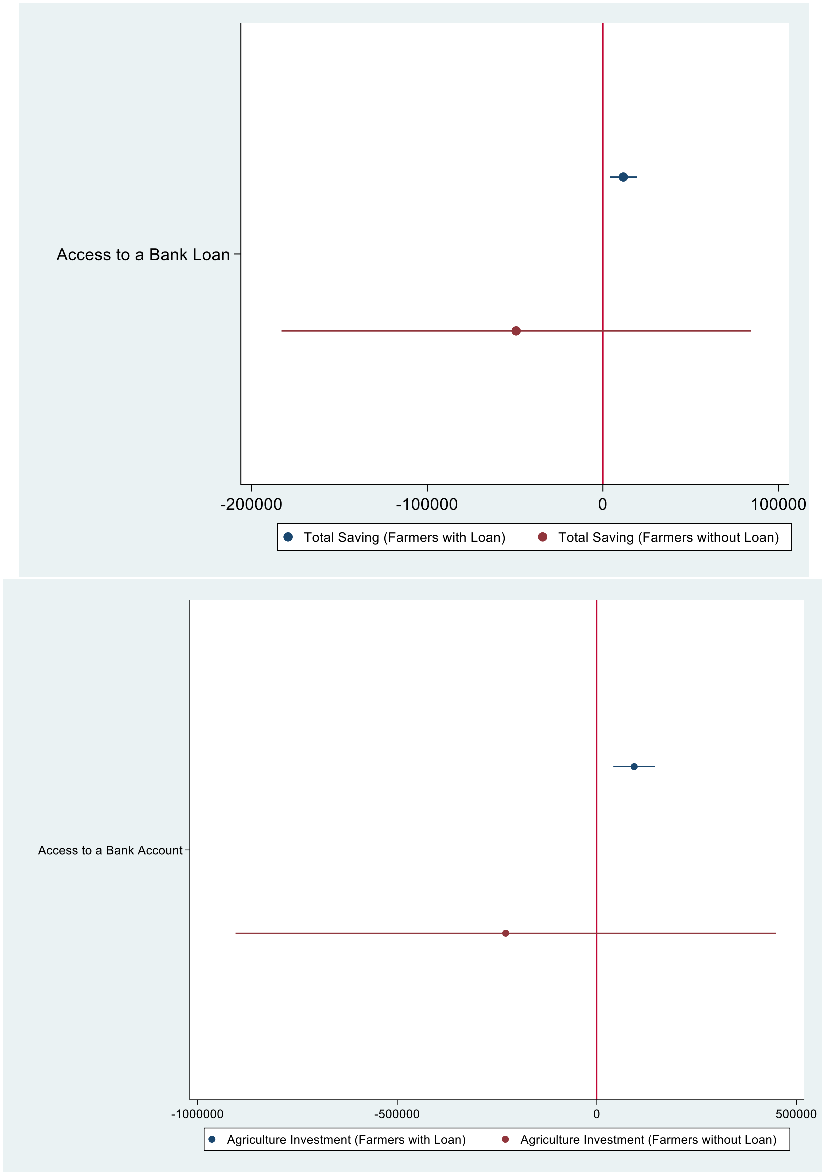

Figure 3. Coefficient of the Heterogeneous Impact of Access to a Bank Account

3.3. Balance Check

Table 5 reports balance checks for baseline covariates based on the receipt of assistance. The result shows that no pretreatment covariates were significantly different between the assisted and non-assisted households. The balancing test result manifests that the assistance to receive the harvest proceeds through a new bank account was randomly assigned. In other words, the balance check demonstrates that the invitation fulfills the homogeneity condition as an IV.

Table 5. Balance Check

	Received Assistance	No Assistance	Difference
Schooling Years	5.47	5.31	-0.16
	[3.55]	[3.36]	(0.18)
Household Size	5.79	5.81	0.02
	[1.99]	[2.01]	(0.10)
Asset Index	-0.01	-0.11	-0.10
	[1.90]	[1.62]	(0.10)
Livestock Index	-0.04	0.03	0.07
	[1.13]	[1.24]	(0.06)
Land Ownership in Acres	4.67	4.67	-0.00
	[2.14]	[2.14]	(0.11)
Amount of Saving at Home	1226.24	1356.65	130.41
	[3845.81]	[4200.64]	(203.36)
Observations	2726	424	3150

SD in square brackets. SE in parenthesis. * p<0.10 ** p<0.05 *** p<0.01

4. Conclusion and Policy Implications

The findings indicate that access to a bank account increases total savings and agricultural investment. The findings of the study are consistent with many studies (Hu et al., 2021; Xu & Wang, 2023; Atakli & Agbenyo, 2020; Adegbite & Machethe, 2020) arguing that financial inclusion is connected with agriculture productivity. This study provides policy implications for targeting financial inclusion as a policy tool to provide farmers with more financial resources to invest in crop farming and increase farmer welfare.

The income from harvests, which is the primary source of earnings for farmers, is often spent immediately by vulnerable farmers to meet their daily needs, while wealthier farmers tend to save a portion of their harvest income (Moahid et al., 2023). As a result, vulnerable households frequently resort to high-interest informal loans to fund the next planting season, while wealthier farmers can rely on their savings (Charles & Mori, 2016). Furthermore, limited financial literacy often leads to mismanagement or waste of harvest income among farming families (Mpaata et al., 2023). Access to a bank account can promote total savings and agricultural investment. Access to a bank account can significantly promote both total savings and agricultural investment through several key channels. First, it facilitates formal saving by providing a secure and accessible way for individuals to deposit and manage their funds, reducing reliance on informal saving methods that may be less reliable (Anderloni & Carluccio, 2007). Second, having access to a bank account often increases financial literacy (Bari et al., 2024). As individuals engage with financial institutions, they become more familiar with concepts like budgeting, interest rates, and investment options, which can help them, make better financial decisions. Third, access to a bank account enhances the ability to obtain formal credit (Anderloni & Carluccio, 2007). Assouto and Houngbeme (2023) argue that access to formal credit enhances agricultural investment. This is particularly important in agricultural sectors, where farmers often require loans to invest in inputs, improve productivity, and mitigate risks. A bank account acts as a gateway to credit facilities, making it easier for farmers to access loans under more favorable terms compared to informal lending sources (Bari et al., 2024).

The impact of access to a bank account on total savings is understandable in the sense that access to a bank account encourages people to save more. The finding is consistent with Steinert (2018) who claims that access to a bank account enhances savings. Moreover, one of the channels through which access to a bank account can promote saving is increasing financial literacy. The studies conducted by Murendo and Mutsonziwa (2017) as well as Morgan and Long (2020) argue that financial literacy promotes saving behavior. The present study explores that access to a bank account enhances agriculture investment and the findings can be compared with that of Prina (2015) who applied field experiments to conclude that access to a bank account increases household investment in health and human capital.

The study provides an answer to a key policy question of whether promoting financial inclusion for farming households is effective enough to ensure welfare for farming households. The heterogeneous analysis suggests that access to a bank account along with a loan increases total savings and agriculture investments, whereas access to a bank account without a loan has no significant impact on total savings or agriculture investments.

The study has certain limitations that need to be considered. First, the study provides an IV estimation that estimates only the local average treatment effect. Local average treatment effect measures the average treatment effect of compliers only. Second, the study has limited external validity as the study focuses on farming households from Malawi only.

Competing interest: The authors declare that no competing interest exists.
Funding: No funding was received.
Data Availability Statement: The data that support the findings of this study are available from the corresponding author, upon reasonable request.

References

Abu, B. M., & Haruna, I. (2017). Financial Inclusion and Agricultural Commercialization in Ghana: An Empirical Investigation. *Agricultural Finance Review* 77(4): 524-544. https://doi.org/10.1108/AFR-02-2017-0007

Adegbite, O. O., & Machethe, C. L. (2020). Bridging the Financial Inclusion Gender Gap in Smallholder Agriculture in Nigeria: An Untapped Potential for Sustainable Development. *World Development* 127: 104755. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2019.104755

Afrin, S., M. Z. Haider, & Islam, M. S. (2017). Impact of Financial Inclusion on Technical Efficiency of Paddy Farmers in Bangladesh. *Agricultural Finance Review* 77(4): 484-505. https://doi.org/10.1108/AFR-06-2016-0058

An, C., X. He, & Zhang, L. (2023). The Coordinated Impacts of Agricultural Insurance and Digital Financial Inclusion on Agricultural Output: Evidence from China. *Heliyon* 9(2): e13546. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2023.e13546

Anderloni, L., & Carluccio, E. M. (2007). Access to Bank Accounts and Payment Services. In *New Frontiers in Banking Services: Emerging Needs and Tailored Products for Untapped Markets*, 5-105. Berlin: Springer Berlin Heidelberg.

Angrist, J. D., Imbens, G. W. & Rubin, D. B. (1996). Identification of Causal Effects Using Instrumental Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* 91(434): 444-455.

Assouto, A. B., & Houngbeme, D. J. L. (2023). Access to Credit and Agricultural Productivity: Evidence from Maize Producers in Benin. *Cogent Economics & Finance* 11 (1): 2196856.

Atakli, B. A., & Agbenyo, W. (2020). Nexus Between Financial Inclusion, Gender, and Agricultural Productivity in Ghana. *Theoretical Economics Letters* 10(3): 545. https://doi.org/10.4236/tel.2020.103035

Baiocchi, M., J. Cheng, & Small, D. S. (2014). Instrumental Variable Methods for Causal Inference. *Statistics in Medicine* 33 (13): 2297-2340. https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6128

Bari, M. A., Khan, G. D., Khuram, M. A., Islam, M. J. & Yoshida, Y. (2024). Financial Inclusion and Expenditure Patterns: Insights from Slum Households in Bangladesh. *Cogent Economics & Finance* 12 (1): 2312364.

Brune, L., Giné, X., Goldberg, J., & Yang, D. (2018). Facilitating Savings for Agriculture: Field Experimental Evidence from Malawi 2009-2010. *World Bank, Development Data Group*. https://doi.org/10.48529/4Y61-3135

Charles, G., & Mori, N. (2016). Effects of Collateral on Loan Repayment: Evidence from an Informal Lending Institution. *Journal of African Business* 17(2): 254-272. https://doi.org/10.1080/15228916.2016.1151474

Dethier, J. J., & Effenberger, A. (2012). Agriculture and Development: A Brief Review of the Literature. *Economic Systems* 36 (2): 175-205. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecosys.2011.09.003

Doko, F., & Dufour, J. M. (2008). Instrument Endogeneity and Identification-Robust Tests: Some Analytical Results. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference* 138(9): 2649-2661. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2008.03.006

Ezzahid, E., & Elouaourti, Z. (2021). Financial Inclusion, Mobile Banking, Informal Finance and Financial Exclusion: Micro-Level Evidence from Morocco. *International Journal of Social Economics* 48(7): 1060-1086

Farooq, U., Gang, F., Guan, Z., Rauf, A., Chandio, A.A. and Ahsan, F. (2023). Exploring the Long-Run Relationship Between Financial Inclusion and Agricultural Growth: Evidence from Pakistan. *International Journal of Emerging Markets* 18, (7): 1677-1696. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJOEM-06-2019-0434

Fowowe, B. (2020). The Effects of Financial Inclusion on Agricultural Productivity in Nigeria. *Journal of Economics and Development* 22 (1): 61-79. https://doi.org/10.1108/JED-11-2019-0059

Greenland, S. (2014). Confounding. In *Methods and Applications of Statistics in Clinical Trials: Concepts, Principles, Trials, and Design*, 252-262. https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118596005.ch22

Hamilton, B., Rosenfeld, R., & Levin, A. 2(018). Opting Out of Treatment: Self-Selection Bias in a Randomized Controlled Study of a Focused Deterrence Notification Meeting. *Journal of Experimental Criminology* 14: 1-17. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11292-017-9309-z

Hu, Y., Liu, C., & Peng, J. (2021). Financial Inclusion and Agricultural Total Factor Productivity Growth in China. *Economic Modelling* 96: 68-82. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.econmod.2020.12.021

Gershon, O., et al. (2020). Household Access to Agricultural Credit and Agricultural Production in Nigeria: A Propensity Score Matching Model. *South African Journal of Economic and Management Sciences* 23 (1): 1-11.

Hossain, M., Malek, M. A., Hossain, M. A., Reza, M. H., & Ahmed, M. S. (2019). Agricultural Microcredit for Tenant Farmers: Evidence from a Field Experiment in Bangladesh. *American Journal of Agricultural Economics* 101(3): 692-709. https://doi.org/10.1093/ajae/aay070

Jo, B., Asparouhov, T., Muthén, B. O., Ialongo, N. S., & Brown, C. H. (2008). Cluster Randomized Trials with Treatment Noncompliance. *Psychological Methods* 13, (1): 1-19.

Brune, L., Giné, X., Goldberg, J., & Yang, D. (2016). Facilitating Savings for Agriculture: Field Experimental Evidence from Malawi. *World Bank Microdata*. Available at: https://microdata.worldbank.org/index.php/catalog/2987

Liliane, T. N., & Charles, C. M. S. (2020). Factors Affecting Yield of Crops. In *Agronomy—Climate Change and Food Security*, 137-144. London: InTech Open.

Nakano, Y., & Magezi, E. F. (2020). The Impact of Microcredit on Agricultural Technology Adoption and Productivity: Evidence from a Randomized Control Trial in Tanzania. *World Development* 133: 104997.

Nogueira, A. R., Pugnana, A., Ruggieri, S., Pedreschi, D., & Gama, J. (2022). Methods and Tools for Causal Discovery and Causal Inference. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Data Mining and Knowledge Discovery* 12(2): e1449. https://doi.org/10.1002/widm.1449

Mason-D'Croz, D., et al. (2019). Agricultural Investments and Hunger in Africa: Modeling Potential Contributions to SDG2–Zero Hunger. *World Development* 116: 38-53. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2018.12.006

Mejeha, R. O., Iheke, O. R. & Afonne, G. (2007). Effect of Microfinance Service on Saving Investment and Output in Abia State of Nigeria. *Journal of Agriculture and Food Sciences* 5(1): 81-92. https://doi.org/10.4314/jafs.v5i1.41651

Moahid, M., Khan, G. D., Bari, M. A., & Yoshida, Y. (2023). Does Access to Agricultural Credit Help Disaster-Affected Farming Households to Invest More on Agricultural Input? *Agricultural Finance Review* 83(1): 96-106. https://doi.org/10.1108/AFR-12-2021-0168

Morgan, P. J., & Long, T. Q. (2020). Financial Literacy, Financial Inclusion, and Savings Behavior in Laos. *Journal of Asian Economics* 68: 101197. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.asieco.2020.101197

Mpaata, E., Koske, N., & Saina, E. (2023). Does Self-Control Moderate Financial Literacy and Savings Behavior Relationship? A Case of Micro and Small Enterprise Owners. *Current Psychology* 42(12): 10063-10076. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12144-021-02176-7

Murendo, C., & Mutsonziwa,K. (2017). Financial Literacy and Savings Decisions by Adult Financial Consumers in Zimbabwe. *International Journal of Consumer Studies* 41(1): 95-103. https://doi.org/10.1111/ijcs.12318

Prina, S. (2015). Banking the Poor via Savings Accounts: Evidence from a Field Experiment. *Journal of Development Economics* 115: 16-31. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jdeveco.2015.01.004

Sakhno, A., Polishchuk, N., Salkova, I., & Kucher, A. (2019). Impact of Credit and Investment Resources on the Productivity of the Agricultural Sector. *European Journal of Sustainable Development* 8(2): 335. https://doi.org/10.14207/ejsd.2019.v8n2p335

Schochet, P. Z. (2022). Estimating Complier Average Causal Effects for Clustered RCTs When the Treatment Affects the Service Population. *Journal of Causal Inference* 10(1): 300-334.

Schultz, H. (1930). The Standard Error of a Forecast from a Curve. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* 25(170): 139-185. https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1930.10503117

Steinert, J. I., Zenker, J., Filipiak, U., Movsisyan, A., Cluver, L. D., & Shenderovich, Y. (2018). Do Saving Promotion Interventions Increase Household Savings, Consumption, and Investments in Sub-Saharan Africa? A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *World Development* 104: 238-256. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2017.11.018

Sussman, J. B. & Hayward, R. A. (2010). An IV for the RCT: Using Instrumental Variables to Adjust for Treatment Contamination in Randomized Controlled Trials. *BMJ* 340. https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.c2073

Thanh, P. T., Saito, K., & Duong, P. B. (2019). Impact of Microcredit on Rural Household Welfare and Economic Growth in Vietnam. *Journal of Policy Modeling* 41(1): 120-139. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpolmod.2019.02.007

VanderWeele, T. J. (2008). The Sign of the Bias of Unmeasured Confounding. *Biometrics* 64(3): 702-706. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2007.00957.x

Xu, S., & Wang, J. (2023). The Impact of Digital Financial Inclusion on the Level of Agricultural Output. *Sustainability* 15(5): 4138. https://doi.org/10.3390/su15054138

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI:10.5281/zenodo.15492051

Cyberbullying Victimization among Adolescents: Machine Learning Analysis of Survey Data

Yuying SHEN[1], Yan LU[2], Carlene TURNER[3], Claude TURNER[4]

[1]Sociology Department, Norfolk State University, Norfolk, USA, yshen@nsu.edu
[2]School of Engineering & Computing, Christopher Newport University, USA, yan.lu@cnu.edu
[3]Sociology Department, Norfolk State University, Norfolk, USA, cmturner@nsu.edu
[4]Department of Computer Science, Norfolk State University, Norfolk, USA, cturner@nsu.edu

Abstract: Cyberbullying has emerged as a pervasive issue affecting children and adolescents globally. This research article aims to empirically explore the prevalence of cyberbullying among adolescents in the U.S., elucidating its various forms and manifestations, and adolescents' perception of cyberbullying victimization. It also examines the adolescents' views of the cyberbullying risks and the potential protective factors. This study is based on quantitative data collected through survey interviews with 380 adolescent children aged 12-17 years living in the Hampton Roads area in Virginia, U.S. Three machine learning models, a Principal Component Analysis (PCA) model, a decision-tree model, and a K-Nearest Neighbors (KNN) model, are processed to examine the patterns in their cyberbullying experiences. The deciding factors that impact adolescent children's perception of cyberbullying victimization are also analyzed. This study contributes to shedding light on understanding cyberbullying experiences among adolescents by highlighting the adolescents' perception of cyberbullying victimization and what they think would be effective measures to help avoid cyberbullying.

Keywords: Adolescents, Cyberbullying, Victimization, Machine Learning, Survey

Introduction

With the proliferation of digital technologies and the increasing accessibility of online platforms, children are becoming more vulnerable to cyberbullying and the profound effects of cyberbullying on their well-being and healthy development. Defined as the deliberate and repeated harm inflicted on an individual using electronic devices, cyberbullying is "an aggressive, intentional act" that can be carried out by "a group or an individual" and the victim of cyberbullying always finds it very hard to "defend him or herself." (Smith, Mahdavi, Carvalho, 2008). Cyberbullying among children has become a universal issue worldwide. It has emerged as a pervasive issue affecting children and adolescents globally. For example, Hinduja and Patchin (2020) conducted a meta-analysis and found that approximately 32% of students worldwide have experienced cyberbullying and traditional bullying at some point in their lives. Similarly, a meta-analysis conducted by Modecki et al. (2014) found that the prevalence of cyberbullying victimization among children ranged from 5% to 35% across studies.

Cyberbullying can take various forms, including harassment, flaming, cyberstalking, denigration, and exclusion (Wang, Iannotti, & Nansel, 2009). The inescapable nature of technology in children's lives means that cyberbullying can occur at any time and place, vastly expanding the traditional arenas of bullying. This ubiquity makes it difficult for victims to find relief and contributes to the potentially severe impact of cyberbullying on young individuals. It often occurs through social media platforms, text messages, emails, online forums, and gaming communities. Harassment involves sending mean or threatening messages, while exclusion entails intentionally excluding someone from online groups or activities. Rumor spreading involves disseminating false or hurtful information about an individual, and impersonation involves pretending to be someone other than yourself online to harm or deceive others.

Research suggests that gender differences exist in the prevalence and nature of cyberbullying experiences among children. While both boys and girls are vulnerable to cyberbullying victimization, studies indicate that girls are more likely to experience relational forms of cyberbullying. Due to the anonymity provided by digital platforms, this may encourage more indirect forms of aggression, which are more prevalent among girls. These forms include spreading rumors, exclusion, and the malicious sharing of personal information. The nature of these attacks often relates closely to social relationships and emotional manipulation, which can be particularly damaging to the social fabric of girls' lives. Conversely, boys are more often involved in cyberbullying both as perpetrators and victims of more overt and direct forms of aggression, such as threats and harassment. The study by Wang et al. (2009) suggests that while boys may engage more in cyberbullying activities, they are less likely to perceive these actions as harmful or to report impacts on their mental health. This could be attributed to societal norms that encourage a more stoic demeanor in males, discouraging them from expressing vulnerability. These gender differences may have implications for the design and implementation of interventions targeting cyberbullying prevention and support.

There are notable differences in how cyberbullying is reported and perceived across different groups, influenced by age, gender, and cultural factors. Younger children may not always recognize certain actions as cyberbullying, or they might not report them due to fear of reprisal or losing access to their digital devices. Adolescents, facing intense peer pressure and the desire for social acceptance, might also underreport experiences of cyberbullying. Cultural factors also play a significant role. In some cultures, certain behaviors may not be perceived as bullying due to differing norms about communication or confrontation. Additionally, variations in parental and educational responses to cyberbullying can influence both the prevalence and the reporting of such incidents.

The detrimental effects of cyberbullying on children's mental health are well-documented in different studies and literature. It also appears to diverge along gender lines. Research indicates that victims of cyberbullying are at increased risk of experiencing various psychological problems, including depression, anxiety, low self-esteem, and suicidal ideation (Bauman, Toomey, & Walker, 2013; Kowalski & Limber, 2007). Girls tend to report higher levels of emotional distress and are more likely to experience anxiety and depression because of cyberbullying. This vulnerability is partly due to the nature of the bullying experienced by girls, which often targets their relationships and social status, which are areas highly valued by many adolescent girls. Boys, while also negatively impacted by cyberbullying, often exhibit different psychological responses. They may be more likely to externalize problems through aggression or delinquency. Additionally, the reluctance among boys to report or discuss experiences of cyberbullying can lead to a lack of adequate support, thereby exacerbating feelings of isolation and anger. Furthermore, cyberbullying can exacerbate feelings of social isolation and loneliness, leading to further deterioration of mental well-being (Tokunaga, 2010). These feelings can escalate into clinical depression if left unaddressed. The persistent nature of cyberbullying, facilitated by digital platforms where messages and images can be spread widely and quickly, can make these experiences particularly traumatic. A longitudinal study by Sourander et al. (2010) found that adolescents who were victims of cyberbullying were more likely to develop depressive symptoms over time compared to their non-bullied peers. Anxiety is one of the depressive symptoms that could develop because of cyberbullying, with victims frequently feeling in a state of constant fear of further victimization. This anxiety can be widespread, affecting not only the child’s online interactions but also their overall sense of security, extending into offline areas of life. Such chronic stress can exacerbate or lead to anxiety disorders, significantly impairing the child's daily functioning and well-being. The anonymity afforded by online platforms can intensify the psychological distress experienced by victims, as they often feel powerless to confront or mitigate the abuse (Patchin & Hinduja, 2010).

Additionally, cyberbullying can have long-term consequences on children's emotional development and academic performance. Research indicates that victims of cyberbullying are more likely to exhibit academic difficulties, absenteeism, and school avoidance, further exacerbating their distress (Klomek et al., 2007; Ybarra, Diener-West, & Leaf, 2007). The pervasive nature of cyberbullying means that its impacts can extend beyond the confines of the virtual world, permeating into children's daily lives and interpersonal relationships (Sourander et al., 2010). Several factors contribute to the occurrence of cyberbullying among children. These include individual characteristics, such as low self-esteem, social anxiety, and a lack of coping skills (Kowalski et al., 2014). Family dynamics, peer relationships, and school climate also play significant roles in influencing children's susceptibility to cyberbullying victimization (Smith et al., 2008). Additionally, the anonymity and perceived impunity afforded by online platforms can embolden perpetrators to engage in cyberbullying behaviors (Tokunaga, 2010).

While cyberbullying poses significant challenges to children's mental health, certain protective factors and coping strategies can mitigate its adverse effects. Strong parental support, positive peer relationships, and school-based interventions have been shown to buffer against the negative consequences of cyberbullying (Hinduja & Patchin, 2015). Teaching children resilience skills, fostering empathy and kindness, and promoting digital literacy and responsible online behavior are essential components of prevention and intervention efforts (Dooley et al., 2009). Parents, educators, policymakers, and mental health professionals must collaborate to develop effective interventions and preventive measures to mitigate its harmful effects, creating safe online environments and providing support to avoid cyberbullying. Previous studies suggested that raising cybersecurity awareness, promoting digital literacy, and fostering empathy and respect among children would help to combat cyberbullying and cultivate healthier online communities for future generations (Desimpelaere, Hudders, & Van de Sompel, 2020; Johnston, 2021; Quayyum, Cruzes, & Jaccheri, 2021).

The present study designs a quantitative survey interview to collect empirical data to examine the cyberbullying experiences of adolescent children in the U.S., the effects of cyberbullying experiences, their opinions of cyberbullying victimization, and protective factors to help them avoid cyberbullying. Three machine learning models, a Principal Component Analysis (PCA) model, a decision-tree model, and a K-Nearest Neighbors (KNN) model, are processed to describe the patterns in their cyberbullying experiences. The top variables that are closely related to cyberbullying victimization are identified. The deciding factors to define adolescent children’s perception of cyberbullying victimization are also examined.

Data and Methods

Data for this study were from paper-based in-person survey interviews administered among adolescents aged 12 to 17 years residing in the Hampton Roads area in Virginia. Our survey questionnaire includes 48 closed-ended questions, asking about children's socio-demographic background information, their digital engagement experiences, their experiences of cyberbullying and the consequences, their opinions of motivations for cyberbullying, and how to prevent cyberbullying. Our study subjects were randomly recruited from different neighbourhoods in the Hampton Roads area in Virginia, representing a wide variety of socio-economic settings in this area. We have followed the human study subject's protection protocol in recruitment and interviewing, which has been approved by the Institutional Review Board at Norfolk State University. Both parental and child consent were obtained to participate in the study. All data are based on participating children's self-reported answers to questions in the questionnaire. Our final data set includes 380 valid cases with information for all questions.

Participants

All adolescent children included in this analysis were residing in the Hampton Roads area of Virginia when they were interviewed. The average age of our study subjects was 14 years (Figure 1). Children from all racial groups were recruited (Figure 2). As presented in Figure 3, boys (58.16%) were slightly overrepresented than girls (41.84%), and the majority of participants (74.21%) were from two-parent households (Figure 4).

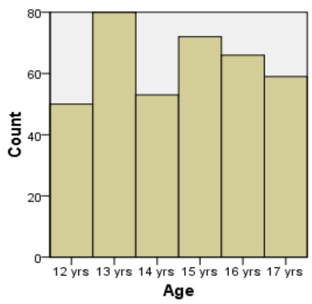

Figure 1. Distribution of Age (N = 380)

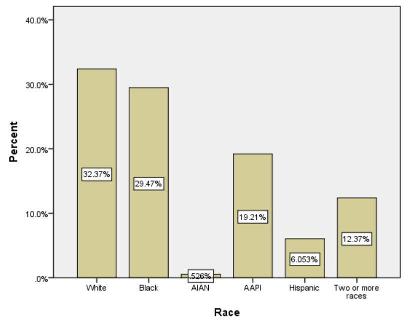

Figure 2. Distribution of Race/Ethnicity (N = 380)

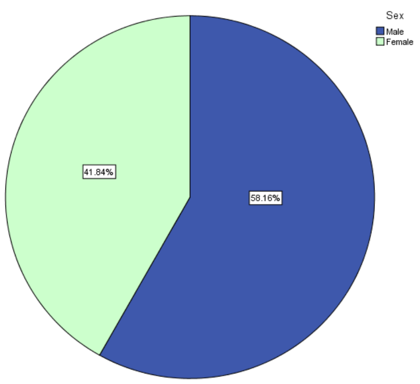

Figure 3. Distribution of Sex (N = 380)

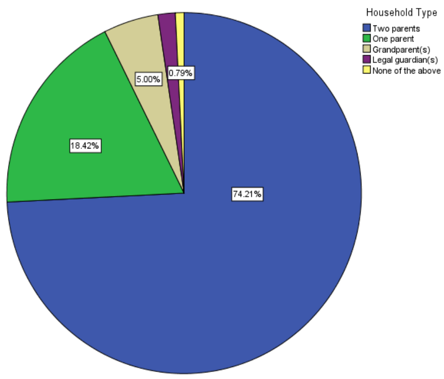

Figure 4. Distribution of Household Type (N = 380)

Measures

Cyberbullying Experiences. Participating children were asked how often they "have been made fun of in a chat room?" "Has someone sent or posted cruel gossip, rumors, or harmful material about you?" "Have you received a mean, threatening, or hurtful email?" "Has someone posted or sent material online that damaged your reputation?" "Has someone posted or sent material online that damaged your friendship?" "Has someone posted something online that made you sad, uncomfortable, or afraid?" "Has someone posted or shared your secrets or images online without your permission?" and "Have you engaged in an online argument or a fight?"

Cyberbullying Victimization. Children were asked whether they had been victims of cyberbullying.

Cybersecurity Talk at Home. Respondents were asked whether their family had discussed the risks and safety concerns associated with using the Internet and social media.

Cybersecurity Talk at School. Respondents were asked whether their school had taught them about the risks and safety concerns of using the Internet and social media.

Cyberbullying Talk at School. Respondents were asked whether their school had sessions or education to teach them about cyberbullying.

Perception of Online Interaction. Respondents were asked whether they thought online interactions were safer than in-person interactions.

Perception of Privacy Importance. Respondents were asked about their opinion of the importance of online privacy.

Clicking the link or downloading files from unknown sources. Respondents were asked whether they had clicked links or downloaded files from an email or message from someone they didn't know personally.

Children's Demographic Background Factors. Children's demographic background information was also examined, including their sex (male vs. female), age (specific number of the year from 12 to 17), race/ethnicity (white, Black, AAPI, AIAN, Hispanic, two or more races), their household type (two-parent, one-parent, grandparent, legal guardian, or other), and their parents' or guardians' highest level of education completed.

Analytical Strategy

This study tried machine learning analysis with Python to identify the key patterns of cyberbullying victimization among adolescents, using data we have collected with survey interviews. Specifically, Principal Component Analysis (PCA) was applied to identify the key contributors to cyberbullying victimization. A decision-tree model was then used to predict adolescent children's cyberbullying victimization. Finally, the K-Nearest Neighbor (KNN) Method was used to recognize the deciding factors of cyberbullying victimization.

Results

Principal Component Analysis for Cyberbullying Victimization

Principal Component Analysis (PCA) was applied to reduce the dimensionality of the survey dataset and identify underlying patterns across variables. Standardizing the numeric responses and transforming them into uncorrelated principal components, PCA captures the directions (components) that explain most variance in the data. In this study, our PAC model focused on cyberbullying victimization (variable Q31 in our dataset) as a key factor in this analysis. Our analysis indicates that our dataset has 29 PC components in total. PC 15 with a loading of 0.474 will be the principal component that captures the most variance in cyberbullying victimization. The following Table 1 summarizes the top variables that are closely related to our cyberbullying victimization from the PCA analysis, including how often they use the Internet after school, whether they think online interaction is safer than in-person interaction, whether they have been made fun of in a chat room or other online communities, whether their school has had taught them about the risks online and in using social media, whether they have been engaged in online argument, whether they think privacy is important for online interaction, whether they have been excluded from an online group, whether they have clicked unknown links or have downloaded files sent by someone they do not know, and whether their school has taught students how to recognize cyberbullying and appropriate manners to respond cyberbullying.

Table 1. Top Variables Closely Related to Cyberbullying Victimization

Component/Variable	PCA Loadings
Frequent use of the Internet	0.3709901311306226
Online interaction safer	0.1882579165383395
Have been made fun of online	0.18579510326331014
Online risks talk at school	0.1832268660365737
Engaged in online arguments	0.14064764321258733
Perception of online privacy	0.13638772902074192
Have been excluded from an online group	0.08304987
Have clicked an unknown link	0.06760341
Cyberbullying education at school	0.02730062

*PCA Loadings: PCA loadings are the correlation coefficients between the original variables and the principal components (PCs). They show how much each original variable contributes to a specific principal component.

Table 1 indicates that the top five factors that are closely related to cyberbullying victimization are adolescent’s frequency of using the Internet after school, their perception of online interaction safety in comparison to in-person interaction, their experiences of having been made fun of in a chat room or other online communities, whether their school has had taught them about the risks online and in using social media, whether they have been engaged in online argument.

Decision Tree Findings of Deciding Factors for Cyberbullying Victimization

The Decision Tree method was applied to identify the most influential factors predicting responses to cyberbullying victimization (variable Q31VICTIMCYB in our dataset). The model works by splitting the dataset recursively based on feature values to create branches that lead to the most homogeneous subgroups defining the target variable. Our decision-tree model analysis reveals that the following variables are key predictors of cyberbullying victimization, including the experience of witnessing cyberbullying (variable Q32WITNESSCYB in our dataset), someone has sent or posted online cruel gossip, rumours, or harmful material (variable Q30B_HMPOST in our dataset), have received mean, threatening, or hurtful emails (variable Q30C_HTEMAIL in our dataset), and having engaged themselves in an online argument or fight (variable Q30I_ONLARGUE in our dataset). These factors reflect direct or indirect exposure to hostile online behaviours. The decision tree provides both interpretability and a structured way to understand how different forms of online interaction contribute to the likelihood of victimization, making it a powerful tool for educational and psychological analysis.

We use Gini Impurity to assess how "pure" a node is (i.e., how mixed the classes are). The range of Gini Impurity is from 0 to 0.5. The lower Gini Impurity implies the node contains mostly one class. In our decision tree model predicting cyberbullying victimization (variable **Q31VICTIMCYB)**, the **three classes** come from the different response levels to the survey question about cyberbullying victimization. Based on the data and structure, three classes of the following **ordinal categories** are represented:

- **Class 1** → Low or No Victimization
- **Class 2** → Moderate Victimization
- **Class 3** → High Victimization

The Decision Tree output is presented below in Figure 5. The Decision-Tree model reveals a structured, interpretable model that identifies key predictors influencing a respondent's experience with online harm. The tree splits primarily on items related to exposure to online risks, such as witnessing cyberbullying (Q32WITNESSCYB), exposure to harmful posts (Q30B_HMPOST), receiving hurtful emails (Q30C_HTEMAIL), and engaging in online arguments or fights (Q30I_ONLARGUE). These variables reflect the digital and emotional environment surrounding adolescents and how they relate to their perceived level of cyber victimization. The tree also incorporates whether they could get support from their teachers to handle cyberbullying appropriately (variable Q47TEACHKN in our dataset), which suggests the importance of resources and support in mitigating online risks.

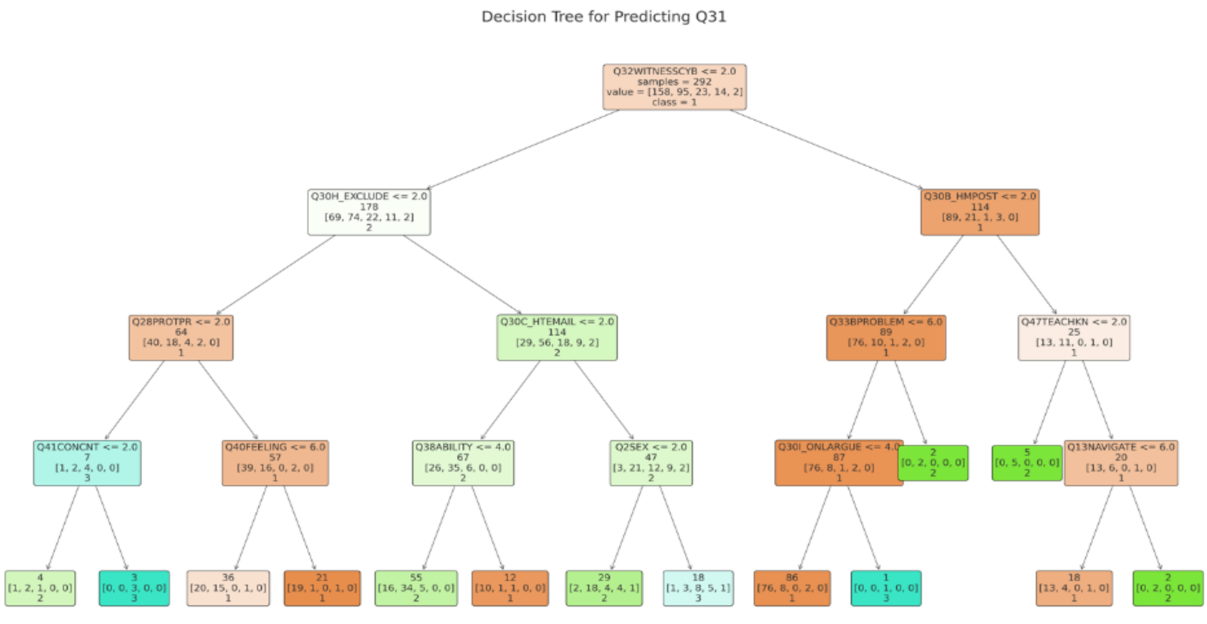

Figure 5. Decision-Tree Analysis of Predicting Levels of Cyberbullying Victimization

The decision tree constructed to predict responses to Q31 (Cyber Victimization) reveals a structured, interpretable model that identifies key predictors influencing a respondent's experience with online harm. The tree splits primarily on items related to exposure to online risks, such as Q32WITNESSCYB (witnessing cyberbullying), Q30B_HMPOST (exposure to harmful posts), Q30C_HTEMAIL (receiving hurtful emails), and Q30I_ONLARGUE (online arguments). These variables reflect the digital and emotional environment surrounding the individual and how it relates to their perceived level of cyber victimization. The tree also incorporates social awareness variables like Q47TEACHKN, which suggests the importance of support systems in mitigating online risks.

The decision tree method is a powerful tool for discovering interpretable patterns in the dataset. Its transparent structure allows educators, researchers, and policymakers to trace decision paths and understand how specific behaviors and exposures contribute to victimization. Most importantly, it highlights actionable predictors, suggesting that strengthening digital safety education and adult awareness could directly reduce negative online experiences among youth.

K-Nearest Neighbor Findings in Deciding Factors of Cyberbullying Victimization

We then applied the K-Nearest Neighbors (KNN) method to identify the key factors influencing responses to degrees of cyberbullying victimization feeling. KNN is a non-parametric classification algorithm that predicts the class of a sample based on the majority of its nearest neighbors in feature space. To infer which variables are most influential in predicting levels of cyberbullying victimization, we combined KNN with feature selection using ANOVA F-tests, which rank variables based on how well they discriminate between different levels of cyberbullying victimization feeling.

The following Table 2 summarizes the key findings from the KNN model, presenting the deciding factors to define cyberbullying victimization feelings among adolescents. The "Score" in the table comes from the ANOVA F-test (Analysis of Variance), which is used here to evaluate how strongly each feature (survey item) is associated with the target variable level of cyberbullying victimization feeling. It measures the ratio of between-group variance to within-group variance. A higher score indicates that the feature is more statistically significant in distinguishing between different levels of cyberbullying victimization feelings. KNN analysis results in Table 2 identify the top deciding factors that make adolescents get a stronger feeling of being victimized by cyberbullying, including the experiences of having received mean or hurtful emails; someone has posted or sent something online to damage their reputations; someone has posted something that made them feel sad, uncomfortable or fear; they have engaged in online arguments or fights; someone has posted or shared their personal information or image without their permission, and so on.

Table 2. KNN Analysis Results of Deciding Factors for Cyberbullying Victimization

Feature	Score
Have received mean or hurtful emails	29.62468658641834
Someone posted or sent something online to damage their reputation	25.19897219960894
Someone posted something online that made them sad or uncomfortable	18.191158265122404
Have engaged themselves in an online argument or fight	18.008982823802057
Someone posted or shared their personal information without permission	16.468482612024655
Someone posted something online that damaged their friendship	16.45128713675368
Have been a witness to someone being cyberbullied	16.28164408733327
Someone has sent or posted cruel gossip, rumors about them	15.322005424946129
Have been excluded from an online group	15.250968699757866
Have been made fun of in an online chat room	11.814581361674444

The KNN approach identified key predictors related to digital interaction experiences, including receiving mean, threatening, or hurtful emails; reputational damage caused by online posts; feelings of sadness, fear, or discomfort due to someone's online posting; and engagement in online arguments or conflicts.

These findings suggest that emotional impacts and direct online confronts are central to understanding victimization, and KNN effectively highlights these patterns by analyzing proximity-based behavior similarly across respondents. For example, responses to items such as **Q31VICTIMCYB** (which likely relates to experiences of cyber victimization) can be analyzed in the context of these components. If the cyberbullying victimization variable shows high loading on the first few principal components, especially alongside other mental health or cyber-related questions, it suggests that these items reflect a shared underlying construct, such as emotional impact or online behavior. These components allow us to interpret latent themes across the data, identify clusters of related responses, and potentially reduce noise for further modeling or classification.

Discussion & Conclusion

All three methods consistently pointed to emotional and social online experiences, such as being the subject of hurtful emails, online arguments, and harmful posts, as the most influential factors in predicting cyberbullying victimization (Q31VICTIMCYB). Each method offered a unique lens: PCA grouped these factors under a latent component, the decision tree revealed them as critical branching points, and KNN ranked them based on statistical separation.

The Decision Tree method is ideal when the goal is to identify specific decision rules and actionable variables influencing cyberbullying victimization. It offers a straightforward map from predictors to outcomes and is easy to explain to stakeholders like educators or parents. It maps out how different responses contribute to cyberbullying victimization classifications.

In contrast, PCA excels at uncovering underlying structures and themes in the data. It doesn't directly predict cyberbullying victimization, but it shows that cyberbullying victimization variable clusters with digital exposure and enjoyment items, suggesting deeper behavioral and lifestyle patterns that correlate with cyberbullying victimization. PCA is best for exploratory analysis, revealing broader behavioral patterns (e.g., cyberbullying victimization variable co-loading with online activity variables and emotional response features).

The KNN excels in detecting similarity-based patterns, especially where relationships may not follow simple rules. With ANOVA F-scores to rank features, KNN identified variables that significantly separate different levels of cyberbullying victimization, but it doesn't provide clear decision logic on its own. KNN is useful for identifying similarity-driven groupings in behavior, especially when paired with statistical tests like ANOVA to extract the most discriminative features.

The convergence across these models strengthens the reliability of the findings. Specifically, the consistently top-ranked variables (e.g., have received mean, threatening, or hurtful emails, have engaged in an online argument or fight, someone has posted something online that made them feel sad, uncomfortable, or afraid) highlight a core cluster of behaviors that not only reflect cyberbullying events but also emotional responses to those events. This suggests that intervention efforts should not just address cyberbullying incidents directly but also need to understand and support the emotional impact that accompanies them.

From a modeling perspective, PCA is valuable for exploratory analysis to understand structure, whereas a Decision Tree model is best for explainable prediction. However, the KNN model is ideal for capturing nonlinear group behaviors.

Acknowledgments

The authors disclosed receipt of the following financial support for the research, authorship, and/or publication of this article: This project received grant support from the National Science Foundation (NSF) and support from the Hampton Roads Biomedical Research Consortium (HRBRC) at Old Dominion University.

References

Bauman, S., Toomey, R. B., & Walker, J. L. (2013). Associations among bullying, cyberbullying, and suicide in high school students. *Journal of Adolescence*, 36(2), 341-350.

Bernadas, J. M. A. C., & Soriano, C. R. 2018. Online privacy behavior among youth in the Global South: A closer look at diversity of connectivity and information literacy. *Journal of Information, Communication and Ethics in Society*, *17*(1), 17-30.

Blakemore, S. J., & Mills, K. L. 2014. Is adolescence a sensitive period for sociocultural processing? *Annual Review of Psychology*, *65*, 187-207.

Desimpelaere, L., Hudders, L., & Van de Sompel, D. 2020. Knowledge as a strategy for privacy protection: How privacy literacy training affects children's online disclosure behavior. *Computers in Human Behavior*, *110*, 106382.

Dooley, J. J., Pyżalski, J., & Cross, D. (2009). Cyberbullying versus face-to-face bullying: A theoretical and conceptual review. *Zeitschrift für Psychologie/Journal of Psychology*, 217(4), 182–188

Hinduja, S., & Patchin, J. W. (2015). Bullying beyond the schoolyard: Preventing and responding to cyberbullying (2nd ed.). Corwin Press.

Hinduja, S., & Patchin, J. W. (2020). Cyberbullying: A review of the literature. In *Handbook of Social Media and the Law* (pp. 259-273). Springer, Cham.

Johnston, K. 2021. Engagement and Immersion in Digital Play: Supporting Young Children's Digital Wellbeing. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, *18*(19), 10179.

Klomek, A. B., Marrocco, F., Kleinman, M., Schonfeld, I. S., & Gould, M. S. (2007). Bullying, depression, and suicidality in adolescents. *Journal of the American Academy of Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 46(1), 40-49.

Kowalski, R. M., & Limber, S. P. (2007). Electronic bullying among middle school students. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, 41(6), S22-S30.

Kowalski, R. M., Limber, S. P., & Agatston, P. W. (2014). Cyberbullying: Bullying in the digital age (2nd ed.). Wiley-Blackwell.

Livingstone, S., & Pothong, K. 2022. Beyond screen time: Rethinking children's play in a digital world. *Journal of Health Visiting*, *10*(1), 32-38.

Modecki, K. L., Minchin, J., Harbaugh, A. G., Guerra, N. G., & Runions, K. C. (2014). Bullying prevalence across contexts: A meta-analysis measuring cyber and traditional bullying. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, 55(5), 602–611.

Patchin, J. W., & Hinduja, S. (2010). Cyberbullying and self-esteem. *Journal of School Health*, 80(12), 614-621.

Quayyum, F., Cruzes, D. S., & Jaccheri, L. (2021). Cybersecurity awareness for children: A systematic literature review. *International Journal of Child-Computer Interaction*, *30*, 100343.

Rahman, A. A., Sairi, I.H., Zizi, M., & Khalid, F. (2020). The Importance of Cybersecurity Education in School. *International Journal of Information and Education Technology*, 10 (5), 16-20.

Smith, P. K., Mahdavi, J., Carvalho, M., Fisher, S., Russell, S., & Tippett, N. (2008). Cyberbullying: Its nature and impact on secondary school pupils. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, 49(4), 376–385.

Sourander, A., Brunstein Klomek, A., Ikonen, M., Lindroos, J., Luntamo, T., Koskelainen, M.... Gould, M. S. (2010). Psychosocial risk factors associated with cyberbullying among adolescents: A population-based study. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, 67(7), 720–728.

Tokunaga, R. S. (2010). Following you home from school: A critical review and synthesis of research on cyberbullying victimization. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(3), 277–287.

Wang, J., Iannotti, R. J., & Nansel, T. R. (2009). School bullying among adolescents in the United States: Physical, verbal, relational, and cyber. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, 45(4), 368-375.

Ybarra, M. L., Diener-West, M., & Leaf, P. J. (2007). Examining the overlap in internet harassment and school bullying: Implications for school intervention. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, 41(6), S42-S50.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15492092

Prevalent Addictions in Gen Z

Ioan SZASZ

Lecturer, PhD, Pentecostal Theological Institute in Bucharest, Romania
iancsz@gmail.com

Abstract: This paper offers a comprehensive interdisciplinary analysis of the addiction crisis among Generation Z, the first generation raised in an entirely digital environment. Characterized by unprecedented exposure to smartphones, social media, and online platforms, Gen Z faces heightened vulnerability to both behavioral and chemical addictions. Drawing on psychological, sociological, biological, and theological perspectives, the study explores the multifaceted causes and consequences of addictions, including pornography, social media dependence, gaming, gambling, and substance use. These behaviors are often expressions of deeper crises in identity, emotional regulation, and spiritual orientation, shaped by hyperconnectivity, social fragmentation, and cultural relativism. The research reveals how digital environments restructure reward mechanisms and promote compulsive behaviors, while also contributing to emotional isolation and diminished resilience. Through critical engagement with empirical data and theological reflection, the study argues that addiction in Gen Z must be viewed as a symptom of existential dislocation and the erosion of relational and moral frameworks.

Keywords: Digital Culture, Addiction, Gen Z, Pornography, Social Media, FOMO, Gambling

Preliminaries

In the unfolding panorama of the 21st century, the convergence of rapid technological innovation, cultural flux, and socio-political uncertainty has reshaped the fabric of global life. Emerging during a time marked by ubiquitous connectivity, Gen Z navigates life in an ecosystem saturated with digital devices, algorithm-driven content, and instantaneous access to both information and gratification. Their developmental trajectory has coincided with the ascension of social media, the proliferation of mobile technology, and the decline of traditional community anchors such as religious institutions, neighborhood life, and intergenerational households (Twenge, 2017, pp.71-74).

This digitally mediated environment offers unique advantages—enabling self-expression, expanding educational access, and facilitating global interaction. Yet it also cultivates a vulnerability to new psychological and behavioral risks. Among the most pressing of these is addiction, particularly in forms closely intertwined with the digital milieu. These include compulsive behaviors such as online pornography consumption, excessive gaming, social media dependency, and substance experimentation reinforced by internet subcultures. The neurological plasticity of the adolescent brain, especially susceptible to dopamine-driven feedback loops, intensifies this vulnerability, contributing to what some scholars have described as a "crisis of attention, identity, and purpose" among Gen Z youth.

Understanding the nature and scope of addiction in this generation requires a comprehensive, integrative framework that transcends disciplinary boundaries. While psychology and neuroscience offer critical insights into cognitive and emotional pathways to dependency, any holistic account must also engage sociocultural, moral, and theological dimensions. In a secularizing age, where moral relativism and performative individualism often dominate youth culture, the loss of transcendent anchors further compounds the search for meaning—a quest that frequently manifests in addictive patterns of escape and self-soothing.

Moreover, addiction within Generation Z reflects more than personal pathology; it reveals a generational condition shaped by global precarity, social comparison, disrupted relational structures, and existential anxiety. Whether through binge-watching, substance misuse, or immersive online gaming, these behaviors often function as mechanisms for coping with emotional disconnection, chronic stress, and spiritual dislocation. They signal a broader malaise: the erosion of internal resilience and external structures that traditionally fostered human flourishing.

In addition to etiological factors, the study scrutinizes both strengths and limitations intrinsic to Gen Z's psychological and cultural profile. Traits such as technological adaptability, social advocacy, and global awareness coexist with increased sensitivity to stress, fragmented identity construction, and a dependency on curated virtual personas. These dynamics create a paradoxical mix of empowerment and fragility—amplifying exposure to dependency-forming stimuli while diminishing resilience to resist them.

The research proceeds to categorize and assess the dominant types of addiction within this age cohort. Behavioral addictions—particularly those mediated by technology—include social media dependency, pornography, compulsive gaming, and online gambling. Chemical addictions encompass the misuse of alcohol, marijuana, vaping devices, and prescription stimulants. Each of these will be explored in terms of prevalence, psychological impact, theological significance, and their resonance within broader cultural narratives.

Ultimately, this inquiry aims not only to describe the landscape of addiction in Generation Z but to contribute a constructive paradigm for healing and intervention. Effective strategies must integrate empirical evidence and spiritual formation, recognizing the multi-dimensionality of human experience. A robust response to this addiction crisis must prioritize not only prevention and recovery but the cultivation of identity, resilience, and purpose rooted in moral integrity. Such a vision—grounded in grace and truth—can offer Gen Z a path not merely out of bondage, but into lasting transformation.

1. The History of Modern Generations

For an adequate understanding of Gen Z's profile, a brief overview of the genealogy of modern generations, starting with the 20th century, is necessary. The first relevant generation in this regard is the "G.I. Generation" or "The Generation of the Great Depression and World War" (1901–1924). This generation is defined by the traumatizing experiences of World War I, the Great Economic Depression of the 1930s, and, most notably, World War II. Sacrifice, duty to the nation, and a strong work ethic are defining values for this generation.

The second is the "Silent Generation" (1925–1945), formed in the postwar period, during which social stability and conformity were strongly encouraged. The term "silent generation" reflects both the public silence in the face of authority and the marginalization of civic participation. The expression "children should be seen and not heard" is emblematic of the educational and familial climate of the era. The "Baby Boomers" (1943–1960), the following generation, is marked by a significant demographic boom in the postwar period. Economic prosperity, the development of the suburbs, and a general sense of optimism fostered confidence in the future and institutional stability. This generation was deeply involved in the social movements of the 1960s–1970s, such as the civil rights movement, the women's rights movement, and the protests the Vietnam War (Twenge, 2006, p. 46).

"Generation X" (1965–1980) is often described as the "lost generation" or the "transitional generation." It grew up in a context of economic uncertainty, increasing divorce rates, and a growing emphasis on individualism. At the same time, it witnessed the early stages of the digital revolution—the emergence of personal computers and the first forms of publicly accessible information technology (Taylor, 2014, p.33).

Following is "Generation Y" or the "Millennials" (1981–1996), raised in the era of globalization and the internet. Characterized by cultural openness, digital connectivity, and a preference for flexibility in work and life, this generation revolutionized communication, information consumption, and attitudes toward authority.

2. The Vulnerabilities of Gen Z

Despite its remarkable strengths, Gen Z is marked by a series of significant vulnerabilities, the most evident being identity crises, anxiety, chronic stress, depression, and difficulties in emotional adaptation. The process of forming personal identity unfolds within a socio-digital framework that differs profoundly from that of previous generations. Whereas in the past, identity was primarily shaped through direct interactions, social roles, and physical experiences, Gen Z lives in a dual space—both physical and virtual—where self-construction and expression are profoundly influenced by multiple and often contradictory environments.

This "dual reality" facilitates the development of multiple identities, particularly in the online environment, where users can shape their self-image in a controlled and idealized manner. Virtual identity often becomes a selectively constructed entity, in which personal aspects are presented strategically, and real traits are either amplified or obscured. The use of pseudonyms, selective content sharing, and the creation of stylized versions of the self-emphasize the gap between the "online self" and the "authentic self". This identity dissonance inevitably contributes to confusion and insecurity in the personal development process, directly affecting self-esteem and the ability to form authentic relationships.

Recent studies emphasize that a good part of Gen Z youth maintain multiple online identities, which encourages the emergence of identity crises and predisposes them to various forms of digital addiction and compensatory behaviors. Additionally, the specialized literature indicates a direct correlation between the construction of multiple digital identities and the emergence of adjustment disorders and anxiety (Freitas, 2017, p. 72).

Against this complex backdrop, it is not surprising that Gen Z has been labeled in both public and academic discourse as the "anxious generation." According to research conducted by Corey Seemiller and Meghan Grace, an alarming percentage of students belonging to Gen Z—report high levels of anxiety related to multiple aspects of daily life (Seemiller & Grace, 2016, p.80). Among the main sources of anxiety are fear of failure, fear of rejection and isolation, concerns regarding personal and professional failure, financial stress, and unease about the current state and future of society.

These persistent states of worry can be understood as the result of a combination of psychosocial factors, in which technology plays an ambivalent role. On one hand, permanent connectivity offers instant access to information; on the other hand, it induces a state of continuous alertness and emotional overload. The strong preference for digital communication can lead to the erosion of deep interpersonal relational skills, generating chronic feelings of loneliness and alienation. Moreover, constant exposure to unrealistic standards of success, beauty, and performance promoted through social media exerts significant psychological pressure on young people. Ongoing comparison with others, the effect of "passive scrolling," and the pursuit of external validation through likes and comments can lead to a climate of personal dissatisfaction, cognitive distortion, and a sense of anticipated failure (Freitas, 2017, pp. 39-42). In this context, it is not surprising that some young people choose to escape from a reality perceived as oppressive through maladaptive avoidance behaviors, including substance use, social isolation, or withdrawal from educational and social responsibilities.

The vulnerabilities of Gen Z must be understood not merely as individual challenges but as symptoms of a deeply transformed cultural and technological context. Therefore, understanding the dynamics of identity, social pressures, and the impact of digitalization on emotional balance becomes essential for any educational (Rotaru, 2021, pp. 87-92), pastoral (Rotaru, 2017, pp.57-76), or psychological initiative aimed at supporting young people in a holistic and sustainable way.

3. The Most Common Forms of Addiction Among Gen Z

Gen Z, composed of individuals born between 1997 and 2012, faces a range of addictions characteristic of the digital age. These forms of addiction include, but are not limited to, pornography consumption, excessive use of social media, video game and gambling addiction, as well as the use of harmful substances. Among these, pornography addiction stands out due to its magnitude, accessibility, and profound impact on the psycho-emotional and spiritual development of young people.

3.1. Pornography: Industry, Consumption, and Impact

In a hyper-sexualized society, where digital and real-world environments converge into a culture that normalizes erotic stimulation, pornography has become ubiquitous and highly accessible. Etymologically, the term "pornography" derives from the Greek words πορνεία (*porneía* –fornication) and γραφία (*graphía* –writing), referring to visual or textual representations of sexual acts designed to generate arousal and often consumed for recreational purposes.

The expansion of this industry has been catalyzed by the development of the internet and digital technology. Prior to the digital era, access to pornographic materials was restricted by cultural, economic, and legal factors. The emergence of smartphones, the anonymous availability of the internet, and the absence of effective regulations have turned pornography consumption into a frequent practice, especially among youth. According to recent data, approximately 12% of all websites on the internet contain pornographic content, with around 4.2 million active websites in this domain and over 420 million web pages dedicated to this industry. It is estimated that about 350 new pornographic websites are created daily, and a quarter of all internet searches are related to such content.

A telling example is the platform "Pornhub," which records over 42 billion visits annually, amounting to more than 115 million daily visits (Fernandez, 2021, p.1). Each year, approximately 6 million videos are uploaded to the site, which would require over 169 years to watch in their entirety. The pornography industry generates estimated annual revenues of $57 billion, surpassing the combined profits of the professional football, baseball, and basketball leagues in the United States (Romney, 2020, p. 50).

Pornography consumption is a disturbing reality for Gen Z. Studies show that approximately 70% of young people aged 18 to 34 regularly access pornographic material (Barna Group, 2016, p. 33). Even more alarming is that 90% of adolescents aged 8 to 16 have been exposed at least once to such content (Covenant Eyes, 2022). Additionally, 70%

of children between the ages of 8 and 18 accidentally access pornographic sites while searching for educational information online. In many cases, this involuntary exposure represents the gateway to long-term addiction.

Beyond the impact on psychological and relational development, pornography also manifests in new digitalized forms, among which "sexting" is perhaps the most widespread. The term, derived from “sex” and “texting,” refers to the sending of sexually explicit messages, images, or videos through mobile devices or digital platforms. This practice is prevalent among teenagers, regardless of the existence of a romantic relationship. A recent study shows that 39% of Gen Z adolescents have engaged in sexting, and 51% of girls report having done so under pressure.

All these data reveal an alarming picture: pornography is no longer a marginal phenomenon but an industry that shapes mentalities, distorts perceptions of sexuality, and profoundly affects the identity and relational health of young people. In the absence of healthy sex education aligned with Christian values, adolescents turn to harmful sources that compromise their integrity and perception of self and others. As William Struthers uphold, viewing pornography physically alters the structure and function of the brain, impairing the capacity for authentic relationships and generating a deeply dysfunctional attachment to the object of sexual desire (Struthers, 2009, pp. 59-60).

3.1.1. Psychological Effects of Pornography Consumption

Although the pornography industry presents its products under the guise of entertainment, numerous studies and expert analyses reveal that pornography has a profoundly disruptive potential on the mental health of its consumers. Its psychological impact is complex, affecting self-regulation capacity, decision-making mechanisms, and emotional balance. Pornography consumption can produce intense pleasure, associated with a euphoric state comparable to that induced by psychoactive substances such as cocaine or heroin—and may even exceed these effects due to its engagement of fundamental psychosocial needs like affection and sexual intimacy (Carnes, 2001, p. 30).

From a neuropsychological perspective, pornography acts on the central nervous system through the excessive activation of the reward circuitry, especially by triggering dopamine release—the neurotransmitter associated with pleasure, learning, and reinforcement behaviors. The euphoria induced by repeated consumption leads to the formation of an addictive pattern like that observed in chemical dependencies.

By comparison, cocaine is known for its stimulant effect on the central nervous system, causing a massive release of dopamine, while heroin has sedative properties and induces a state of deep relaxation through the activation of opioid receptors. Pornography, however, appears to combine the effects of both: it initially triggers a state of arousal and intense pleasure and subsequently provides a post-orgasmic relaxation like that induced by opiates. This “double effect” contributes to an increased addictive capacity and a regression in cognitive control over behavior.

Statistical data highlight the magnitude of the phenomenon. In the United States, it is estimated that there are approximately 40 million active online pornography users—a significantly higher number compared to cocaine users (1.9 million) or heroin users (2 million). These figures indicate not only broad accessibility but also increased vulnerability to addiction effects, especially among adolescents and young adults.

Beyond addiction formation, frequent pornography use has direct implications for individuals’ cognitive and affective structures. Repeated exposure to explicit sexual content leads to a process of desensitization, whereby materials initially perceived as shocking become banal, and the consumer seeks increasingly aggressive, deviant, and sometimes illegal stimuli to achieve the same level of arousal. This progression resembles the tolerance seen in substance addictions, requiring increasingly higher doses to obtain the same neurochemical response.

The psychological consequences also extend to the consumer's perceived reality. One develops a distorted image of sexuality, human relationships, and the self, replacing real interaction with a fictional world fueled by fantasy (Struthers, 2009, p.44). In advanced stages, “soft” (nonviolent) pornography may become a gateway to “hardcore” content, and imitative behaviors may range from voyeurism, sadomasochism, and sexual harassment to criminal acts. The link between aggressive pornography consumption and criminal behavior has been confirmed by sociological studies and federal agency investigations. An FBI report highlighted that 29 out of 36 analyzed serial killers had a documented history of addiction to aggressive pornography (U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation, 2012). Moreover, a concerning increase in rates of rape and sexual crime has been observed in correlation with the availability and consumption of pornography.

The effects are not limited to behavioral dimensions but extend to emotional states. Regular consumption is associated with the onset of anxiety symptoms, irritability, and depression. First, consumers develop a negative self-image, struggle with profound guilt, and lose control over their lives. Second, fear of being discovered fuels social anxiety and isolates the individual. Third, the lack of emotional satisfaction derives from the deeply impersonal and mechanical nature of pornography, which contradicts the purpose of sexual relationship.

This dissonance between fantasy and reality produces a psychological and emotional rupture, wherein the individual feels disconnected from both self and others. Instead of interpersonal communion, the consumer experiences solitude and disappointment, exacerbating depressive states and functional decline (Zimbardo & Coulombe, 2015, p. 104).

3.1.2. Social Repercussions of Pornography Consumption

One of the most common misperceptions among pornography consumers is the belief that this behavior has purely personal effects, without producing consequences on the immediate social environment. Pornography consumption exerts significant influence on an individual’s family, professional, and friendship relationships, thus impacting the social structure.

Within family relationships, the psychological and emotional effects of pornography consumption are comparable to those of infidelity. Neuroscience studies indicate that repeated viewing of pornographic material triggers brain responses like those associated with erotic attachment behaviors toward real individuals. This leads to a distorted perception of the life partner and to the objectification of that person as a mere instrument for satisfying personal sexual fantasies. As a result, the marital relationship becomes increasingly devoid of affection, empathy, and authentic connection.

Consequently, both men and women often interpret pornography consumption as a form of emotional infidelity. This generates feelings of betrayal, anger, mistrust, and rejection, which can gradually lead to emotional estrangement and marital breakdown. Multiple empirical studies support the conclusion that the risk of infidelity in a relationship increases by over 300% when one of the partners is constantly exposed to pornographic content (Fagan, 2009, p. 8). A quantitative analysis conducted by Samuel Perry and his colleagues shows that the likelihood of divorce increases significant among those who regularly consume pornography (Perry, 2017, p. 3).

In the realm of non-romantic interpersonal relationships, pornography users face clear difficulties in developing stable and authentic friendships. Deep friendships require transparency, vulnerability, and mutual trust—affective dimensions that are difficult to access for someone living with the constant feeling of shame and the risk of being judged for their hidden behavior (Carnes, 2001, pp. 95–97). Additionally, pornography addiction often involves a significant investment of time, leading to withdrawal from social contexts and a lifestyle marked by isolation and avoidance of real relationships.

Concretely, sexually addicted individuals tend to invest predominantly in solitary online activities, which diminishes both their availability and their capacity to engage in meaningful relationships based on reciprocity and emotional involvement. This leads to a vicious cycle of isolation and disconnection from community, with negative effects not only on the individual but also on social cohesion in general.

In conclusion, the impact of pornography consumption extends beyond the individual sphere, manifesting destructively in both marital and social relationships. These effects justify the need for integrated pastoral, educational, and therapeutic responses that support the restoration of relational health and the development of life models based on responsibility, honesty, and authentic relationships.

3.2. FOMO and Digital Addiction

In recent decades, a new and alarming form of digital addiction has emerged, particularly associated with young people from Gen Z: addiction to social media. This generation lives in a state of profound hyperconnectivity, marked by a constant attachment to technology, especially smartphones, which are kept in proximity almost continuously—even during the night. Phones are compulsively checked during any brief pause, indicating a relationship with technology that transcends utility and becomes almost an extension of the self.

In this context, the concept of "FOMO" (Fear of Missing Out) has been introduced—a notion describing a psychological state of restlessness and anxiety generated by the idea that one might miss a significant event or important social interaction while being offline. Studies show that this phenomenon affects over 56% of social media users, with a higher incidence among those aged 23 to 38 (69%) and 15 to 18 (55%) (Taheer, 2023).

Social networks offer users a platform for building self-esteem, which depends on two central factors: the sense of control and social recognition. Through functionalities such as the "like" button, comment sharing, or the number of followers, users receive immediate feedback, generating emotional satisfaction through instant gratification. This rapid reward becomes a refuge from more pressing existential realities, contributing to a distorted perception of the self and personal worth.

This practice is correlated with a shift in the criteria by which individual value is assessed. Instead of academic or professional achievements, young people evaluate their personal status based on digital metrics: the number of likes, comments, and followers on social platforms such as Instagram, Facebook, or TikTok (Freitas, 2017, pp. 89–91). In this sense, online notoriety becomes a social capital, and virtual recognition substitutes for authentic validation, with profound consequences for the identity and emotional balance of young people.

FOMO is not merely a fear of missing out on events; it reflects a deeper fear—the fear of being invisible, of not mattering, of not being acknowledged. Thus, social media becomes a modern form of idolatry in which image and popularity are adored, and the person risks losing themselves in the artificial stream of digital validation.

3.3. Video Games

In the context of the increasing integration of virtual reality into daily life, a notable and increasingly widespread phenomenon among Gen Z is that of video games. Initially considered an innocent form of entertainment, video games have, in recent decades, evolved into a powerful industry and, simultaneously, a catalyst for modern forms of addiction. The phenomenon began in 1962, when the first computer game prototypes were developed in the laboratories of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, marking the beginning of a new digital era in interactive entertainment. Subsequent technological developments led to the emergence of gaming consoles such as Nintendo, PlayStation, and Xbox, which made video games accessible in the home environment, replacing public arcades. Today, video games are no longer confined to consoles or computers; they are available on a wide range of devices, from smartphones to tablets, becoming omnipresent in daily life. Advances in graphic design have blurred the boundaries between reality and virtuality, significantly contributing to capturing users' attention and emotional involvement—especially among young people.

The motivations behind the intense involvement in the world of video games are manifold. According to researchers Valkenburg and Piotrowski, there are four major factors that explain their popularity and addictive potential (Valkenburg & Piotrowski, 2017, pp. 72). The first factor is the competitive dimension. Video games offer users the opportunity to engage in direct confrontations with other players or with the game's intelligent system, creating an ideal setting for demonstrating personal performance and obtaining validation. The second factor refers to the illusion of control. Most games allow users to influence the narrative flow, game settings, and avatar characteristics, contributing to an increased sense of autonomy and mastery.

The third identified motivation is the social component. Modern video games function as genuine social networks, facilitating real-time communication and cooperation among players, even developing a specific vocabulary within virtual communities. Finally, a fourth attractive element is the desire for self-improvement, cultivated by progressive difficulty levels. The subjectively experienced reward following the overcoming of challenges activates the brain's pleasure centers, reinforcing compulsive gaming behavior (Valkenburg & Piotrowski, 2017, p. 273).

Deliberately, game developers integrate behavioral mechanisms that increase the risk of addiction. These include the random distribution of rare rewards; penalties for prolonged absence from the game; slow progress systems requiring substantial time commitments; and the complexity of virtual worlds, which may take months to explore fully. Games such as *Minecraft*, *Fortnite*, *League of Legends*, or *Call of Duty* are relevant examples that exhibit these features and have attracted millions of players globally.

The impact of video games on the health of young people cannot be ignored. Excessive use is associated with a range of negative effects, including sleep disorders, sedentary behavior, anxiety, social isolation, and diminished cognitive performance. According to the World Health Organization, over 3 billion people worldwide engage in video gaming activities, and approximately 3% of them exhibit clinical symptoms of addiction (World Health Organization, 2018). A report by Deloitte Insights found that 87% of Gen Z youth reported engaging weekly in video game-related activities using various digital platforms (Deloitte Insights, 2021).

Against the backdrop of these statistics, it becomes evident that the video game industry, although offering opportunities for entertainment, social engagement, and the development of certain cognitive skills, also poses a real risk to the psychological and physical balance of young people. Economic projections confirm the increasing impact of this industry: in 1999, the video game market generated approximately $7.4 billion in revenue, while in 2021 it reached $178 billion, with estimates of over $268 billion by 2025 (Statista Research Department, 2022).

In conclusion, video game addiction represents a major challenge to the health of Gen Z youth, as well as to the educational and pastoral strategies of those involved in their formation. A multidisciplinary and collaborative approach among parents, educators, spiritual leaders, and mental health professionals is essential for preventing and treating the harmful effects of excessive digital gaming consumption.

3.4. Gambling Addiction

One of the acute issues within the context of Gen Z is the phenomenon of gambling addiction. This practice is generally defined as the act of wagering money or items of value on random events with the intent of gaining a reward, but which—due to the frequency and intensity of involvement—produces destructive effects on the individual and their relational network, particularly on financial, emotional, and social levels.

Gambling can be accessed both in physical formats—such as casinos, gaming halls, and betting agencies—and in virtual environments, such as online platforms, which have recorded significant growth in the last decade. These include a variety of formats: casino games, lotteries, sports betting, electronic gaming machines (slot machines), and card games, all of which share the common mechanism of random reward that stimulates the brain's dopaminergic cortex.

3.4.1. The Stages of Addiction Development

Gambling addiction evolves progressively and is recognized in the specialized literature as occurring in four distinct stages.

1. *The Winning Phase*: This stage is characterized by positive experiences in gambling, often marked by initial winnings, which give the individual an illusory perception of control and future success. At this stage, unrealistic expectations are formed, and some researchers argue that gamblers are more attracted to the thrill of risk than to the actual monetary gain (Schüll, 2012, p. 173). Others contend that players exhibit an irrational belief in their ability to beat the system, disregarding the fundamentally random nature of the game.
2. *The Losing Phase*: As losses accumulate, the individual compulsively attempts to recover lost funds—a phenomenon known as “chasing losses”. At this point, the gambler intensifies their engagement with gambling, often resorting to lying to family and friends, taking on debt, or selling personal belongings to finance the addictive behavior (Lesieur & Rosenthal, 1994, pp.168-169).
3. *The Desperation Phase*: In this phase, the individual confronts a profound crisis: significant financial losses, deterioration of interpersonal relationships, and internal moral conflict. Deviant behaviors escalate, sometimes extending to criminal acts such as theft or fraud to sustain the addiction cycle (Lesieur & Rosenthal, 1994, p. 174).
4. *The Emotional Collapse Phase*: This stage is marked by feelings of shame, guilt, and severe depression. Hopelessness may lead to acute psychological crises, including suicidal ideation. Recent studies have highlighted a significant correlation between pathological gambling and suicide risk among young people.

3.4.2. Connections with Alcohol and Drugs

Addictive behavior related to gambling is often interconnected with other forms of addiction, particularly the consumption of alcohol and psychoactive substances. Alcohol, known for its disinhibiting effects, is frequently used in gaming venues to stimulate risk-taking. Research has shown that the presence of alcohol in gambling contexts can reduce decision-making capacity and increase impulsivity. As a result, many gambling operators offer free drinks to extend the time spent at gaming machines or tables (Lesieur & Rosenthal, 1994, p.168). Similarly, drug use can become an emotional avoidance strategy employed by gamblers to cope with financial pressure and repeated failures. Thus, a vicious cycle is created between material losses, substance abuse, and the deterioration of mental health. Gambling addiction among Gen Z represents a multidimensional challenge that requires integrated interventions—at educational, psychological, and spiritual levels. Preventing this phenomenon involves critical education regarding the risks of gambling, the development of mentoring and support programs within churches and families, as well as the regulation of gambling access for vulnerable age groups.

3.5. Substance and Alcohol Use

After analyzing four forms of behavioral addiction characteristic of Gen Z, it is necessary to address the phenomenon of compulsive substance use, a major public health issue among contemporary youth. In the first chapter of this study, the main categories of addictive substances were introduced, divided into four major classes: sedatives, opioids, hallucinogens, and stimulants. These substances affect the functioning of the central nervous system, inducing significant changes in human perception, mood, and behavior.

Recent studies suggest that members of Gen Z are at a higher risk of developing substance addictions compared to previous generations. This risk is fueled by a series of correlated factors, including deteriorating mental health, increased exposure to social media, and easy access to information about drugs—sometimes presented in a glamorized manner. Thus, substance use becomes, for some youth, a dysfunctional mechanism for emotional regulation and a maladaptive response to the pressures of daily life.

According to data provided by the National Institute on Drug Abuse (2015), approximately 23.6% of American 12th-grade students reported using illegal drugs. Regarding marijuana use, about 40% of adolescents have tried this substance at least once, while 22% use it regularly (Volkow et al., 2015). Data on cocaine use indicate that approximately 9% of teenagers have experimented with the substance, and 4% are regular users (Schulenberg et al., 2002).

Alcohol continues to represent one of the most widespread substances used recreationally by young people. Approximately 75% of high school students reported occasional alcohol consumption, and 28% acknowledged participating in episodes of excessive drinking (binge drinking) (Posavec, et al., 2022). Tobacco smoking also remains a relevant concern, despite anti-smoking campaigns and stricter regulations. It is estimated that 10% of adolescents smoke up to 15 cigarettes per day for approximately 20 days each month (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 2014).

The data presented reveal an alarming reality: Gen Z is not only exposed to but actively engaged in diverse forms of substance use, with increased risks of addiction, cognitive impairment, and social marginalization. Furthermore, the use of these substances affects not only the physical and mental health of young people but also their ability to integrate and grow within church, educational, and social communities.

4. Conclusion

The phenomenon of addiction among Generation Z represents one of the most pressing and multidimensional challenges of our time. As this research has demonstrated, Gen Z youth are uniquely positioned within a rapidly evolving cultural and technological landscape—one that offers both remarkable opportunities and unprecedented vulnerabilities. From early childhood, they have been immersed in digital environments that shape identity, reconfigure relationships, and influence emotional development. Within this context, the rise of addiction—be it to pornography, social media, gaming, gambling, or substances—is not a surprising anomaly but a predictable symptom of deeper systemic and existential crises.

What emerges clearly from this study is the need to move beyond reductionist views of addiction as merely a behavioral disorder or a series of poor choices. Rather, addiction in Gen Z must be understood as an expression of unmet psychological, social, and spiritual needs—needs that are intensified by hyperconnectivity, fragmented identity development, and cultural narratives that promote autonomy without accountability, pleasure without purpose, and expression without integration. The compulsive behaviors discussed throughout this paper reflect a generation that is often overwhelmed by stimulus yet undernourished in meaningful human connection and transcendent vision.

The analysis of the most common forms of addiction reveals a complex interplay between accessibility, normalization, and neurological susceptibility. Pornography, for instance, is not simply a private indulgence but a global industry that shapes relational expectations, brain chemistry, and the theological understanding of human intimacy. Likewise, social media is not just a tool for connection but a psychological arena where performance often substitutes for authenticity, and where "likes" become proxies for worth. Video games and online gambling offer not only entertainment but entire alternate realities where success is immediate, and identity is constructed through customizable avatars. Meanwhile, substance use continues to be a method of emotional self-medication—a way to dull the pain of disconnection, failure, or existential anxiety.

Underlying these patterns are four interrelated dimensions that must be addressed:

1. Psychological fragility, particularly in the areas of identity formation, emotional regulation, and trauma recovery.
2. Social fragmentation, seen in the breakdown of family structures, peer influence shaped by algorithms rather than empathy, and the absence of trustworthy mentors.
3. Biological predispositions, including neurochemical imbalances and genetic vulnerabilities that affect impulse control and susceptibility to dependence.
4. Spiritual disorientation, where the loss of transcendent anchors leaves young people adrift in a sea of relativism and consumerism.

Considering these findings, several conclusions and recommendations emerge. First, any effective strategy for addressing addiction in Gen Z must begin with relational restoration. Relations—rooted in trust, vulnerability, and mutual accountability—are the antidote to both emotional isolation and identity confusion. These relationships must be cultivated intentionally in homes, schools, churches, and mentoring communities. Programs that pair digital natives with spiritually and emotionally mature mentors can bridge generational divides and reintroduce models of integrity and resilience.

Second, there is a critical need for education. Gen Z does not merely need information or even inspiration—they need formation. Moral imagination, emotional resilience, delayed gratification, and a sense of communal responsibility must be integrated into educational curricula and church discipleship models. Theological frameworks must reassert a compelling vision of the human person—one that upholds dignity, purpose, and the sacredness of embodiment in contrast to the objectification, commodification, and digitization promoted by modern culture.

Third, interventions must include discernment-based digital literacy. This means teaching young people not only how to use technology, but how to critically reflect on its influence on their desires, attention, and worldview. Discernment becomes a discipline, one that is essential for sustaining a life of freedom in a tech-saturated age.

Fourth, responses must be multidisciplinary. Theology alone cannot mend trauma; biology alone cannot resolve relational brokenness. It is only through the convergence of clinical support, spiritual direction, and community involvement that holistic healing can occur.

Gen Z stands at a cultural crossroads. The addictions they face are not merely private vices but social and spiritual signals—indicators of a generation caught between digital immediacy and existential longing. Our response must be equally complex and compassionate. We are called to stand not above them in critique, but beside them in solidarity; to offer not judgment but hope; not shallow solutions, but pathways toward transformation.

References

Barna Group. (2016). *The porn phenomenon: The impact of pornography in the digitalage*. Barna Group.

Carnes, P. (2001). *Out of the shadows: Understanding sexual addiction* (3rd ed.). Hazelden Publishing.

Covenant Eyes. (2022). *Pornography statistics 2022*. https://www.covenanteyes.com

Deloitte Insights. (2021). *Digital media trends, 15th edition*. https://www2.deloitte.com/content/dam/insights/articles/7157_Digital-media-trends-15-ed/DI_Digital_media-trends-15ed.pdf

Dines, G. (2010). *Pornland: How porn has hijacked our sexuality*. Beacon Press.

Fagan, F. P. (2009). The Effects of Pornography on Individuals, Marriage, Family and Community. *Studies in Catholic Higher Education*, December 2009.

Fernandez, P. D. (2021). The Pornography "Rebooting" Experience: A Qualitative Analysis of Abstinence Journals on an Online Pornography Abstinence Forum. *National Library of Medicine, 5*(2), 711-722.

Freitas, D. (2017). *The happiness effect: How social media is driving a generation to appear perfect at any cost*. Oxford University Press.

Lesieur, H., & Rosenthal, R. (1994). Pathological gambling: A review of the literature. *Journal of Gambling Studies, 10*(2), 139–149. https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02104903

National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse. (2011). *National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse XVI: Teens and Parents*. Columbia University.

Perry, S. L. (2017). Does viewing pornography reduce marital quality over time? Evidence from longitudinal data. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 46*(2), 549–559. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-016-0770-y

Peter, J., Valkenburg, P. M., & Piotrowski, J. T. (2017). *Plugged in: How media attract and affect youth*. Yale University Press.

Posavec, J., & Danica Rorat Pavlic. (2022). Prevalence of alcohol consumption among high school students: A cross-sectional study. *National Library of Medicine*, Nov 30, 10(4).

Romney, B. (2020). Screens, teens, and porn scenes: legislative approaches to protecting youth from ecposure to pornograpgy, *Vermont Law Review,* Vol. 45:043.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2021). Current Values of Education and Culture. In *Proceedings of the 23rd International RAIS Conference on Social Sciences and Humanities,* edited by N. E. Heghes, 87-92. DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.5507021.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2017). Misiunea Bisericii în societate. *Timotheus – Incursiuni Teologice Tematice 4* (2), 57-76.

Schulenberg, J., Maggs, J. L., & Hurrelmann, K. (2002). Substance use during adolescence: A review of ecological and developmental processes affecting risk and protection. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, *31*(6), 252–260.

Schüll, N. D. (2012). *Addiction by design: Machine gambling in Las Vegas*. Princeton University Press.

Seemiller, C., & Grace, M. (2016). *Gen. Z goes to college*. Jossey-Bass.

Statista Research Department. (2022, October). *Video game industry - Statistics & facts*. https://www.statista.com/topics/868/video-games/

Struthers, W. M. (2009). *Wired for intimacy: How pornography hijacks the male brain.* InterVarsity Press.

Taheer, F. (2023). 21 FOMO Statistics: Understanding the Fear of Missing Out. *Trustpulse*. https://trustpulse.com/2023/04/14/fomo-statistics/

Taylor, P. (2014). *The next America: Boomers, millennials, and the looming generational showdown*. Pew Research Center.

Twenge, J. M. (2006). *Generation Me.* Atria Books.

Twenge, J. M. (2017). *iGen: Why today's super-connected kids are growing up less rebellious, more tolerant, less happy—and completely unprepared for adulthood*. Atria Books.

U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. (2014). *The health consequences of smoking—50 years of progress: A report of the Surgeon General.* Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.

U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation. (2012). *Behavioral analysis of serial criminals.*

Volkow, N. D., Baler, R. D., Compton, W. M., & Weiss, S. R. B. (2015). Trends in marijuana use among adolescents. *JAMA Pediatrics*, 169(6), 580–586.

World Health Organization. (2018). *International classification of diseases (ICD-11)*. https://www.who.int

Zimbardo, P., & Coulombe, N. (2015). *Man (dis)connected: How technology has sabotaged what it means to be male.* Rider.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI:10.5281/zenodo.15492106

Tattooed Officers and Departmental Image: A Content Analysis of Police Department Tattoo Policies in the United States

Steven M. O'QUINN

Capitol Technology University, Laurel, Maryland, USA, soquinn@captechu.edu
ORCID: 0009-0004-2430-2537

Abstract: Police officers in the United States enjoy the same First Amendment rights as the general public, although courts have ruled repeatedly that those rights may be limited when they conflict with public trust. Police leaders seek to portray their officers positively, encourage professional appearances, and enact policies that seek to prevent extremist affiliations. This study used a qualitative document analysis approach to examine police departments' publicly available policies, analyze the precision of policy language, identify exclusionary criteria that prohibit certain body art on officers, and determine whether policies are objective and enforceable or left to administrative discretion. The research investigates the changing culture around tattoos and whether police departments can suffer a decline in applicants if they refuse to update tattoo policies in the future, as well as the constitutional overreach departments might face if the policies are too strict and prohibit the rights of the individual officer. The study concludes with recommendations on how police departments can develop and implement fair policies as tattoos become more mainstream and no longer seen as taboo.

Keywords: First Amendment, Free Expression, Extremism, Workplace Regulation, Tattoos

Introduction

American society has always struggled between the individualistic nature of its citizens and the need for semi-rigid societal structures in a collectivist country (McCann, 2024). Pressures to conform are abundant, and the need for young people to go against the grain of what is expected of them is part of what it means to be an American. The twentieth century, shaped in part by mass exposure to media, first with the radio, then television, and finally the internet, led many members of society to adopt a countercultural persona, much to the disdain of the nation's elders (Borry, 2021). However, as years pass, what once was considered taboo can sometimes become mainstream and accepted. Tattoos donning the arms, neck, limbs, and torsos of current police officers are no exception. What once was banned in American policing is becoming more accepted and tolerated by the general public and departmental leaders who are being replaced by attrition.

One in five American adults has at least one tattoo, and most young Americans no longer believe their chances of employment will be negatively affected by their tattoos (Oken-Tatum, 2018). Research Calvasina and Calvasina (2017) contends that organizations that once banned the showing of body art, at least what was visible to the general public, may be moving away from those strict policies. It remains unclear why this shift in policy occurred. Research by Rowe, Jones, Millie, and Ralph (2023) points toward a societal shift in the views of officers' appearance and the informalization process of the police uniform.

Other research suggests that American police departments cannot continue to restrict body art due to the decline in police applications and some departments' inability to staff their agencies adequately. Whatever the cause, body art is becoming more accepted in American police departments. Some agencies continue to have strict policies, while others are lenient.

Through qualitative document analysis, this study will examine the range of restrictiveness, the justifications agencies use to enact prohibitive policies, and the themes in their publicly available policies and general orders. By examining formal policy content that applies to currently employed police officers, this study will fill the existing gap in research, which focuses almost entirely on police recruiting policies.

Tattoos and other body art have become less taboo in recent years, particularly in the workplace. While many organizations, including those outside of police agencies, have relaxed restrictions on tattoos in the workplace, other research by Clark (2023) suggests that even with the lifting of restrictions, some biases may still be present in the hiring process unofficially. Many executives and hiring managers prefer a professional appearance, especially among public-facing employees (Zhang et al., 2020). Therefore, even when tattoo policies are lenient, they may require employees to cover up their tattoos or refuse to hire them in the first place. This is especially important in more conservative organizations such as policing (Elzweig & Peeples, 2011).

Police agencies are aware that even police officers themselves have First Amendment rights of self-expression (Morrison & U.S. Department of Justice, 2017). However, as courts have ruled in the past, such as in Pickering versus Board of Education, agencies may restrict public employees' free speech when it is detrimental to an agency's public image or hinders the performance of its mission (Raban, 2023). As with social media posts or political affiliation, restricting body art without a legitimate purpose could expose a police agency to litigation (Ward, 2024).

Some police executives point to public perception when considering a tattoo policy for their officers (Shin, 2021). These sheriffs, chiefs, and executives tend to be older and less willing to surrender to dogma and agency norms. Research by Thielgen, Schlade, and Rohr (2020) concluded that these police executives may be correct. In their study, police officers with tattoos were viewed by a subset of the criminal population more negatively. This finding indicates that even known criminals hold a dim view of officers with visible tattoos. However, the research did not examine the type of tattoo or its location, nor did it investigate whether these variables had any impact on the responses.

Guidance from police unions and the Society for Human Resource Managers (2025) contend that agencies may restrict visible tattoos, but not unlike other policies that restrict free speech or expression, they recommend sound policies that are equally applied across the board to all employees rather than arbitrary policies at the whim of an agency head. Many agencies do not prohibit employees from having body art, although many require them to be covered during work hours and while on duty. This creates a balancing act between the agency's views on what constitutes an off-duty appearance and professionalism during hours of employment.

Purpose of the Current Study

The current study seeks to identify publicly available departmental policies on tattoos in American police departments. Although an abundance of research exists on tattoos in the workplace and societal acceptance of body art, a gap remains in the research that identifies patterns across a sample of police agencies to determine common policy themes. This study will address the following research questions:

R1: Do police departments have policies on tattoos, and if so, how do tattoo policies vary across agencies?

R2: Are current tattoo policies vague and left to the police executive's discretion, or are they objective and articulated in an enforceable and fair manner?

Methodology

Police departments' websites and publicly available policies were analyzed using a qualitative document analysis method to collect the data. The precise language of those policies was analyzed to determine thematic language using NVivo qualitative software for a categorical analysis of policy language. Each publicly available policy was coded using a preliminary codebook developed to assess the clarity and enforceability of the policy and whether variations exist in policy depending on the department's size and geographic region. A sample of departments categorized as small (<50 sworn employees), medium (50-199 sworn), and large (>200 sworn) will be selected from four regions of the United States: the Northeast, South, Midwest, and West. To be included in this study, departments must have a publicly available website or database that addresses the appearance of sworn employees, or a tattoo or body art policy available to the public.

Themes from R1 will be policy variation by region, size, and type of policy. These policies will be grouped from a complete ban on tattoos to a conditional allowance, to complete freedom for officers to display tattoos anywhere on their body. Themes from R2 will be an analysis of policy language. These data will be grouped based on the absence of any written policy, objective guidelines, specific prohibited content, discretionary enforcement, and, finally, vague language that is subjective or ambiguous.

Results and Discussion

A qualitative document analysis (QDA) was conducted using NVivo software to analyze collected data from the public records of police departments in the United States (N=18). A sampling of agencies using the Bureau of Justice Statistics website of larger, medium, and small police departments was examined from four regions of the United States to reflect a sample from the geographic areas accurately. It is noteworthy that all Three dominant themes were identified within these polices: (1) Tattoos and body art that are extremist, indecent, sexist, racist, or prejudicial against any person are prohibited anywhere on the body as they are detrimental to good order and discipline within the agency, (2) Tattoos depicting gang affiliation or discriminatory artwork was prohibited, and (3) Variability in policy language and enforcement discretion among the agencies. The first two themes were common language used in the advertised policy. While themes in police officers' First Amendment rights to self-expression were an initial part of this research, no agency in the sample addressed this theme within policy.

Two of the agencies surveyed explicitly listed 2018 as the year that policy changed, and since that year, officers are now permitted to have benign tattoos on their arms and are exposed during work hours. Both agencies listed a caveat at the end of the policy stating that the Chief may rescind this policy at any time, thereby demonstrating extreme discretion held by the executive to change the policy without notice. None of the agencies permitted body art on the face, neck, scalp, or hands from the fingertips to the wrist. However, three of the agencies permit a tattoo on one finger, which can resemble a ring.

Only four agencies specified what art was extreme or prohibited. Examples of listed art include pentagrams, swastikas, rebel flags, iron crosses, iron eagles, the Punisher, the KKK, Nazi, SS, or street gang symbols. One agency, the Billings, Montana Police Department, specifically guided applicants and current officers to the website of the Anti-Defamation League to learn which organizations were considered extremist. Any art or symbols identified by the ADL as extremist were prohibited. The Los Angeles Police Department's policy on tattoos focused more on gang-affiliated artwork than on any other department. The agency states explicitly the methods for covering arm tattoos, which go into great detail concerning the covering protocol by stating:

> "For tattoos/brandings above the elbow, an officer may wear a black or flesh-toned sleeve/bandage that is as close to the wearer's skin color as is reasonably available and does not extend below the elbow; or, of the tattoo is below the elbow and there is only one tattoo/branding that is three inches by three inches or less, the officer may cover the area with one patch/bandage that is no larger than three inches by three inches and as close to the wearer's skin color as is reasonably available; Officers shall not use a covering greater than three inches by three inches; nor shall they display any additional tattoos/brandings. Note: If an officer has a tattoo/branding that requires a larger than a three-inch-by-three-inch patch/bandage or has multiple tattoos/brandings that require multiple patches/bandages to cover, then the officer shall wear a long-sleeved uniform."

Not all agencies use explicit language to describe what is permissible. NVivio's word frequency showed that "racist" was present in only 22% of the policies; Nearly half (44%) of the policies identified the words "inappropriate" or "offensive"; All policies contained words mentioning "sexually graphic", "profanity", and "discrimination". More than half (N=12) of the policies vested the Chief of Police with the authority to decide what constitutes an acceptable tattoo and what is prohibited. One agency permitted an appeal by a disciplined officer by submitting a waiver request, which was ultimately reviewed by a three-person panel to decide whether the art was acceptable.

Consistent themes associated with this research were (1) body art and tattoos are acceptable, (2) all agencies have exceptions, while none allowed officers to have tattoos of their choice on any part of their body, (3) no agency outright banned tattoos (as of 2025), (4) tattoos below the wrist were unacceptable except a tattoos ring no greater than 3/8 inch in width on one finger, (5) tattoos are not permitted on the face in any policy, (6) officers may cover tattoos in order to comply while on duty. According to past research, these themes are much more lenient than policies of a few decades ago, when many agencies outright banned tattoos.

The variability in policies and enforcement techniques suggests an overall subjective enforcement embraced by many agencies. Only one agency permitted a waiver, only one used an independent review if the officer challenges a decision, and eight of the agencies failed to specify the punishment or disciplinary measures in cases of non-compliance. Matrix coding queries in NVivo tended to show that smaller police departments, irrespective of the geographic location of the agency, tended to have more vague policies with the Chief having ultimate authority, while larger urban agencies better defined what was acceptable, as well as a method of recourse for the officer.

Conclusions

This study examined publicly available tattoo policies from a sample of small, medium, and large police departments across the United States using qualitative document analysis. Using qualitative software, these were uncovered across agencies, revealing variability in discretionary procedures, as well as commonalities, including prohibitions on sexual, racist, discriminatory, and extremist content of officers' tattoos. Furthermore, the research revealed a consistent theme of prohibiting officers' and applicants' tattoos on the face, neck, and scalp. The study revealed inconsistent enforcement policies and disciplinary procedures, which create a subjective environment where one person, the police executive, is empowered to decide what is appropriate and what is extreme. As with any agency policy, issues of fairness and consistency may arise, and the officer's First Amendment rights may be in jeopardy without clear, concise, and equally enforced procedures that are publicly available for review. This research uncovered that, at least concerning this diverse sample, no agency outright forbade tattoos on its officers. However, no agency gave officers complete autonomy to decide the location or content of the tattoo. All agencies surveyed permitted body art with exceptions.

This novel research cannot be compared to past data to determine the direction of departmental policies, as none exist. However, future research could evaluate a path to analyze policy changes over time using these same methods. Other recommendations include using a larger sample size, incorporating officer perspectives into the research, conducting qualitative interviews with chiefs who, in many cases, are the ultimate decision-makers, and finally, a study incorporating public perceptions and community input into the research. Police departments, accrediting organizations, and police unions should develop model policies that are easily adopted, using standardized language, identifying prohibitions, and incorporating waiver options into the policy. Furthermore, adopting a committee of decision-makers rather than one individual will help ensure fairness, openness, and transparency.

References

Borry, E. L. (2021). Social Equity and Popular Culture: Gender and Gender Identity on TV. *Public Integrity*, *23*(3), 235–252. https://doi-org.captechu.idm.oclc.org/10.1080/10999922.2020.1791672

Calvasina, G. E., & Calvasina, R. V. (2017). Employer appearance and grooming standards: Legal, policy, and Practice issues involving tattoos and body piercings. *Proceedings of the American Society of Business & Behavioral Sciences*, *24*, 136–142.

Clark, R. E. (2023). Thinking About Ink: Implementing Workplace Tattoo Policies. *Public Eye (International Public Management Association for Human Resources)*, *89*(2), 18–19.

Elzweig, B., & Peeples, D. K. (2011). Tattoos and Piercings: Issues of body modification and the workplace. *S.A.M. Advanced Management Journal*, *76*(1), 13. https://www.questia.com/library/journal/1G1-258439087/tattoos-and-piercings-issues-of-body-modification

McCann, S. J. H. (2024). Does diversity foster individualism? The relation of racial-ethnic diversity to individualism-collectivism across the 50 American States. *Journal of Social Psychology*, *164*(3), 387–394. https://doi-org.captechu.idm.oclc.org/10.1080/00224545.2022.2085073

Morrison, K. (2017). Hiring for the 21st-century law enforcement officer: Challenges, opportunities, and strategies for success. *United States Department of Justice*. Washington, DC: Office of Community Oriented Policing Services. https://www.policeforum.org/assets/Hiring21stCentury.pdf

Oken-Tatum, B. (2018). Corporate Ink: Perception of tattoos in the workplace is changing. *Central Penn Business Journal*, *34*(6), 1–11.

Rima, W. (2018). The Human Body: The Canvas for Tattoos; the Public Workplace: An Exhibit for a New Form of Art? *Drake Law Review*, *66*(3), 705–731.

Raban, O. (2023). The Free Speech of Public Employees at a Time of Political Polarization: Clarifying the Pickering Balancing Test. *Houston Law Review*, *60*(3), 653–692.

Rowe, M., Jones, M., Millie, A., & Ralph, L. (2023). Visible policing: uniforms and the (re)construction of police occupational identity. *Policing & Society*, *33*(2), 222–237. https://doi-org.captechu.idm.oclc.org/10.1080/10439463.2022.2096608

Shin, E. (2021). *Understanding Stigma in the Workplace: Managers' Perceptions of Various Stigmatized Groups and Their Willingness to Hire Them* (Order No. 28494276). Available from ABI/INFORM Collection. (2644060922). https://login.captechu.idm.oclc.org/login?url=https://www.proquest.com/dissertations-theses/understanding-stigma-workplace-managers/docview/2644060922/se-2

Thielgen, M. M., Schade, S., & Rohr, J. (2020). How Criminal Offenders Perceive Police Officers' Appearance: Effects of Uniforms and Tattoos on Inmates' Attitudes. *Journal of Forensic Psychology Research & Practice*, *20*(3), 214–240. https://doi-org.captechu.idm.oclc.org/10.1080/24732850.2020.1714408

SHRM. (2025, March 10). May employers have dress code requirements that prohibit all visible tattoos and piercings? *SHRM*. https://www.shrm.org/topics-tools/tools/hr-answers/may-employers-dress-code-requirements-prohibit-visible-tattoos-piercings

Ward, A. (2024). In Defense of Pickering: When a Public Employee's Social Media Speech, Particularly Political Speech, Conflicts with Their Employer's Public Service. *Minnesota Law Review*, *108*(3), 1643–1705.

Zhang, R., Wang, M. S., Toubiana, M., & Greenwood, R. (2020). Stigma Beyond Levels: Advancing Research on Stigmatization. *Academy of Management Annals*, *15*(1), 188–222. https://doi.org/10.5465/annals.2019.0031

ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI:10.5281/zenodo.15492121

In This Era of Artificial Intelligence: Effects on Human Resource Management Practices and Intrapreneurship in MNCs in Cameroon

Enocent NTEMEN[1]*, Catherine Nicole BILOA FOUDA[2], KUATE KAPTUE Thierry Landel[1], Lionel Darvin NSOMO[2], Joris Hilaire KANE[2]

[1]*Laboratoire De Recherche Sur La Gouvernance Et La Performance Des Organizations (LaGPO), Higher Teachers Training College for Technical Education, University of Douala, Cameroon*
[2]*Laboratoire De Recherche En Sciences De Gestion Applique (LAREGA), Higher Teachers Training College for Technical Education, University of Douala, Cameroon*
**Corresponding author: enocentntemen@yahoo.com*

Abstract: Artificial intelligence (AI) has created panic within organizations in various aspects of human resource management (HRM) practices and intrapreneurship. With the current and future dominance of AI in organizations, this paper aims to study the effects of artificial intelligence on human resource management practices and intrapreneurship. A qualitative approach with inductive reasoning was employed, targeting regional HR managers of multinational companies (MNCs) operating in Cameroon in different domains of activity. Three regional human resource managers participated in the interviews. The results were obtained through manual thematic analyses, as it showed great effects of AI on time economy in executing administrative tasks and workers' innovation by 75%, usage of human resource management software and workers' proactiveness (88.89%), and enhanced employee engagement and willingness to take calculated risks (93.34%). Besides these main factors, subsidiary factors came up too, influenced by AI, which are task-automation (94.45%) and procedure-digitalization (50%). This study is limited only to MNCs operating outside crisis zones in the country. Therefore, corporations should avoid making their workers overly dependent on AI, taking into consideration situations of AI breakdown, as many tasks necessitate human intelligence to maintain intellectual autonomy. Otherwise, we risk creating automated workers without "common sense."

Keywords: Human Resource Management Practices, Intrapreneurship, Artificial Intelligence, Cameroon

1. Introduction

The questions of who, where, and how are taking a different form due to the growing presence of Artificial Intelligence (AI), which has disrupted the work environment and the competitive nature of enterprises today (Ravin, 2017). We are living in a world where artificial intelligence is one of the threats to careers in human resource management, based on the perception that AI can assist anyone in managing any post of responsibility and equally perform any given task correctly in various fields such as engineering, medicine, agriculture, and human resource management. This implies that, in many modern organizations today, robots are executing more tasks than humans, especially when it comes to complex tasks that require precision.

As noted by Russell and Norvig (2016), the concept of artificial intelligence was confirmed in 1956 at a summer conference held at Dartmouth College in Hanover. Its features were underlined as a set of techniques that made it possible for personal computers to perform specific tasks that previously required human thinking skills (Salin & Winston, 1992) cited by Kaushal et al. (2023). In this current industrial age, most tasks execution are computer-assisted that is, the human part in task execution is becoming more and more concentrated on automated/robotic (Bondarouk & Brewster, 2016). Unlike in the past, when humans relied only on their human intelligence thanks to the abilities of creativity, logical reasoning, conscience and adaptability in the organization's environment these factors designate intrapreneurship. Specifically, in 1985, Pinchot introduced the term *intrapreneusrship*, referring to individuals within organizations, supported by Itzkovich et al., 2021. Here, the role of the individual was valued as one "who takes hands-on responsibility for creating innovation of any kind, within a business" (De Jong & Wennekers, 2008). Since then, this concept has been studied at both the enterprise and the individual levels. With the evolution of science, other synonymous concepts have emerged, such as *corporate entrepreneurship* (Azami, 2013*), internal corporate ventures* (Garrett et. al., 2015) and *internal intrapreneurship* (Ma, Liu & Karri, 2016).

Moreover, the practice of human resource management with its effects on the behaviors of the workers is assisted today by the artificial intelligence, as one of the most interesting patterns in this era and goes a long way to equally influence creativity in organizations as it is the focal point of this research work with the key aspect of integrated artificial intelligence (AI) in human resource management practices (HRMP) and human creativity. This current study is a result of the newest challenges faced by human resource managers in shaping human resource management policies. It should be noted that machine intelligence was created on the basis of the human level of intelligence, as it functions with a set of tools in the form of software packages and with the possibilities of an appropriate user interface properly designed and developed. Possibly, artificial intelligence (AI) will soon control the lives of organizations just like social media does today.

2. Theoretical framework

2.1. Generalities of AI integration in organizational management of enterprises

According to Kaplan's definition of AI in his script "A Brief Chronicle of AI: on the Present, Past and Future", AI is defined as "a system's ability to interpret external data correctly, to learn from such data and to use those learning to achieve specific goals and takes through flexible adaptation" (Haenlein & Kaplan, 2019, Morgenstern et al., 2021 cited by Nawaz, 2024). Currently, in organizations as well as in society in general, AI is conditioning the mindset of people just as it has changed the principles of who, how, where, and when a job should be done (Ravin, 2017). Due to the technological innovations imposed on organizations today, industries are undergoing a rapid shift from the traditional to a modern, digitized system, which involves the integration of AI in decision-making processes to ensure a successful growth and registration of the organization (Varsha, 2023). In this light, organizations have new obligations to standardize the abilities of their workers so that they can generate competitiveness and increase the production level of the organization. In recent times, AI has been increasingly integrated into organizations for better competitiveness in the management of human resources and maximize the performance of the organization. All over the world, organizations are striving toward a common goal: to save time, reduce costs, and improve efficiency. Through these issues, the organizations put forward techniques to be in the change process with some competitive comfort as integrating the AI challenge, necessitates the combination of technologies close to the internet, machines, and knowhow to best tackle the challenges (Hemalatha et al.

2021). It is justified in organizations and the society at large that, when they welcome artificial intelligence, it boosts the satisfaction of both the workers and the customers, improves working conditions as work-life integration, and pushes forward the global productivity of the organization (Malik et al., 2021).

In recent years, the world, particularly Africa as a continent, has registered a number of hindrances that have compelled nearly all organizations to adapt their organizational lifestyles. These challenges include various crises, such as COVID-19 and inter-tribal wars, as well as the ongoing struggle with rapid technological changes. Besides these impediments, the organizations are constantly putting in place significant strategies to overcome the hard times like in the current situation of the imposing nature of the in this era of AI, as it intends to monopolies control of human resource management and equally on the valorization of internal talents within the organizations in optimizing problem solving generated within the organizations as it equally helps in cost reduction as to compare to hiring external experts. In other words, organizations are making available the necessary efforts to incorporate AI in the human resource management policies to overcome the challenges (George & Thomas, 2019). In the general sense, AI has lots of potential that is beneficial to enterprises if they are exploited, especially in situations where they are ready to stand the challenges; register transformation of their employees to be assisted by intelligent machines in the execution of their duties effectively and efficiently. Although some studies have shown that implementing AI can be time-consuming, it offers substantial advantages to the organization (Mathipriya et al., 2019). When challenges related to AI arise, companies shift their focus from performance to resilience, agility and strategic dominance. Moreover, with the assistance of AI applications, the talent and experience of workers are boosted, which positively affects the performance level of the organization (Garg et al., 2022). Going by the actual situation today, Cameroon is still at the early stage of adopting AI, as it can be seen occupying the 153rd position out of 193 countries in terms of the public sector, scoring 30.2 out of 100. While in the private sector, the status is still developing, as of now, only a few companies have implemented the basics of AI, such as chatbots in customer services, and one of the greatest difficulties is the absence of infrastructure, data privacy, and AI policies. These lapses justify the underdeveloped nature of AI integration in the functioning of organizations.

2.2. Human resource management practice towards artificial intelligence integration

Human resource management practice is a very important knowledge in management as its importance is based on human resources and according to the literature, it plays a very strong role in the processes of absorbing, transferring, sharing and creating knowledge within the organization (Chen & Huang, 2009). According to Jimenez-Jimenez & al. (2013), human resource management practice fosters the acquisition of knowledge, sharing, interpretation, storage and memorization. In this sense, knowledge is a tool that is at the center of the management of human resources. Even in the advent of AI, new knowledge acquisition concerning the specific context of application is required. It is for such a reason that AI plays a great role actually in human resource management, especially as it increases and transforms the ways in which HRMP is being handled. Practically, AI has been integrated gradually in several key areas of human resource management based on some data correlated to human resource management procedures, organizational operations as well as the management of workforce, their career management as well as the auto-calculation of their compensations. According to Votto et al. (2021), the aim of the integration of AI in the management of human resources is to improve organizational performance in competitive market.

2.2.1. Automation of repetitive tasks

Today, thanks to the use of AI, organizations are able to automate their repetitive task and equally assist to plan for decision making thanks to the use of specific programs and algorithms (Parry & Battista, 2019). AI is easily integrated with its role being to give quick answers to common questions from the workers on their duty, or temporary, instantaneous acknowledgments of messages received. It equally steps up the worker's knowhow by putting together the performance of tasks and equally the feedback from colleagues within a given period, by merging them in performance view graph and equally creates a summarized planning for learning for the employees. It is currently very relevant for workers as it not only serves as a memory or procedural guide but it equally stands as an automatic assistant to their everyday task execution. At the same time, AI gives the ability to register and reproduce similar tasks to those already executed and memorized. Furthermore, there is a possibility that AI can reduce human errors and risks and give the most accurate results. By so doing, there is time saving, bias fee, workload reduction, and cost effectiveness (Hemalatha et al., 2021).

2.2.2. Human resource management software

So far, organizations have digitalized their system of human resource management within their organizations, yet AI still has greater contributions for an effective and efficient management of the human resources, as it is designed intentionally with the aim of profitability, human support and the reduction of monotonous responsibilities (Khatri & al., 2020). These opportunities are gained through time serving, focusing on activities such as developing staff strategies with the leaders in their respective ranks by human resource professionals, employing performance and satisfaction analyses, and implementing new strategies to improve employees' experience and to easily meet organization goals. At the same time, based on the possible combination of the worker's profile and abilities, the AI is capable of bringing out strategies for the execution of a given task confined to a worker, and it equally presents a simulation of the procedures for executing certain task. At this moment, the workers are required to have the interrelating and imitating skills to reproduce the simulated procedures and execute equally the tasks in an approximate way to attain the set objectives. Moreover, the combination of AI and human resource management, permits managers to easily control human resources and their performance in real time, ameliorating work quality and stepping up output (Li, et al., 2020).

2.2.3. Time economy in executing administrative tasks

The execution of administrative tasks requires step-by-step procedures, but with the use of AI, it automatically puts together information concerning a particular aspect of work, such as a job vacancy, by précising the different conditions to access the post and quick criteria to sort out the best candidate. According to Solek-Borowska & Wilczewska, (2018), AI-based human resource processes with abilities and the expertise of the human resource team can make more benefits in time reduction and cost reduction and the same time, AI provides the possibility for the organization to put together information on the organizations' culture and needed skills by the candidate in respect to the vacancy as well as a job description and functions (Gromov et al., 2018). In general, AI aids in the generation of information that is linked to common and repetitive tasks, minimizes human efforts and reduces time on routine tasks (Nawaz & Gomes, 2019).

2.2.4. Enhance employee engagement

AI has the ability to auto-generate features about employees' behaviors on duty within a given period of time, by generating a synthetic report on the evolution of a worker on duty, particularly in roles where tasks are assisted by computers or where relevant data about the employee is collected. Going by the characteristics of AI, it can investigate, execute a study and equally carry out personalized operations as humans do (Khatri et al., 2020). By so doing, it serves as a form of extrinsic motivation to the worker as he or she feels important and valued in the organization and equally pushes to be more engaged on duty. With such data, the system can automatically make plans on how to address the lapses of individual employees. In general, intrapreneurs are proactive, innovative, and always willing to take risks since in general, they usually work under great pressure and at the same time, the face real circumstances since they are housed with high level of self-efficacy (the individual perception of their capacity to perform certain activities or tasks as they end up performing better, being persistent are able to stand situations of change (Bandura, 1977).

2.3. Intrapreneurship in the face of artificial intelligence in organizations

In an organization, intrapreneurs greatly influence the success and resilience of organization surrounded by the evolution of social dynamics and technologies as well as environmental care challenges. A review of the literature reveals a strong relationship between intrapreneurship and organizational performance like in customer satisfaction, internal problem-solving of organizations, and increasing market competiveness in respect to other competitors. Additionally, intrapreneurship contributes to growth in market share and overall company size (Antoncic & Histich, 2004). The presence of intrapreneurs in an organization helps the entity to attain its objectives, not leaving out the benefits of the intrapreneurs' presence in an organization, since they remain the main source of creativity, innovation, and implementation of new ideas. They encourage innovation in comportment and talent management and diversify cultural change within the organizations (Ferrier, 2015) cited by Mohedano-Suanes & Garzón (2018).

In the general sense, it has been underlined that intrapreneurs are readily engaged and committed in their organization, always objective, coherent in their work and are always ready to learn from others (Govindarajan & Desai, 2013) cited by Mohedano-Suanes & Garzón (2018). More so, they are required to have a good mastery of the environment of the enterprise, that is both internal and external in which the organization operates. In addition to the above characteristics, they are also highly committed, have visions and a good mastery of their environment, they are also sincere as they usually acknowledge the efforts of everyone, especially in a team or project. With the presence of these, there is an increase in trust and possible coalition with team members (Morris, 2010). In relation to the role theory, it states that an organization should push the employees to acquire the knowledge of intrapreneurship through their recognized talents, it will be of great benefit to the organization's economy and competitive values. In an organization, in absolute situations, the promotion of intrapreneurship can only be done by an intrapreneur leader who serves as a figurehead (Peyravi et al., 2021).

2.4. Role played by AI in human resource management practice and intrapreneurship

The presence of AI in the management process of human resources is inevitable today, thanks to the different benefits that it presents; going a long way to reduce physical creativity to robotic configuration through which, with a simple click, the system automatically generates the necessary information. By so doing, there is a gain in time, an increase in efficiency, and coherency, making the work of the workers more easily and perfect, leading to a greater level of performance as a whole. Again, the presence of the AI has greatly modified the manner in which human resource procedures are executed as it is integrated in almost all the key areas of human resource management, aiming to maximize the work output (Votto et al. 2021). Organizations today can easily access a high level of skilled workers thanks to the integration of AI, and this leads to an effective and efficient process of recruitment (Meshran, 2023) and or auto training of workers. Thanks to the advantages of AI, it has granted a new approach to human resource management practices by increasing the general performance of the enterprise and equally providing a diversity of opportunities for performance management (Hemalatha et al., 2021; Khaled et al., 2023). As AI continues to shape our workplaces, there is a great need to train workers. This training helps workers develop the skills they need to explore the options provided by AI, ultimately enhancing their professional profiles (Chen, 2022). Besides, Chowdhury et al., (2023), stated that the increasing adoption of AI in human resource management gives the ability to grow values for customers, employees as well as the organization in general.

In general, organizations have an obligation to take into account both the structural and cognitive dimensions of the organizational environments, in order for the organization to function smoothly; just as enterprise resilience (Ntemen, & Biloa Fouda, 2023), and faced with constant technological innovations. Building strategies and facing the competitive nature of the technological environment gives organizations an upper hand to stand strong in the competitive market as well as being performant. From the above theories, they have been proven through our empirical study in correlation with our objective which is to evaluate the effect of human resource management practice and intrapreneuship in the midst of artificial intelligence. To attain this objective, we forwarded our research proposal on human resource management software, workers' proactiveness, time economy in executing administrative tasks, and workers' innovation and enhanced employee engagement and willingness to take calculated risks, all of which are influenced by the presence of artificial intelligence. In contrast, our competitor's research proposal states that human resource management software and workers' proactiveness, time efficiency and innovation in executing administrative tasks enhanced employee engagement and willingness to take calculated risks are not the only factors that are conditioned by the affluence of artificial intelligence (Bernard & Barbosa, 2016, Biloa F. C., 2021). The research proposal has been schematically represented as follows:

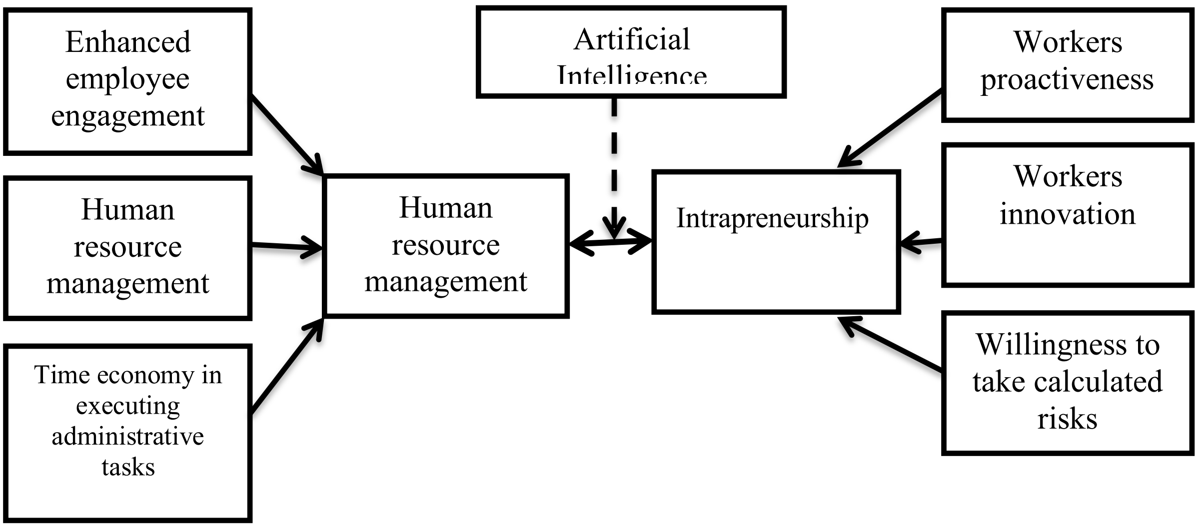

Figure 1: Schematical representation of research proposal
Source: *From literature review*

3. Research methodology adopted

According to Garvard Perret et al. (2012), research methodology is defined as the study of methods of building knowledge as it gives reasons for data collection and the investigation methods defined for this study (Biloa, 2021). For the empirical development of this research work, the qualitative approach was retained with the inductive reasoning approach to better comprehend the problem under study here and to attain our research objective.

3.1. Data collection and treatment methods adopted

No scientific work can be conducted without the use of either primary or secondary data. Therefore, data collection is an important step, as it is the foundation of research work. It is upon this foundation that clarity is achieved and directions are established. For this study, the instrument used for the collection of data was the interview guide, with open-ended questions administrated in face-face sessions with participants, assisted by an audio-recorder to facilitate data recording and ensure accurate transcription of the results. The transcription of the data was done manually and simultaneously after each interview and it should be noted that, our respondents were both English and French speakers, so we had to translate carefully the French responses to English to have a full and logical comprehension of their messages. With the use of thematic analysis (Biloa, 2021) we were able to examine the collected data from our participants closely (from December 23rd 2024 to March 12th 2025), so as to bring out identical themes, topics, ideas and meanings that came up just solely or repeatedly (Braun and Clerk, 2019). We reached saturation after using the abductive method of data collection, ultimately focusing on three cases (enterprises) each represented by one participant, a human resource manager. We believe that the individuals selected for this study possess adequate and relevant information, taking into consideration their longevity, experience, and the positions they hold in their organizations. Below is a summary of their qualifications:

Table 1. Recapitulative table of interviewees interviewed

Interviewee's code	Sector of activity	Function	Experience	Duration of interview
AEPP	Agriculture	Customer relation manager	8 years	15mins 42seconds
IAIM	Insurance	ICT manager	11 years	12mins 53seconds
RKCM	Restaurant	General manager	4 years	19mins 17seconds

Source: field work

3.2. Presentation and validation of the studied population and sample

Our population of study is made up of human resources in the different Multinational Companies in Cameroon and our sampled populations are those human resources whose job executions are computer-assisted. Knowing that, it is typically difficult to find an enterprise today, no matter its type, which functions without computer assistance; the sampled population has already witnessed the effect of AI or has knowledge of what it is, so they are better placed to answer our research questions. Therefore, this group of individuals who are Information and Communication Technology (ICT) assisted are better placed to understand, as well as feel and see, the effects of AI in the execution of their tasks.

The sampled populations were obtained through the multiple holistic cases sampling technique. Our targeted population was made up of three multinational companies obtained through recommendations and their availability. This assisted the research in mastering the current issues with respect to the context of study (Biloa, 2021). At the same time, this technique granted the possibility to underline identical characteristics and idiosyncratic so as to reach a theory granting a proper ability for the generalization of analyses (Cusin, 2009). There are several factors that motivate the choice of our sampling as today; the MNCs are one of the organs that easily import technology from their mother countries to the host countries or branch organizations so as to make the organizations to remain competitive to a maximum and equally keeping their organization culture of origin at base before integrating the national culture of the host country. So, it is interesting for us to understand how these organizations practice human resource management, the effects of the human resource management practices, and intrapreneurship in the advent of artificial intelligence, coupled with the speed at which it is imposing itself in the daily life of organizations. The sampled population was representative since it represented a diversified domain of activities permitting the generalization of the results. In accordance with Kinyamba (2008), this subset of the population was constituted from a practical impossibility of personally questioning the whole population, where the researcher was interested and the possibility for the statistics to paint a picture of the whole by the retained fraction of the population.

4. Presentation and analysis of research results

Enough data was collected in relation to the above concepts from our different interviewees. Their perspectives have been invaluable in helping us understand the realities of the field through various analyses, particularly regarding current practices in human resource management and the innovative nature of the workers, taking into account the leading and imposing nature of artificial intelligence in the management of organizations as well as their competitive nature. Below, we present a summarized overview and analysis of our findings related to the different topics under investigation:

Human resource management software and workers' proactiveness

Respondent **AEPP:** "…I have a particular software that I use to manage my workers with, like to register every transactions that flows between our enterprise and the said worker be it punishments, advancement on salary, commissions just that at times, we forget to involve the deductions or increase in salary on time during the calculation of the monthly take home which is not good, in fact, we are functioning manually in a computerized system, of which every transaction would have been automatic as we intend to do in the days ahead… everything will be done automatically and any addition or deduction will be applied automatically, talk less of managing the carrier of the workers, it will be bias free as everyone will grow equally and at this time, there will be some professionalization in our accounting services by our accountant, thanks to some skills acquired.

Respondent **IAIM**: "Yeah! We have workers of different categories, such as permanent, temporary, or seasonal who are found at different levels be it as agents on the field to sell our products and satisfy our customers, evaluate risks and compensations and the rest. At the end of the month, they need to be rewarded accordingly. Others have a fixed salary, others are based on commission, for instance, so it is extremely difficult for a common man to do all of these and do it well, only intelligent units can do these jobs effective, precisely and over a short time. It is true that we have a series of applications harmonized in one, but with a simple click, you can have all you want in details and up to date so it is impossible for use to function right now without it not forgetting, it has taken us lot of time and resources to reach at this level, we are now benefiting from the great skills from our workers we put on training over these periods of time…really is nothing to them to manipulate the system."

Respondent **RKCM**, "Applications are very important for we cannot do without, they are very useful in the management of human resources for reasons that they are used often as it permit to operate operations that would have been very difficult for human resource to do, we have for example Excel that is used when we want to study the graphic of evolution of human resource, performance or still…we have an application such as excel that permit use to carryout operations, permit to have a good visibility of which we have at hand an application "logiciel de paie" which helps to pay and calculate the payment of workers, is same for application for the writing of administrative documents or personal documents, to it is not possible to do without and we have to evolve with technology software are frequently used in the management of human resources the their operations is thanks to the good training our workers had from the mother company."

Time economy in executing administrative tasks and workers' innovation:

Respondent **AEPP:** "…with artificial intelligence, there is no loss of time, nahhh! Everything is sharp sharp, tick tack! You already have it done with a simple few clicks and with precision, hein!... At this point, there is no need for innovation from the workers for they only have to reproduce just what have been programed already by respecting the procedure, so the operator has nothing to create there but has to only respect the manual …you see that is one of the limits of artificial intelligence to independent people."

Respondent **IAIM**: "…for example, in a day, we can treat the salary of all the workers in the company including all their benefits and deductions and equally develop individual reports on job appreciations...this functioning system gains time and does a perfect work, it grants us the possibility to treat a mass of data within a very short time, imagine working with thousands of insured daily on different activities successfully, then you can imagine how power artificial intelligence is…so is really timely and less stressful since the operators of the applications do not need to think on strategies on how to go about with a task the system already have everything programed is just for the user to respect the steps involved to realize what is needed…no stress calm mind except in situations that the user don not know what to do, then will face the challenge of lack of skills."

Respondent **RKCM**: "The execution of tasks with artificial intelligence is a process that is greatly developed because without artificial intelligence there is a need to sit and rethink for a very long time on the different sense to give to information, to different treatment, different decision-making processes. With artificial intelligence, it is very fast and artificial intelligence gives different options of choice because with the different data bases that AI consults online, it gives different possibilities the surrounds the resolution of a problem concerning human resources So we can see that with AI, we have several possibilities of choices of a better solution that human intelligence could not present easily in an immediate thinking process. With AI, task execution is very fast, as it permits to gain great time as the computer, AI does the whole job and we just make a better choice of the results based on which better suites us in respect to the options so there is no need to stress on what or how to do something with human intelligence."

Enhanced employee engagement and willingness to take calculated risks:

Respondent **AEPP:** "Enormous …a good number of our customers are surprised by the sudden change of the quality output of our workers. The workers are able to serve a large number of customers within a short time. We have recorded a drastic drop of complains from farmers on wrong prescriptions or modes of usage of their farm products commanded or those who needed such information… meaning our workers are more serious on their duty than before. With the presence of this new system of assistance, they do not intend to go back to the old method since they do not longer have trust of their own self intelligence, they prefer not work if the system suffers a breakdown since they do not want to take any of such risk as in the past…"

Respondent **IAIM**: "Truly we work only and the machine reasons for us because we are like feeling in only the blank spaces and the machine does the rest, with this, the workers performance are exactly what is expected from them there is a great time reduction in task execution error free, acquisition of new talents and possibility of variation of working methods on the other hand, there is almost no independence on initiatives and promotion of laziness in a worker especially as no one is ready to execute a task without the assistance of the artificial intelligence as they are already have the habits of error free."

Respondent **RKCM**: "…the performance of the workers have doubled since the integration of the usage of AI it true that at the beginning the effect of the non-mastery of tools the results were not really that good but since the usage of the AI by the workers, heir performance has really increased in the general sense it has really doubled especially in time gain and even the productivity has really increased now the observations that have been made unfortunately is that the workers solely depend on AI there is a sort of dependence on the tool which could in the future affect their intrinsic performance but in the circumstance of the enterprise performance AI has contributed greatly for the enterprise performance but the workers are no more into taking personal initiative as AI does everything already."

Table 2. Recapitulative table of factors of HRMP and intrepreneurship in the era of artificial intelligence

Category	Rubrics	Topics	Relative values (%)
HRMP and intrapreneurship in the era of AI	Human resource management software and workers proactiveness	Professionalization of workers	*100*
		Usage of specialized software	*100*
		Promotes meritocracy	*66.67*
	Time economy in executing administrative tasks and workers innovation	Absence of individual innovation	*100*
		Diversity of options for decision taking	*66.67*
		AI Functions independently	*33.33*
		Workers' adaptation	*100*
	Enhanced employee engagement and willingness to take calculated risks	Customers satisfaction	*100*
		Absence of personal initiative	*100*
		Promotion of laziness	*100*
		Time gain in task execution	*100*
		Workers have given total confidence to AI	*66.67*
	Task-automation	Worker solely depends on AI	*100*
		Easy for simulation	*100*
		Computer assisted task execution	*100*
		Auto-procedure verification	*66.67*
		Auto-training assistance	*100*
		Auto-acknowledgments	*100*
	Procedure-Digitalization	Paperless job	*66.67*
		auto-manual consultation	*33.33*

Source: Extraction from our interview

As indicated in the summary table above, the analysis of collected data in relative values give us different scores on how artificial intelligence affects the practice of human resource management and intrapreneurship in multinational companies. As per our results, our empirical study has three categories of respondents as presented in our sample, and data collected was classified under five rubrics with several topics developed per rubric represented by their relative scores based on their frequency of ideas. We discovered that in the first category, in general, 88.89% of the respondents confirmed that AI has a great impact on human resource management software and workers' proactiveness. This is because of its advantages recorded through the integration of specialized software in the execution of specific tasks and by so doing, the workers are required to have an absolute mastery of the exportation of the application to yield the required results. In the second rubric, 75% of the respondents affirmed that they have registered a great time economy in executing administrative tasks and workers' innovation. Some of the reasons for this are that AI already has every procedure integrated and the workers only need to adapt themselves through the mastery of its functionality, exploitation of its multitudes of options before decision-making. In the third rubric, 93.34% shows a significant improvement in the enhancement of employee engagement and willingness to take calculated risks in the organization. Some of the reasons for this is that, the workers are computer assisted as they produce just what is expected leading to an increase in customers satisfaction but on the other hand, in has affected negatively the human intelligence aspect as it promotes laziness, limit in taking initiations by the workers even though, there is great time gain in task execution. In the fourth, 94.45% confirms the presence of task-automation as it helps the workers to automatically carryout simulations and task execution for instance, making the workers to be solely dependent on the results of AI and fifth, only 50% of respondents indicated a change in the nature of their work, such as the usage of information supports. This could be a result of the nature of their job or the post that they occupy in the organization.

5. Discussion of results

Research indicates that human capital is a key factor in business success (Bernard & Barbosa, 2016). This means that organizations are required to be on a constant quest to be innovative and up to date in relation to the different technological innovations. By doing so, they stand the chance to be more competitive. In line with our principal research proposal, it is evident that the presence of artificial intelligence has significantly transformed some practices in human resource management, more in a positive sense in some aspects or factors than in intrapreneurship, more in a negative way, especially on human creativity and emotions in the decision-making process. Like in human resource management practices, the presence of AI in the form of specialized software has greatly facilitated management of human resources through proper career management; easily take into consideration all the elements of remuneration and the promotion of meritocracy among workers, as can be read in the declaration of the respond saying "…everything will be done automatically and any addition or deduction will be applied automatically, talk less of managing the carrier of the workers, it will be bias free as everyone will grow equally…", "at the end of the month, they need to be rewarded accordingly that is, others have a fixed salary, others are based on commission for instance, so it is extremely difficult for a common man to do all of these and do it well, only intelligent units can do these jobs effective, precisely and over a short time. It is true that we have a series of applications harmonized in one, but with a simple click, you can have all you want in details and up to date so it is impossible for use to function right now without it", "…applications are very important for we cannot do without, they are very useful in the management of human resources for reasons that they are used often as it permit to operate operations that would have been very difficult for human resource to do." For the aspect of intrapreneurship for proactiveness, with the exploitation of the software by the trained staff, they are more professional as they bring out just the expected results timely as seen through the declarations of the respondents "…there will be some professionalization in our accounting services by our accountant, thanks to some skills acquired…", "it has taken us lot of time and resources to reach at this level, we are now benefiting from the great skills from our workers we put on training over these periods of time…realy is nothing to them to manipulate the system," "technology software are frequently used in the management of human resources the their operations is thanks to the good training our workers had from the mother company."

In relation to time economy in executing administrative tasks, there is a great evolution leading to a higher performance level as AI has greatly simplified the process as it can be seen through the responses of the interviewees "...with artificial intelligence, there is no loss of time! You already have it done with a simple few clicks and with precisions hein!", "…for example, in a day we can treat the salary of all the workers in the company including all their benefits and deductions and equally develop individual reports on job appreciations...this functioning system gains time and does a perfect work", "…it is very fast and artificial intelligence gives different options of choice because with the different the different data bases that AI consults online, it gives different possibilities that surrounds the resolution of a problem concerning human resources…" All in one, the presence of a diversity of options for decision-making provides possibilities of different options for problem solving within a shorter time, automation of work processes, AI system has the possibility to function independently, which in all leads to gain of time. In relation to intrapreneurship, "…at this point, there is no need for innovation from the workers for they only have to reproduce just what have been programed already by respecting the procedure, so the operator has nothing to create there but has to only respect the manual…", "… so is really timely and less stressful since the operators of the applications do no need to think on strategies on how to go about with a task the system already have everything programed is just for the user to respect the steps involved to realize what is needed…", "…AI does the whole job and we just make a better choice of the results based on which better suites us in respect to the options…" In a global view on this and on workers innovation, it has not really been favored to the workers based on the stimulation of their natural abilities as the respondents made it clear that, even though AI assists them to have better results, but, it has promoted lack of creativity; absence of personal initiative, dependency on the AI for task execution and absence of individual innovation. This means that the presence of AI is for the interest of the organization rather than for the stimulation of individual intelligence.

For the dimension of enhancing employee engagement, AI has really served as an extrinsic factor of motivation to the workers as seen through their declarations "…a good number of our customers are surprised of the sudden change on the quality output of our workers…the workers are able to serve a large number of customers within a short time. We have recorded a drastic drop of complains from farmers on wrong prescriptions or modes of usage of their farm products commanded or those who needed such information… meaning our workers are more serious on their duty than before…", "Truly we work only and the machine reasons for us because we are like filling in only the blank spaces and the machine does the rest, with this, the workers performance are exactly what is expected from them there is a great time reduction in task execution error free, acquisition of new talents and possibility of variation of working methods", "…the performance of the workers have doubled since the integration of the usage of AI… since the usage of the AI by the workers, their performance has really increased in the general sense it has really doubled especially in time gain and even the productivity has really increased...". In summary, with the advent of AI assistance, worker more effective and efficient on their duty as well as concentrated on their duty. Again, for the aspect of intrapreneurship, "For real, the workers in a large number are really involved in their duty more than before like…with the presence of this new system of assistance, they do not intend to go back to the old method since they do not longer have trust of their own self intelligence, they prefer not work if the system suffers a breakdown since they do not want to take any of such risk as in the past…", " there is almost no independence on initiatives and promotion of laziness in a worker especially as no one is ready to execute a task without the assistance of the artificial intelligence", "AI has contributed greatly for the enterprise performance but the workers are no more into taking personal initiative as AI does everything already…" In a few words, it can be seen that the workers have lost the intention to take personal initiatives as they solely depend on AI assistance, which affect them as they register the absence of intrinsic performance.

In addition to the previously mentioned factors that best explain the effects of AI in our study context, going by our competing research proposal, new factors have been discovered in the practice of human resource management and intrapreneurship, which are task-automation. All interviewees confirmed a high presence of AI, highlighting its capabilities to facilitate simulations, automatically verify compliance with procedures, and offer training through integrated learning manuals. Moreover, this reliance on AI has led workers to become dependent on its outcomes. Another factor that came up during analyses is procedure-digitalization as half of the respondents all confirmed the presence of this new practice in the execution of their daily activities through paperless job, that is the procedures are no longer printed on hard copies but digitalized and at some points, the system automatically makes reference to a portion in the manuals that addresses the difficulty faced or that is at hand.

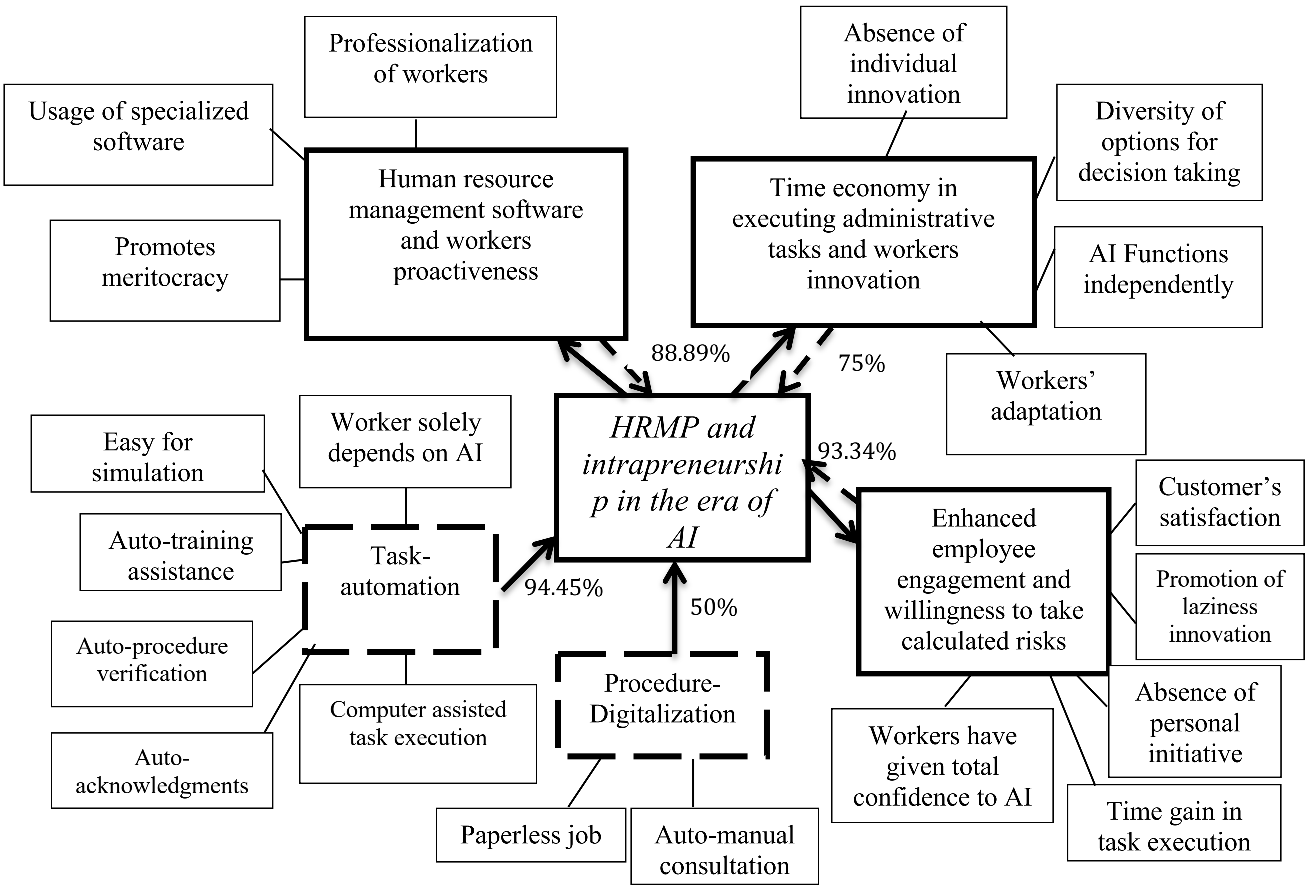

Figure 2. Empirical model of our analyses
Source: Results from field work

Based on our results, we have developed a summarized empirical model as presented above. Below are suggestions for the multinational organizations to better accommodate, integrate, and perform effectively in order to remain competitive. We strongly recommend that these organizations value human intelligence contextually and equally take into considerations the inherent qualities of their human resources before integrating artificial intelligence.

6. Summary and conclusion

This current research aimed to carry out an investigation on the effects of artificial intelligence on human resource management practices and intrapreneurship. The study focused on assessing the current effects of AI on human resource management software and workers' proactiveness, time economy in executing administrative tasks and workers' innovation and enhanced employee engagement and willingness to take calculated risks. The results have established that AI offers a set of opportunities and benefits to human resource management department as it has registered a great change in all possible aspects (Kumari & Hemalatha, 2019). The presence of AI is seen as a necessary risk, and organizations must prepare themselves to meet this challenge, considering the implications for human resource intelligence. The study also revealed that AI can be integrated into various aspects of human resource management practices, significantly impacting intrapreneurship within organizations. Besides the main research proposal, the study identified two more factors, as summarized in the empirical model above. Furthermore, respondents affirmed that AI is now unavoidable, especially as its main interest is to enhance overall organizational performance. By so doing, the workers have to equally equip themselves with the necessary skills to meet the demand of the job market.

AI presents several opportunities, such as to promote data-driven decision-making for the gain of talent, management of performance, training and development of workforce, optimization of vitality consumption, and reduction of cost. Moreover, human resource managers make efforts to integrate sustainable practices into their strategies for managing knowledge, fostering internal engagement, and encouraging positive practices within the organization and among employees.

References

Antoncic, B. & Histich, R. B. (2004). Corporate entrepreneurship contingencies and organisational wealth creation. *Journal of Management Development* 23(6), 518-550.

Azami, S. H. A. B. A. N. A. (2013). Intrapreneurship "an exigent employment". *International Journal of Scientific & Technology Research*, 2(4), 194-198.

Bandura, A. (1977). Self-efficacy: toward a unifying theory of behavioural change. *Psychological Review* 84(2), 191.

Biloa Fouda, C. N. (2018). *Guide simplifie de réalisation d'une étude de cas, Application en entrepreneuriat féminin*, EUE.

Bondarouk, T., & Brewster, C. (2016). Conceptualising the future of HRM and technology research. *The International Journal of Human Resource Management,* 27(21), 2652-2671.

Chen, C. J., & Huang, J. W. (2009). Strategic human resource practices and innovation performance—The mediating role of knowledge management capacity. *Journal of Business Research*, 62(1), 104-114.

De Jong, J., & Wennekers, S. (2008). Intrapreneurship; conceptualizing entrepreneurial employee behaviour (No. H200802). *EIM Business and Policy Research.*

Garg, S., Sinha, S., Kar, A. K., & Mani, M. (2022). A review of machine learning applications in human resource management. *International Journal of Productivity and Performance Management*, 71(5), 1590–1610.

Garrett Jr, R. P., Covin, J. G., Kuratko, D. F., & Shepherd, D. A. (2015). Value proposition evolution and the performance of internal corporate ventures. *Journal of Business Venturing*, 30(5), 749-774.

George, G., & Thomas, M. R. (2019). Integration of artificial intelligence in human resource. *International Journal of Innovative Technology and Exploring Engineering*, 9 (2), 5069–5073.

Gromov, A. Y., et al. (2018). Human resources intelligent selection algorithm with improvement of data validity. *7th Mediterranean Conference on Embedded Computing, MECO 2018* - Including ECYPS 2018, Proceedings, June (pp. 1–4).

Haenlein, M., & Kaplan, A. (2019). A Brief History of Artificial Intelligence: On the Past, Present, and Future of Artificial Intelligence. *California Management Review*, 61(4), 5–14.

Hemalatha, A., Kumari, P. B., Nawaz, N., & Gajenderan, V. (2021). Impact of Artificial Intelligence on Recruitment and Selection of Information Technology Companies. In *Proceedings - International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Smart Systems, ICAIS 2021* (pp. 60–66).

Jasno, E. J. & Pramila, S. (2024). Integrating AI Tools into HRM to Promote Green HRMP. *ICT: Smart Systems and Technologies,* pp 249-259.

Jimenéz-Jimenéz, D., Martínez-Costa, M., & Sanz-Valle, R. (2013), MNCs innovation, reverse knowledge transfer and firm absorptive capacity. In *European Conference on Knowledge Management* (p. 315). Academic Conferences International Limited.

Kalia, P., & Mishra, G. (2023). Role of artificial intelligence in re-inventing human resource management. The adoption and effect of artificial intelligence on human resources management, part b (pp. 221–234). Emerald Publishing Limited.

Kaushal, N., Kaurav, R. P. S., Sivathanu, B., & Kaushik, N. (2023). Artificial intelligence and HRM: identifying future research Agenda using systematic literature review and bibliometric analysis. *Management Review Quarterly*, 73(2), 455-493.

Khaled, & al., (2023). Machine Learning and Artificial Intelligence in the Field of Performance Management BT. *Proceedings of Second International Conference in Mechanical and Energy Technology* (pp. 285–293).

Khatri, S., Pandey, D.K., Penkar, D., & Ramani, J. (2020). Impact of artificial intelligence on human resources bt - *Data Management, analytics and innovation* (N. Sharma, A. Chakrabarti, & V. E. Balas (eds.), pp. 365–376).

Khatri, S., Pandey, D.K., Penkar, D., & Ramani, J. (2020). *Impact of artificial intelligence on human resources bt - Data Management, analytics and innovation* (N. Sharma, A. Chakrabarti, & V. E. Balas (eds.); Springer Singapore. pp. 365–376).

Kumari, P. B., & Hemalatha, A. (2019). Perception towards artificial intelligence in human resources management practices –with reference to IT companies in Chennai. *International Journal of Recent Technology and Engineering,* 8(4S3), 61–65.

Li, B., Li, X., Wang, Y., Han, Y., Wang, Y., Wang, C., ... & Zhou, Y. (2020). Diagnostic value and key features of computed tomography in Coronavirus Disease 2019. *Emerging Microbes & Infections*, 9(1), 787-793.

Malik, N., Tripathi, S., Kar, A., & Gupta, S. (2021). Impact of artificial intelligence on employees working in industry 4.0 led organizations, *International Journal of Manpower.*

Ma, H., Liu, T. Q., & Karri, R. (2016). Internal corporate venturing: intrapreneurs, institutions, and initiatives. *Organizational Dynamics*, 45(2), 114-123.

Mathipriya, B., Minhaj, I., Rodrigo, L. C. P., Abiylackshmana, P., & Kahandawaarachchi, K. A. D. C. P. (2019, December). Employee readiness towards artificial intelligence in Sri Lankan banking context. In 2019 *International Conference on Smart Applications, Communications and Networking* (SmartNets) (pp. 1-6). IEEE.

Meshram, R. (2023). *The role of artificial intelligence (ai) in recruitment and selection of employees in the organisation*. *Russian Law Journal,* 11(9s), 322–333.

Mohedano-Suanes, A. & Garzón, D. (2018). Intrapreneurs: Characteristics and Behavior. In Porcar, A. T., & D. R. Soriano (Eds.), *Inside the mind of the entrepreneur: Cognition, personality traits, intention and gender behavior.* Springer.

Morris, I. (2010). *Why the west rules-for now: The patterns of history and what they reveal about the future*. Profile books.

Nawaz, N. (2019). Artificial intelligence is transforming recruitment effectiveness in CMMI level companies. *International Journal of Advanced Trends in Computer Science and Engineering*, 8(6), 3017–3021.

Nawaz, N., & Gomes, A. M. (2019). Artificial intelligence chatbots are new recruiters. *International Journal of Advanced Computer Science and Applications,* 10(9), 1–5.

Nawaz, N., Arunachalam, H., Pathi, B. K., & Gajenderan, V. (2024). The adoption of artificial intelligence in human resources management practices. *International Journal of Information Management Data Insights*, *4*(1), 100208.

Ntemen, E., & Biloa Fouda, C. N. (2023). Resilience of Entrepreneurs in Crisis Context: A study applied in the Anglophone crisis in the North West Region of Cameroon. *International Journal of Accounting, Finance, Auditing, Management and Economics,* 4(5-2), 448-465.

Parry, E., & Battista, V. (2019). The impact of emerging technologies on work: A review of the evidence and implications for the human resource function [version 1; peer review: 2 approved, 1 approved with reservations] *Emerald Open Research,* 1(5), 1–13.

Peyravi, B., Jakubavičius, A., Bičkauskas, R., Mazur, K., & Piven, A. (2021). *The nexus between human resources practices, intrapreneurship and organizational innovation.* Instituto Federal de Eucação, ciência e Technologia de São Paulo.

Ravin, J. (2017). HR's new role: Rethinking and enabling digital engagement. *Strategic HR Review*, 16(2). Rodgers.

Salin, E. D., & Winston, P. H. (1992). Machine learning and artificial intelligence. *Analytical Chemistry*, 64(1), 49-60.

Sołek-Borowska, C., & Wilczewska, M. (2018). New technologies in the recruitment process, *Economics and Culture,* 15(2), 25–33.

Russell, S. J., & Norvig, P. (2016). Artificial intelligence: a modern approach. Prentice Hall.

Varsha, P. S., Dr. (2023). How can we manage biases in artificial intelligence systems-A systematic literature review. *International Journal of Information Management Data Insights*, 3(1), Article 100165.

Votto, A. M., Valecha, R., Najafirad, P., & Rao, H. R. (2021). Artificial intelligence in tactical human resource management: A systematic literature review. *International Journal of Information Management Data Insights,* 1(2), 1–15.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15492225

The Concept, Tasks and Principles of the Methodology of Investigating Crimes "On Fresh Traces"

Vitalie JITARIUC

Associate Professor, PhD, Dean of the Faculty of Law and Public Administration,
Cahul State University "Bogdan Petriceicu Hasdeu"
Associate Researcher "Acad. Andrei Rădulescu" Legal Research Institute of Romanian Academy
vjitariuc@gmail.com, ORCID ID: 0000-0002-9361-4460

Abstract: The history of the fight against crime shows that solving committed crimes has been, and remains, one of the most difficult tasks. Remaining unsolved, crimes create conditions for increasing public danger, i.e., for committing new, sometimes more dangerous acts. One of the ways to prevent crimes is through full disclosure. To solve a crime in the shortest possible time means that a minimum of time should pass from the moment when any signs of a crime were discovered or a crime was reported to the moment of detention of a person who is suspected of committing a crime and may be accused of committing a crime. *Fresh trace crime detection* is important for preventing crimes that the perpetrators of the crime in question may commit in the future.

Keywords: Crime Investigation, Fresh Crime Investigation, Information, Shortest Possible Time Frame, Conditions, Factors

1. Introduction

Before considering the essence and peculiarities of crime detection on hot trails, in our opinion, it is necessary to dwell on the very concept of crime detection. Crime detection is one of the tasks and the most important responsibility of specially authorized bodies. It is very important to understand what it means to solve a crime, who solves it and in the process of what activity. In other words, the correct definition of the concept itself is related to the solution of procedural and organizational issues in practice (Gavrilov, 1976, p. 9).

Crime solving is a complex concept concerning: criminal procedural, operational and investigative, criminalistic and organizational issues of the organization of preliminary investigation; analysis of the crime rate and the activities of law enforcement agencies (indicators of crime solving); analysis of the effectiveness of individual units and services of law enforcement agencies in the process of crime solving (Belozerov, 1990, p. 6).

Quick and complete disclosure of crimes remains one of the most important tasks not only in criminalistic activity but also in criminal proceedings. It cannot always be successfully solved at the loss of a part, and even more so, the majority of evidentiary and other criminally significant information, and especially data indicating the identity of a possible offender, the alleged location of the offender, etc. The loss of some part of information at the very beginning of the investigation is possible for a variety of reasons (weather, etc.).

The loss of some part of information at the very beginning of the investigation is possible for a variety of reasons (weather, natural, accidental, due to incorrect actions of the persons who first discovered the crime, etc.). Among these reasons, a huge role is played by the time factor, which is of great importance not only for the process of preservation and disappearance of traces of crime and other information about it, but also for the process of crime detection itself (Yablokov, 2005, p. 553).

The effectiveness of law enforcement agencies, according to victims of criminal offenses, is determined primarily by how quickly the perpetrators of the criminal offence were identified. And this is how the effectiveness of work is determined not only by the affected citizens and their environment, but also by the criminals themselves (and their environment). In case of failure to bring a person, after he committed a crime, to criminal responsibility, he forms a strong conviction that law enforcement agencies work badly and nothing prevents him from committing a new crime.

If within a day after the crime the person suspected of committing it is identified and detained, then for other persons planning to commit a crime, it will be a warning, a deterrent, indicating to them that it will not be possible to commit a wrongful act without negative consequences for them (Gavrilov, 1976, p. 8). Already in 1764, the Italian jurist C. Beccaria wrote: "(...) the less time elapsed between the crime and punishment, the stronger and longer will be in the human mind the connection of two ideas: crime and punishment, so that they will involuntarily represent - one as a cause and the other as an inevitable consequence" (Beccaria, 1972, pp. 283-284).

As a general rule, the more time passes from the moment of committing a crime and the beginning of actions of the investigator or bodies of inquiry on its disclosure, the more its traces-sequences usually disappear, and the persons who committed the crime have more chances to escape far and sometimes reliably from the investigation. And vice versa, the rapid beginning of the specified activity on the fact of crime allows to realize it on still fresh, not modified and not disappeared material psycho-physiological (ideal) traces, allowing to conduct fast, purposeful, continuous and effective activity in search of the criminal and his apprehension. Therefore, favorable conditions for quick and purposeful activity on crime detection are usually formed when investigative activity on it begins immediately after the crime on its well-preserved, not yet modified and not disappeared material and ideal traces. It is in such cases, at the scene and from other sources, that it is possible to obtain important information about the identity of the perpetrator of the crime, allowing for the implementation of rapid and targeted activities to search for and apprehend him or her (Yablokov, 2005, pp. 553-554).

Well-preserved traces of a recently committed crime in practice and in criminalistic theory in a figurative sense are called *hot traces*. The system of urgent techniques and methods of investigative and operative-search character in situations based on the use of information contained in such traces and allowing in a short time to establish, search for and detain the criminal and solve all other tasks of investigation, has become known in criminalistics as *hot trace investigation* methodology (Ishchenko, 2007, p. 292). In law enforcement practice, the phrase "investigating the crime on fresh traces" is used figuratively (Gheorghiță, 2015, p. 101).

2. The concept and objectives of the methodology of investigation of crimes on hot traces

Of all the variety of definitions of the concept of crime detection on hot trails, given by different authors, in our opinion, the most successful is given by V.E. Sidorov. He considers hot trail disclosure as a process of continuous activity of bodies of inquiry and preliminary investigation to collect and investigate the maximum evidentiary information about a crime committed in conditions of non-obviousness, the evaluation of which allows to identify the guilty person in the shortest possible time from the moment of committing this act and ensures successful subsequent investigation of it (Sidorov, 1992, p. 28).

However, analyzing the presented definition, in our opinion, some inaccuracies and *roughnesses* should be highlighted. First, the author singles out in the presented definition the process, but not the result of the activity of crime detection. Proceeding from the premise that the disclosure of a crime is an action to achieve a certain goal - the collection of sufficient evidence about the event of the crime and the person who committed it, we believe that it is more appropriate to apply terms with the semantic load of the completed action - the achieved result. In the second place, in the definition there is an allocation of the characteristic of the very activity of crime detection as continuous. Permanent activity is not in all cases understood as purposeful and effective. Uninterrupted activity can be long, but does not give noticeable results. It is possible to allow such situations when solving crimes in hot pursuit, when the activities of law enforcement agencies of the judicial authority and the preliminary investigation process may be interrupted for a short time in order to resume with renewed vigor in other directions, depending on the nature of the development of the investigative situation. Thirdly, the definition emphasizes the task of establishing the guilty person. In our opinion, here it is more appropriate to say about his detention.

Considering the organization and tactics of disclosure of crimes committed in conditions of non-obviousness, L. G. Aristakesyan considers hot trace disclosure not in connection with the result of activity, but with the activity itself. If, as a result of a quick and correctly conducted investigation of a non-obvious crime, the guilty person is established, then this process of investigation should be considered as hot trail disclosure regardless of how long such investigation took: up to three days or more. And vice versa, if before the expiration of three days from the moment of receipt of a report on the committed crime, although the perpetrator was identified, but the investigation was not distinguished by skillful and timely actions (emphasis added) of the investigator, it cannot be considered as a hot trail" (Sidorov, 1992, p. 28). Accordingly, its methodological provisions are implemented in the development of methodology for the investigation of certain types of crimes in similar investigative situations, taking into account the species and specificity of criminal acts.

In light of the gnoseological essence of the investigation of crimes on hot traces, the task is to quickly identify the person who committed the crime, to begin targeted actions to search for him, and in favorable cases, and to detain him. Consequently, this creates the most favorable conditions for the implementation of the requirement of the law of criminal procedure on the need to prosecute the identified crime. At the same time, rapid verification and investigative actions imply the creation of the most favorable opportunities for the prompt solution of all other tasks of investigation (Yablokov, 2005, p. 554).

On fresh traces, as a rule, some murder cases, rape cases, thefts, robberies, bandit attacks, hostage-taking, vandalism, road accidents, etc. are investigated (Gheorghiță, 2015, p. 101). Such investigation takes place in specific conditions: the suddenness of the situation requiring an urgent response; lack of time for the investigator, body of inquiry to make decisions and their implementation; high dynamism of the investigation process, rapid change of the situation, investigative situations; lack of necessary information and the urgent need to urgently use all new data; opposition to the investigation, concealment of traces and circumstances of the crime. These conditions determine the basic requirements for the organization and production of *hot trace investigation*:

1) The fastest possible arrival of the investigative-operative group at the scene of the accident, prompt decision-making on the initiation of criminal proceedings and the beginning of the preliminary investigation;

2) Immediate inclusion in the work of all necessary forces and means;

3) A broad combination of standard programming of actions with individuality of investigation; temporary limitation of the range of clarified issues only to those that serve the purpose of progressive development of the process; strict selection of

investigative actions and operative-investigative measures and compliance with the order of those and others;

4) High intensity, promptness of investigative actions, their continuity, conducting *a broad front*, using the entire composition of the investigative-operative group;

5) Extensive use of technical means for the fullest possible collection and recording of data with minimal time consumption, prompt transfer of information to cooperating bodies; comprehensive use of the assistance of specialists and experts for the operational study of data carriers (Lavrov and Sidorov, 1989, pp. 6-9).

To optimize the work in conditions of time deficit, the investigator needs to have at hand specific and clear methodological recommendations on planning, making versions and organization of investigation on hot trails. The process of investigation is organized through planning, which is an indispensable condition for purposeful activity of the investigator.

S.V. Kuzmin, under the planning of crime investigation, understands: "a complex repetitive dynamic thought process aimed at solving informational and cognitive and organizational and managerial tasks of preliminary investigation in exact accordance with the requirements of the law" (Kuzmin, 2000, p. 59).

The conditions, not always favorable, in which the work of the prosecution bodies is carried out, such as, for example, the limited time needed to verify the complaint and the data on which the versions of the legal nature of the facts and the circumstances of the crime are based and the decisions that are required, and the uncertainty created by the lack of information available to the body responsible for uncovering the crime and, therefore, for investigating the case, on the other hand, the reluctance of the perpetrator and other interested parties to cooperate, predetermine the requirements for the organization and conduct of criminal proceedings, particularly at the initial stage, including (See also Korovin, 2010, 116):

1) Promptness of reaction of the prosecuting body notified of the commission of the offense, which means the immediate dispatch of a competent prosecution team to the scene of the crime; the provision of the prosecution team with the necessary operational forces and means to contribute to the creation of optimal conditions for the proper conduct of the initiated investigative actions, the extensive use of technical means of criminal prosecution and operative investigation, the use of the knowledge of specialists in the investigation and subsequent examination of objects bearing traces of the crime, including the performance of technical-scientific and methodical-legal findings and forensic expert opinions.

2) Providing the prosecution team with typical programs, schemes, algorithms (See also Zakharova, 2007, p. 5) that expressly precede the activities to be carried out at the initial stage of investigation of certain categories of crimes, their preparation and tactics. Uncovering crimes on the basis of fresh evidence involves carrying out in a short period of time only procedural and extra-procedural activities, which reliably bring to light factual data (evidence) that can establish the identity of the persons involved in the crime, the circumstances and the way in which they acted. These activities must be delimited from other less relevant actions within the framework of solving the problems mentioned (Doras, 2011, pp. 527-528).

Thus, the investigation of crimes on hot trails largely depends on the organizational and forensic support of the investigative-operative group, which is provided by a quick and effective response to the received report of a crime, which includes the most experienced staff, capable of quality tactical operations consisting of urgent investigative and operative search activities, such as: inspection of the scene, examination, interrogation of the victim, questioning of citizens, and investigation of the crime.

According to the data of investigative and operative-search practice for the solution of these tasks, the most favorable situation arises when the crime is detected and the appropriate operative-search and investigative actions on it begin within the first day after its commission (Yablokov, 2005, p. 554). In any case, the optimal immediate operational-search and investigative response to the revealed fact of crime, which should be solved on hot trails within 3-4, and in particularly complex cases - 10-12 days (See also Yablokov, 2009; Lavrov 1989, p. 6; Aristakesyan, 1978, p. 55, Gheorghiță, 2015, p. 101).

According to Belkin: "to solve a crime on fresh traces means to solve this task in the shortest possible time - within three days from the moment when the signs of a crime were discovered or it was reported (in some, especially complicated cases, this period increases to 10-15 days)" (Averyanova, 2017, p. 579).

In the opinion of Kosmodemyanskaya (2000, p. 95), "fresh trace solved crimes should be considered, firstly, committed by unknown persons, secondly, the suspects are identified by the bodies of inquiry and investigation within 3 days from the moment of detection of the crime or within 10 days, if the investigative and search actions were carried out during this time continuously. When a multi-episode case is being investigated, the hot-trail disclosure process can last 15-20 days."

Kavalieris (1989, p. 60) believes that "the time of the end of the period (while *the traces remain fresh,* depends entirely on the specific features in a given area." For example, in a town setting like Cahul, this period may be as short as 60 minutes, while in a rural setting it may be 1.5 hours. So, the conducted analysis allows us to determine the disclosure of crime on hot traces as a result of active and comprehensive activity, preliminary investigation and interacting with them forces, which provided in the shortest possible time search for the person who committed the crime, and the collection of evidence about the event of the crime and the person who committed it.

Thus, the conceptual apparatus and cognitive process of the essence of crime detection on hot trails allows to correctly analyze the activity of preliminary investigation on the investigation of crimes committed by unknown persons, as well as to develop recommendations to improve the effectiveness of such activities.

3. Factors and principles of investigating "fresh traces" crimes

Recently, more and more often in the legal literature there are publications devoted to the issues of improving the effectiveness of detection and investigation of crimes in the shortest possible time, i.e. hot trails, and the advantages of rapid and qualified investigation of crimes. Indeed, the work of criminal prosecution bodies at the initial stage of investigation and in the absence of necessary forensic information on the event of the committed crime, persons who committed it, and other circumstances of the committed act, shortcomings in the work of members of the investigative-operative group, poor interaction, including poor-quality exchange of information among the departments and services involved in the detection and investigation of crime, lead to the fact that the terms of investigation of a criminal case are delayed

As is known, the main purpose of the initial operational-search activities and investigative actions is to obtain in the shortest possible time the maximum possible information about the committed act. However, it is also necessary to take into account those factors that directly affect any investigative situation at the initial stage of the investigation.

Gheorghiță (2015, pp. 101-102) mentions the fact that the following conditions and factors have an influence on the constitution of the situation that allows the investigation on fresh traces: 1) the increased social danger of the committed offense; 2) the promptness of the reaction of the prosecuting body to the committed offense; 3) the unannounced nature of the committed act and the insufficiency or lack of information about the offender; 4) the shortage of time and the possibility for offenders to leave the crime scene or even the country and remain unidentified; 5) the highly dynamic nature of the investigation process and the rapidly changing circumstances of the prosecution; 6) resistance to the investigation by the persons concerned and the delay in the prosecution.

The above-mentioned conditions and factors determine the requirements to the organization and conduct of the investigation of crimes on fresh traces. They concern: 1) the operative taking of the decision on the commencement of the criminal case and the immediate creation of the task force of criminal prosecution; 2) the arrival, as soon as possible, of the formed task force at the crime scene and the commencement of the investigation, including the performance of special investigative measures; 3) the qualified and intensive performance of all procedural and operative investigative actions, specific to the initial stage of investigation; 4) the simplification, but within the legal framework, of procedures, methods of investigation, the performance of initial and untimely actions of criminal prosecution or special investigative measures; 5) maximizing the use of technical-forensic means in order to detect, fix and collect the traces of the crime under investigation; 6) achieving efficient interaction of the criminal investigation officer with special investigative bodies, institutions and departments, as well as natural or legal persons; 7) calling in certain situations through the media for the help of citizens of the community, locality, country (Kavalieris, 1989, p. 60).

The multifactorial nature of the information basis of such situations requires investigators to know and correctly assess their constituent elements. The following factors may be considered as such data forming such situations (See also Kramarenko and Shevchenko, 2021, p. 82; Kharitonov, 2022, pp. 94-101; Bastrykin, 2022, p. 181):

Temporal factors indicate that little time has elapsed between the commission of the crime and its detection within the specified time parameters. There is hope of finding unaltered traces of the crime. The offender could not yet practically leave the area (region) in which he committed the crime (settlement, city, district, etc.), hide far away and take measures making it difficult to track him down. There is a possibility to send a service search dog along the traces or to carry out other purposeful search and search actions (Yablokov, 2005, p. 556).

The lack of time generates at the initial stage of investigation certain difficulties associated with the production of a number of urgent investigative actions, the adoption by the investigator of certain procedural and tactical decisions, analysis, evaluation and use of incoming operational, forensic and other orienting information about the event. Sometimes, a large flow of information needs to be analyzed, involving a significant number of employees from different services, departments, and agencies who must work coherently and coordinate. It is this interaction that ultimately leads to a positive result and solves the crime during the duty day. The factor of time affects not only the choice of tactical decision, but also on the tactics of production of investigative action. Proper instruction of the participants of the investigative-operative group during the inspection of the scene by the investigator and setting the necessary tasks to other members of the group (operational officer, district inspector, expert criminalist, other employee), which should be solved during the production of this investigative action, make it possible not only to conduct an inspection of the scene of the incident effectively, but also to obtain a large amount of forensic information, allowing in the shortest possible time to work out the put forward at the initial stage of the investigation of the investigation of the investigation of the crime.

The time factor includes three main elements (Bykhovsky, 1976, p. 8; Gerasimov, 1975, p. 11; Kuzmenko, 1981, p. 6.): 1) the time elapsed from the moment of committing the crime until the moment of receiving a report about it; 2) the time of action of the investigative-operative group; 3) the time of existence of unstable traces.

It seems that such an element as the time elapsed from the moment of committing the crime to the moment of receiving a report about it is important for the detection and investigation of crimes on hot trails.

The timeframe of the investigative task force's activity should be understood as the period from the moment a crime report is received until the crime has been solved and the perpetrator has been apprehended, or until the initial stage of the investigation has concluded. This period is characterized by intense and focused crime detection efforts, encompassing the time required for: 1). Preparation for departure to the crime scene; 2). Departure and arrival at the crime scene; 3). Scene inspection; 4). Carrying out other urgent investigative activities and operational search measures, such as the detection and apprehension of the perpetrator. During this time, the success of not only a specific investigation but also the overall crime detection rate depends on the effectiveness of the operational search and investigative efforts (Ishchenko, 2007, p. 292).

Another element related to the time factor is related to the period of existence of unstable traces and their maximum use in the proving process. These traces can be left (see detailed Jitariuc & Rusu, 2024; Rusu & Jitariuc, 2023) on perishable, unstable products, objects or places that, under the influence of atmospheric conditions or as a result of processes occurring in them, change from one state of aggregation to another (snow, oil, etc.). Untimely detection and incorrect fixation of such traces can lead to their loss and thus complicate the investigation or lead to the crime remaining unsolved (Kavalieris, 1989, p. 60). Another factor determining the concept of disclosure and investigation in fresh traces is *the continuity of crime detection activities*. It is directly dependent on the amount of primary (initial) and subsequent information available to the operational search and investigative units. The greater the amount of information, the more opportunities there are for investigative actions and operational search measures and, thus, for continuity in activities in the detection and investigation of crimes. The absence of identified follow-up information to be verified and consolidated through investigative actions means a relative, although perhaps small, breaks in the actions of the investigating authorities. It takes some time to get additional information and continue the investigation. In this case, the breaks may be of different lengths. However, the very fact that there is a temporary break means that there is no continuity, and the investigation that follows after the break cannot be described as conducted in hot pursuit (Sysenko, 2007, p. 84).

Factual factors indicating the preservation of the crime scene and other places related to it, in full or without significant changes. There is a hope to identify traces of a crime that carry important information for the investigation (especially pointing to the person who committed the crime, his important features, his possible location, etc.), to carry out a rapid forensic assessment of this event on their basis and to obtain information for immediate search and investigation activities (search and detention of the criminal).

Dynamic factors indicating the possible rapid variability of the primary situation, in particular, the existence of unfavorable objective and subjective conditions that make it difficult to preserve the material situation of the scene and its traces unchanged; the ability of the criminal to quickly leave the village, city, region where he committed the crime, to take measures to destroy evidence, eliminate witnesses; the presence of other circumstances that affect the rapid change in the prevailing primary situation.

Territorial factors contributing to the possibility of immediate targeted search and search activities in specific areas of rural areas, towns and cities (a relatively localized crime area with limited transport links; a region, although not localized, but sparsely populated; a place cut off from adjacent territories by complex natural factors, flood, flooding, as a result of other natural disasters, etc. (Yablokov, 2005, p. 556-557).

The organizational, technical and methodological factor indicates that the operational–search and investigative authorities are provided with the necessary means of rapid notification, immediate delivery of the participants of the investigative task force to the crime scene; technical and forensic means of interacting with traces in *the express analysis* mode. Together with the availability of the necessary technical means, this factor indicates a sufficient degree of readiness of employees for methodically thought-out urgent operational search and investigative actions within the framework of investigative teams on duty and outside them in such investigative situations (Karagodin, 2014, p. 33).

In our opinion, an equally important factor is the efficiency factor. At the same time, it should be noted that effectiveness cannot be understood only as the full disclosure of a crime and the detention of a criminal, although this is the main task of the investigation. In this case, we are talking about conducting urgent investigative actions and operational search measures aimed primarily at finding and collecting traces and other material evidence, the loss of which can cause significant damage to the further process of investigating a criminal act.

It should be noted that in some cases, the effectiveness of an investigation in *fresh traces* may be determined by the availability of forensic rapid diagnostic tools to the investigator and/or specialist (Kramarenko and Shevchenko, 2021, p. 82). Thus, if, when visiting the scene of an incident, a specialist has all the tools necessary to identify, fix and remove traces, and the investigative task force has access to databases that allow it to obtain the necessary information through, for example, a laptop, right at the scene of the incident, then the speed of identifying a suspect can be significant. Modern information and telecommunication technologies make it possible to quickly obtain the necessary information and instantly transfer it for analysis or verification to competent persons. Filling out forensic records increases the likelihood of quickly identifying a person whose information is available in law enforcement agencies. Thus, the material and technical equipment of the investigation is also becoming one of the decisive factors for the success of the *fresh trace* investigation in the modern world.

Note that the speed of obtaining information may be significantly limited by the need to comply with applicable legal regulations. Thus, a significant part of crimes currently consists of theft of mobile communication devices, mainly smartphones. Therefore, information about the location of the stolen cell phone, tracked by the subscriber number and/or IMEI (international mobile equipment identifier), will undoubtedly make it possible to quickly track down the stolen item, as well as identify the abductor himself. In addition, criminals often have their mobile phones with them at the time of the crime or even use them for criminal purposes. Analyzing information about such devices that were at a certain point in the crime scene, especially in sparsely populated places, or comparing billing data with similar previously committed crimes, under certain conditions, makes it possible to identify the perpetrator (Bastrykin, 2022, p. 181).

It is possible to obtain information about geolocation procedurally only within the framework of the investigative action provided for by art. 1384 of Criminal Procedure Code of The Republic of Moldova (collection of information from providers of electronic communications services) (Criminal Procedure Code of the Republic of Moldova, RM Law no. 122 of 14-03-2003). It is not considered urgent, that is, it cannot be carried out before a criminal case is initiated, and, moreover, requires a court decision. Obviously, such restrictions do not allow the production of this investigative action during the investigation in *fresh traces*, which does not contribute to improving the effectiveness of crime prevention. However, due to its indirect nature, geolocation data is primarily aimed not at forming an evidence base, but at solving a crime, i.e. they are orienting in nature. However, it is almost impossible to obtain them as soon as possible during operational search activities, since removing information from technical communication channels also requires a court decision. From a technical point of view, obtaining information about the connections of a subscriber device and its location is not entirely correct to call removing information from technical communication channels if the source of such information is not the connection of authorized bodies to an information and telecommunications network or terminal equipment, but data provided upon request by an organization providing communication services (Aivazova, 2020, pp. 19-27).

The combination of all these favorable factors, or each of the first with the last group of factors, form the initial investigative situations that require and allow the use of investigative and operational-search methods in hot pursuit.

If a situation arises related to a delay in obtaining the prosecutor's consent to initiate a criminal case, which prevents the start of the application of the analyzed methodology in full, it is important to keep in mind the following: in such cases, investigative actions must be carried out before such consent is obtained, and operatives, with or without the investigator's knowledge, should pay attention to conducting appropriate operational search operations. measures to identify the person who committed the crime. At the same time, in all cases, the investigator must be aware of their results.

In any case, investigative decisions and actions by investigators and operational search officers to implement these factors in accordance with the requirements of forensic methodology should be carried out as soon as possible and often in conditions of a peculiar time deficit, but with well-established employee interaction. Accordingly, the hot-foot investigation methodology, especially from the investigator, requires appropriate professional knowledge, skills, and the ability to apply heuristic thinking techniques (in which the process of solving investigative tasks is understood as going through a maze and sorting through all possible solutions, which increases the possibility of conventional stereotypical methods of action).

From a strategic point of view, the analyzed investigation methodology attaches particular importance to a skillful combination of algorithmic and heuristic ways to solve investigative tasks based on a good orientation in the criminalistic features of the committed act and the most accurate and reliable organization of the activities and interaction of the investigator and operational investigative staff during the investigation. Tactically, such an investigation has a pronounced search and search character, characteristic of this criminalistic activity, when a certain idea is formed about the subject of the crime, and sometimes about possible locations of his location (Yablokov, 2005, pp. 557-558).

Research on *hot traces* is characterized in that from the very beginning information about the suspect is missing. All the efforts of the respective research team on fresh traces, including the combination of procedural actions and special investigative measures, are directed in the direction of identifying and detaining the suspect (s).

The tasks of the investigation in these cases, at the initial stage, are as follows: 1) immediate carrying out of the initial actions of criminal investigation and special investigative measures specific to certain categories of crimes; 2) detection, fixing and picking up the respective traces of the crime committed; 3) establishing the identity of the suspect(s), his search and detention; 4) creating the informational and evidentiary base in order (Gheorghiță, 2015, p. 102).

The following requirements should be considered among the basic principles that must be followed in the investigation of crimes in hot pursuit (see also Ishchenko, 2007, pp. 293-294):

1) All tactical, methodological and organizational decisions and actions of the investigator and operational search officers, starting from the moment of receiving a report of a crime, which contains data that allows conducting an investigation in hot pursuit, should be as fast as possible and at the same time organizationally and methodically prepared, taking into account the operational assessment of the current situation, compared with similar standard models of investigative situations. The immediate inspection of the scene of the incident, the operational search measures and investigative actions carried out simultaneously with it and based on its results must be coordinated and professional with proper technical and forensic support. It is in these situations that the principle of quick

investigative thinking finds expression in the urgency of responding to a crime event, the promptness of evaluating the information collected and the urgency of all actions;

2) The choice of the main directions and complex of urgent search and search actions in the investigation of crimes in such situations should largely be based on a professional interpretation of the revealed information, the establishment of its forensic significance and, especially for urgent actions, on the creative application of the methods of standard versions. These methods are based on the knowledge and consideration of the natural relationships between the elements of the criminalistic characteristics of different types of crimes. In the analyzed situations, in particular, it is advisable to pay special attention to the identification and evaluation of data on the subject of criminal encroachment, the method, mechanism and environment of its commission, indicating the identity of the perpetrator. It is very important, when establishing individual circumstances and facts aimed at identifying and tracing a criminal in the context of an investigation in hot pursuit, to thoughtfully group the information obtained about the identity of the criminal. For example, it is advisable to collect information about him according to the following typical scheme: installation data; connection with the subject of criminal encroachment; signs of appearance; typological data (physical strength, skills, profession, etc.); traces and objects left by him; traces possibly left on his body, clothes, etc. It is this kind of information that most often makes it possible to outline the possible territory of a forensic search and the circle of people among whom the wanted criminal may be located (Yablokov, 2005, p. 558-559);

3) Due to the limited time of the investigation process of crimes in hot pursuit, its plan should be mainly search and search and provide for the maximum intensification of investigative and operational search activities. Special attention in such an investigation plan should be paid to collecting information about the circle of persons among whom the person suspected of this crime may be located, and about the territory where his forensic search should be carried out. In the plan, it is necessary to make greater use of methodological recommendations on the system of standard versions for various types of cases available in criminology (for example, standard versions for murder cases developed by N. A. Selivanov and L. G. Vidonov (Vidonov and Selivanov, 1981), recommendations of the program-targeted method of solving murders by G. A. Gustov (Gustov, 1997) etc.);

4) The success of investigative and operational investigative activities in these situations is largely related to the widest possible use of specialist assistance and rapid forensic research methods in order to quickly and fully extract criminally relevant information from the identified traces of a crime (Gustov, 1997, p. 559);

5) The process of investigating crimes in hot pursuit can be dynamic and effective only with proper organizational, managerial and technical readiness of operational-investigative and investigative bodies for immediate urgent actions on identified crimes in the analyzed situations. The indicated readiness includes the following: the availability of the necessary conditions for obtaining information about crimes as soon as possible and the beginning of immediate investigative and investigative actions (proper organization of police duty units; availability of reliable means of communication with all stationary police units and mobile groups, an appropriate notification system for investigative and operational search authorities, mobile vehicles and forensic equipment); constant readiness of investigative and operational search personnel for immediate investigative actions; availability of permanent investigative teams on duty, etc.

Accordingly, the methodology under consideration should include a well-thought-out tactical and methodological system of interaction between investigators and operational search officers. Only a sufficiently high level of interaction can ensure investigation in such situations in a fast time mode with an appropriate search coverage of the necessary territory. The most effective form of interaction between an investigator and operational search officers in the context of an investigation in hot pursuit is its conduct by the investigative task force. It is especially fruitful if such a group is created for permanent work in such situations. The composition of such mobile groups may vary depending on the type of crime committed and the specifics of the investigative situation. In addition to the traditional members (criminal police officers, forensic specialists, a dog handler with an official search dog), the group may include other persons (a forensic scientist, an explosive device specialist, a psychologist, etc.). At the same time, the specifics of the composition of the operational search unit of such a group is that its members must not only be professionals in investigative work, but also possess the qualities necessary to skillfully overcome opposition to the investigation, including armed resistance on the part of the criminal;

6) The analyzed methodology should provide for the widest possible use of public assistance in the investigation, in particular, to obtain orienting information about the identity of the offender, his possible location, the search for the suspect and stolen objects, the identification of witnesses and the conduct of individual investigative actions (Gustov, 1997, 559-560).

4. Conclusion

The investigation of crimes "on fresh tracks" is essential to ensure an effective response of law enforcement bodies, contributing both to the Prevention of other crimes and to strengthening society's confidence in the ability of authorities to react promptly. The critical period immediately after a crime is committed determines both the preservation of essential evidence and the increased chances of quickly identifying and detaining perpetrators.

The investigation of crimes "on fresh traces" depends on several key factors: the promptness of the response of the Criminal Investigation Group, the effective use of forensic techniques, effective coordination between the different structures involved and rapid access to critical information, including from databases and technological sources. Temporal, dynamic, territorial and technical-organizational factors play a decisive role in the success of investigations.

Investigations should be based on a combination of algorithmic and heuristic methods, given the specifics of the crime. The organization of task forces and the use of modern technologies are a determining factor for efficiency. The method of Investigation "on fresh traces" requires the adoption of quick but well-founded decisions, the Coordination of all available resources and the observance of the principle of continuity of investigative activities.

The success of the investigation depends on the prompt involvement of the prosecution group and close collaboration between authorities, forensic experts and, in certain cases, the community. This becomes essential in cases where information obtained from public sources can speed up the identification of perpetrators.

The use of information technologies and databases allows to speed up the process of identifying suspects, and rapid diagnostic equipment increases the efficiency of collecting and analyzing samples. However, legal restrictions on the use of certain technical methods may delay the investigative process at the initial stage.

Based on the above, it is necessary to indicate the general tasks facing investigative and operational-search units in the process of uncovering and investigating crimes in hot pursuit.:

1) Suppression of initiated crimes;

2) Identification and procedural consolidation of traces that have arisen as a result of a criminal act, which are carriers of information about it, and at the same time preventing the possibility of their disappearance or destruction under the influence of objective and subjective reasons;

3) Identification and establishment of the location of victims and witnesses for the purpose of interrogation, which will allow to obtain the most complete and objective information about the criminal event before the process of erasure from memory has begun.;

4) Using the collected information to put forward investigative and operational investigative versions in order to organize operational investigative measures aimed at identifying, searching for and detaining the person who committed the crime before he fled the area of the crime, searching for sources of evidence, analyzing and evaluating available evidence for use in the investigation, as well as determining opportunities, directions, and tactics for discovering other evidence.

The solution of these tasks will allow the investigating authorities to consolidate in a timely manner and maximize the use of the collected evidentiary information to investigate crimes in hot pursuit. At the same time, the tasks of solving crimes can be successfully solved only on the basis of proper interaction between investigative and operational search units, proper organization and coordination of their actions, and timely information exchange. This is due to the fact that in the process of investigating crimes, the investigator or the organization for Crime Investigation receives information of a different nature, resulting from urgent investigative actions or operational search measures.

References

Aivazova, O. V. (2020). On the issue of the essence of the concept of “crime detection” in the context of the norms of current legislation. In *Criminalistics: yesterday, today, tomorrow,* no. 2 (14).

Aristakesyan, L. G. (1978). *Organization and tactics of solving crimes committed in conditions of obscurity: Lecture.* Volgograd.

Aristakesyan, L. (1978). In the “hot traces”: what does it mean? *Soviet police*, no 1.

Averyanova, T. V., Belkin R. S., Korukhov Yu. G., & Rossinskaya E. R. (2017). *Criminalistics: textbook.* Edited by R. S. Belkin. NORMA Publishing House.

Bastrykin, A. I. (2022). Some problems of disclosure and investigation of serial and past crimes: a lecture. In *Legal Thought,* no. 1 (125).

Beccaria, C. (1972). *About crimes and punishments.* Legal publishing house of the NKYU of the USSR. Translated from Italian.

Belozerov, V. Y. (1990). *Disclosure of crimes committed in conditions of obscurity*.

Bykhovsky, I. E. (1976). Procedural and tactical issues of the investigative action system: The author is T. Dissertation by Dr. Judic. Science.

Criminal Procedure Code of the Republic of Moldova. RM LAW no. 122 of 14-03-2003. In *The Official Gazette* No. 248-251, from 05-11-2013. Available at https://www.legis.md/cautare/getResults?doc_id= 144824&lang=ro#

Doras, S. (2011). *Forensics*. Legal Book.

Gavrilov, A. K. (1976). *Disclosure of crimes during the preliminary investigation.* Publishing House of the Scientific Research Institute of the Higher School of the Ministry of Internal Affairs of the USSR.

Gerasimov, I. F. (1975). *Stages of crime detection.* Investigative situations and crime detection: collection of Scientific papers, Sverdlovsk.

Gheorghita, M. (2015). *Treatise on forensic methodics.* CEP MSU.

Gustov, G. A. (1997). The program-target method of organizing the disclosure of murders: a textbook / G. A. Gustov; St. Petersburg Law Institute of the Prosecutor General's Office of the Russian Federation, 2nd Ed., St. Petersburg Law Institute of the Prosecutor General's Office of the Russian Federation.

Kharitonov, S. A. (2022). The use of innovative technologies in the investigation of crimes in the “hot traces.” In *New challenges – new research: collection of articles of the II International Scientific and Practical Conference.* International Center for Scientific Partnership “New Science.”

Yablokov, N. P. (2005). *Criminalistics: Textbook,* 3rd ed., revised and added. Jurist.

Yablokov, N. P. (2009). *Criminalistics: nature, system, methodological foundations: monograph.* Norma M.

Ishchenko, E. P. (2007). *Criminalistics: A course of lectures.* AST Publishing House Moscow.

Jitariuc, V. & Rusu V. (2024). *Judiciar tracelogy and its expertise.* Pro Universitaria.

Karagodin, V. N. (2014). On methods and methods of crime investigation. *A Russian investigator* no. 14.

Kavalieris, A. K. (1989). Some issues of solving crimes committed in conditions of obscurity in hot pursuit. *Problems of disclosure and investigation of crimes committed in conditions of obscurity: collection of scientific papers Volgograd.*

Korovin, N. K. (2010). Tactical and criminalistic features of communicative behavior in criminal proceedings. In *Collections of conferences of SRC Sociosphere,* no. 8.

Kosmodemyanskaya, E. E. (2000). Improving the efficiency of the search for persons who have committed mercenary, mercenary-violent crimes. Dissertation of the candidate of the juridical sciences. Krasnoyarsk.

Kramarenko, V. P., & Shevchenko E. S. (2021). Fundamentals of tactics for the use of technical and forensic tools used for the detection and investigation of crimes. *Eurasian Advocacy*, No. 2 (51).

Kuzmenko, N. K. (1981). *Systematization of urgent investigative actions in the investigation of crimes: textbook*. Publishing House of the National Research Institute.

Kuzmin, S. V. (2000). The content of crime investigation planning. *Pravovedenie,* no. 5.

Lavrov, V. P. (1989). *Investigation of crimes in hot pursuit: textbook.* V. P. Lavrov, V. E. Sidorov. Publishing House of the Ministry of Internal Affairs of the USSR.

Rusu, V. & Jitariuc V. (2023). *Treatise on Criminalistics. Part I (General Notions. Criminalistics technique).* Pro Universitaria.

Sidorov, V. E. (1992). *The initial stage of the investigation: organization, interaction, tactics.* Russian Law.

Sysenko, A. R. (2007). *The use of special knowledge in the investigation of crimes in hot pursuit: an educational and practical guide.* Omsk Academy of the Ministry of Internal Affairs of Russia.

Vidonov, L. G. & Selivanov N. A. (1981). *Standard versions of murder cases. References Book*. Gorky.

Zakharova, V. O. (2007). *Organization by the duty unit of the internal affairs body of the disclosure of crimes in the "hot traces."* Abstract of the dissertation of the Candidate of Juridical Sciences. Voronezh.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI:10.5281/zenodo.15492267

Charles Haddon Spurgeon's *Book of Nature*

Iosif ANCA

PhD(c), „Aurel Vlaicu" University of Arad, Romania
iosifesteraanca@gmail.com

Abstract: This article explores how C. H. Spurgeon—one of England's most influential Victorian preachers—approached creation both as the Temple of God and as a means of communicating biblical truths. Spurgeon loved nature, however manifested, and for him, the natural world proclaimed the majesty and glory of God. He considered that to despise the creative work of God was, in a sense, to despise God himself. Not only was he captivated by creation, but he also transformed it into vivid parables and interpreted it as a channel for divine messages. The study highlights two key aspects of Spurgeon's engagement with nature. The first part examines how C. H. Spurgeon relates to nature, indicating its role in glorifying the majesty of God while also considering creation as the Temple of God. The second part explores how the images offered by nature become models for the transmission of his teachings.

Keywords: Charles Haddon Spurgeon, nature, creation, sermons

Introduction

The reason I address this topic is C. H. Spurgeon's evident interest in creation, as frequently reflected in his sermons through numerous references and clear associations between the created world and the creation of a new man in Christ (Rotaru, 2010, 7). Although his aim was to present spiritual truths, the way in which he used creation to do this will be emphasized by suggestive examples. Additionally, another reason for exploring this topic is the apparent lack of research in this direction, despite the fact that most of his biographers have briefly emphasized his love for creation. The purpose of this review, therefore, is to suggest at least two concrete directions regarding C. H. Spurgeon's attachment to nature, and to set the general framework for further, more in-depth investigations.

To achieve the first objective, starting from the references to nature, I will try to identify in his sermons and writings the way in which he approached it and the way in which he considered it to glorify God, distinguishing between the original perfect creation and the present, fallen one. To fulfill the second objective, his sermons and writings will be analyzed following suggestive examples of associations between nature and the teachings he transmitted, which will be presented both separately and thematically grouped in order to be able to give a general view of his correlations on this theme.

Nature - Temple of God

C. H. Spurgeon loved nature, whatever its mode of manifestation, and for him "in the great temple of nature, everything proclaims the majesty and glory of God" (Spurgeon, 1912, vol. 58, 373). Therefore, he considered that to despise God's creative work was, in a certain sense, to despise God himself (Spurgeon, 1912, vol.17, 445). He particularly adored stormy weather on the grounds that on such occasions the gates of heaven were opened, and lightning could enable him to look into the unseen (Harmon, 2013, 48). Moreover, when thunder was heard, he saw the voice of God vibrating through it. Dan Harmon, one of those who wrote his biography, calls him a "child of nature" (Harmon, 2013, 85), respectively a "son of the soil" (Harmon, 2013, 203), explaining how much he loved to visit rural areas to delight in the natural landscape, plowed fields and brown earth. Moreover, it was the smell of dry hay that attracted him to it, although a significant part of his life had to be spent in the metropolis of London, which made him resent the difficulties of the enclosed spaces of the city.

For C. H. Spurgeon, the book of nature has three tabs: the heavens, the earth and the sea (Spurgeon, 1869a, 269), and with the help of the first tab (the heavens) one can observe the beauties of the other two tabs. He therefore believed that when we are to study creation, if we begin with the heavens we begin at the right place. Speaking of the heavenly bodies, especially the sun, moon and stars, C. H. Spurgeon asserted that these witnesses from above cannot be killed or silenced or swayed by the judgments of men, and from their high seats they constantly preach the knowledge of God. For him, these "itinerant preachers of God" (Spurgeon, 1869a, 270-271), in their journey, are either apostles confirming those who obey God or judges condemning those who worship idols. And though they do not speak articulate words, their teaching is illustrated and addresses the eye and the heart. Therefore, C. H. Spurgeon considered that the heathen have no excuse if they do not discover this language of theirs, which cannot be perceived by the human ear.

He esteemed the heavens and especially the sun because, in his vision, no other creature produces so great a joy to the earth as the sun, but nevertheless its glory points to the glory of God, owing to the fact that its light is borrowed from the Great Father of Lights (Spurgeon, 1869a, 271). Along with the moon and the other celestials, in their walk and in the circuit, they make over the whole earth, he judged that no man who lives beneath the furrows of heaven is beyond the bounds of the diocese of these "priests of the court of God" (Spurgeon, 1869a, 271). He saw in them either an accusing Nathan, a warning Jonah, or a threatening Elijah.

Returning to those who consider nature unclean, C. H. Spurgeon held that the earth on which Christ died and gave His body, to those who accept His sacrifice, takes on a new value, becoming a kind of lower heaven or lower chamber of the splendor and brightness of above. Using the argument that to the unclean all things become unclean, he pointed out that those who are not capable of admiring nature or studying its beauties are not conscious of the littleness of their own spirituality (Spurgeon, 1912, vol. 17, 445-446). For this reason, for him, a man strong in grace is able to identify the good in nature, though he recognized that there is evil. For C. H. Spurgeon, nature in itself cannot distance man from God, except in situations where he suffers from certain deficiencies or has a wrong perception of it.

Because David, in the nineteenth psalm, praises the revelation of God in nature, after which he praises the revelation of God in His Word, C. H. Spurgeon considered that there was a similarity between the two revelations, they became "two books of the same revelation" (Spurgeon, 1912, vol. 58, 373). This motivated him to apply to Scripture David's observations on nature. For him, he who wrote the second book, i.e., Scripture, also wrote the first, i.e., nature. Consequently, his question was: what right do we have to underestimate the first, since we have become accustomed to esteem only the second? Emphasizing that God cannot be accused of "inferior productions" (Spurgeon, 1912, vol. 17, 446), C. H. Spurgeon considered that we have but to regard all His works as complete masterpieces. And to make this connection more evident, C. H. Spurgeon observed that "there is no quarrel between nature and Scripture," but rather each side illustrates and institutes the other.

Analyzing the present state of creation, C. H. Spurgeon was of the opinion that "it is whole and perfect" (Spurgeon, 1868, vol. 14, 1-2). And though he recognized that it is profaned by the presence of sin, he rejoiced in it because it was created to be "the temple of God" (Spurgeon, 1868, vol. 14, 1-2). He also admitted that it was not the present creation that God rated as very good, but that it was before man's fall into sin. He used the expression "serpent's mire" to describe the perversion of the original creation. God's curse, including God's curse on creation, he held responsible for the pain and hardships endured as a result of its perversion. Although he observes that thorns and briers are not lacking, and storms and other natural disasters make their presence felt, he nevertheless treats it as God reigning over all and allowing only what he deems necessary to happen.

Although creation has deteriorated and is suffering, C. H. Spurgeon believed that God could not be defeated and would make a new creation on the ruins of the first. For him, the first fruits of the new creation are the spirits of the saints, though their bodies have not yet reached transformation. C. H. Spurgeon hoped that at the resurrection the body would also be restored and that the whole earth would be freed from the curse and covered by new heavens (Spurgeon, 1891, vol. 37, 349-350). Moreover, because he had been interested in science since his youth, he was not concerned with harmonizing biblical texts with scientific research, but rather sought to identify a middle way that would allow fidelity to the biblical text, but also involvement with scientific discoveries (Breimaier, 2020, 177). In his vision, the God of nature is also the God of the Bible, and when the two are read correctly, there can be no conflict, but only unity and profound harmony (Spurgeon 1882, 88), although he admitted that the Bible does not use the language of science, but that of the common man (Spurgeon, 1876, 43).

Nature - An inspiration for communicating the truths of the Christian faith

An event in his life led one of C. H. Spurgeon's biographers (Dalimore, 1999, ix-x.) to believe that Spurgeon was not only enamored of nature, but also managed to transform what he saw in nature into living parables or even perceived them as providentially transmitted messages from above. Godfrey Holden Pike recounts that on one occasion, as Spurgeon struggled to choose the appropriate text for a sermon he was to deliver that evening, he anxiously approached the window. There, on the roof of the house opposite, he noticed several sparrows attacking a solitary canary. Immediately, he associated the passage in Jeremiah 12:9 with what he was seeing and considered it to be the text to address that evening. Based on this text, he preached about the persecutions of God's people, which can be compared to the canary attacked by sparrows. As a result, he declared that if Elijah had been fed by the ravens, the sparrows brought him the text he needed (Pike, 1879, 28.). The author therefore saw in Spurgeon not merely an observer of nature, but one who knew how to use it in the ministry entrusted to him.

Indeed, any attentive reader of Spurgeon's writings will readily observe how frequently he draws upon the natural world to communicate spiritual truths. As animals inhabit every environment, Spurgeon saw a possible hidden meaning in every element of nature, and almost anything in nature was suitable for conveying spiritual teaching. For example, in connection with the very presence of animals in all environments, C. H. Spurgeon believed that God in every place and in every historical period had people who were faithful to him (Spurgeon, 1891, vol. 37, 447-450). Specifically, just as in the barren places of the Alpine ridges wild goats lead their existence, so, too, he considered that in times of persecution there have been people whose feet may be compared to those of wild goats who defy all kinds of dangerous heights. Therefore, in speaking of the crises of the church throughout history, he was of the opinion that however dark the times, the Church of Christ was not in crisis, because there were always people who had spiritual life in them, though sometimes hidden.

The creation of the world was a particular preoccupation for him and was always used as a model for the transmission of his spiritual teachings. He therefore saw creation as a model for the new creation, with reference to the new birth (Spurgeon, 1875, 493-495).

He regarded God's methods of shaping the old creation as showing His ways in perfecting and preparing His people, who thus become new creatures in Christ Jesus. And as God first created light, so God sends light into the soul of man, as His first blessing, showing man his own innocence in the impossibility of escape by his own power (Rotaru, 2005a, 35-156). That same light, according to the vision of C. H. Spurgeon, reveals to him God's way of salvation, needing only faith. As mysterious as the way in which light was created, before the appearance of the sun or the moon (as means of its transmission), was the way in which the light of God penetrates the soul of man, removing misunderstanding and giving divine clarity and assurance. What C. H. Spurgeon completes is that light, once brought in, cannot be removed by anyone.

Also, for him, the way God created the world (Rotaru, 2005b,112) is identical to the way God creates new life in Christ. If then God said, "Let there be light!" and it was, then the darkness in human life would automatically disappear when He commands it. The conclusion of C. H. Spurgeon was that just as Adam benefited by God's breath of life, so the sinner benefits by God's receiving new life. As the darkness did not resist God's command, so the sinner will capitulate to the divine command (Nettles, 2015, 216-217). And just as before creation the earth was desolate and empty, marked utterly by chaos, through the new birth, God borrows nothing from the old man, but makes an entirely new one. He does not repair or even add anything new to what was old, but, on the contrary, builds by his word an entirely new being (Spurgeon, 2009, 1-2).

Furthermore, analyzing the creation of the world out of nothing, C. H. Spurgeon argued that we too, even if we cannot normally guarantee the success of something by our own strength, must trust in God, who by the act of creation calls us to look to Him (Spurgeon, vol. 8, 1862, 423-426). Therefore, he believed that in the moments of life, when only faith in Him sustains us, the creation of the world out of nothing must help us not to leave our place, but to remain faithful to God. It also pointed out that although we are sometimes alone in the activities carried out, God, when He made the world, was also alone and becomes, again, through the act of creation becomes an example for us. Moreover, while every craftsman needs tools, God is no exception. For this reason, Spurgeon encouraged man not to rely on his own strength, but always to call on God's help, no matter how great his own shortcomings. What Spurgeon was suggesting is that each one must impart the Word of God in his own way, but sincerely, clearly and powerfully (Rotaru, 2012a, 5). This is because, he was emphasizing not the manner of delivery but rather the power that accompanies God's words.

Animals were also a preoccupation for him, becoming living models for our spiritual journey. Pointing to the link between man and nature, Spurgeon pointed out that some animals are superior to us in that they are better able to withstand periods of drought and do not depend so much on sowing and harvesting as we do, or even do not need the protective measures we do. Specifically, he was pointing to our dependence on water, on nature after all, demonstrating that without the resources the earth provides, we would not exist (Spurgeon, 1889, vol. 35, 625-632.). This dependence he used to show how weak man is without the intervention of God's help. Moreover, he compared sinful man who begins to feel the need of God's help, a need which he or others had not felt before, to the desperate cry of the thirsty animal in its desperate desire to quench its thirst caused by lack of water.

The rain and the need for water were also touched upon in order to show that all the labors of the spiritual farmer are in vain unless the rain comes down from Christ. In pursuance of this, he asserted that even if one's heart were as withered and withered as Aaron's rod, yet, if Christ should rain upon it, it would bud, blossom, and bring forth almonds (Spurgeon, 1869b, vol. 3,104). Speaking of the positive consequences of God's passing through the midst of mankind and commenting on Psalm 65:11, C. H. Spurgeon pointed out that, in comparison with the conquering kings of old who left famine or devastation in their wake, the King of Kings enriches the earth wherever he passes. Drawing on the Jewish metaphor of the clouds seen as God's chariots, he emphasized that when he moves, the rains fall on the earth leaving behind God - as the bearer of them - life and joy (Spurgeon, 1869b, vol. 3,106).

Even tree buds were for C. H. Spurgeon the bearers of valuable information. He compared them to the moment when the grace of God produces in the human heart a desire for change, causing him to set gracious purposes and holy resolutions (Spurgeon, 1895, vol. 41, 197). And though man cannot yet demonstrate complete perfection (Rotaru, 2016, 29-43), yet he tends toward something more. Thus, he criticized those who discouraged beginners by comparing them to birds that peck at the buds and thus do the garden much harm. At the same time, he urged those at the beginning to keep growing in order to reach full fruiting. For him, one more bud could signify the moment when, if there were only one Christian left in the world, the church would grow again from it, just as from one seed, in time, many grow.

C. H. Spurgeon also used the alternation of the seasons as a model to explain the changes in the life of faith that the believer experiences (Spurgeon, 1895, vol. 41, 193-195). For him, if spring begins with rains that prepare the ground, so the work of God's grace reaches into the human heart to soften it and to make it capable of the seed to be planted there. He noted that although periods of rainfall are labeled as undesirable, though they benefit the soil so much, the unpleasant experiences in our lives can do us great good in the long run. He also observed that the manner of manifestation of divine grace differs from man to man, just as the type of rainfall differs. Continuing to speak of the image of rain, he pointed out that although in excess it is harmful, God's grace will never destroy, just as God himself has pledged never to destroy the earth with water. He also deplored the hearts of those who did not accept the Word of God, comparing them to the rock which, although it benefits from the rain, the latter runs off and is not absorbed.

Remaining in the area of alternations, the passing of days and nights one after the other, for him, could suggest the rapid passage of time or the changing nature of earthly things (including the brevity of joy or pain) or our inability to recall in detail how this time has passed or even the imminence of eternity. In Spurgeon's view, this day-night oppositional relationship may suggest several truths, among which I recall: "Day bids us labor, and night reminds us to prepare for our last home; day bids us work for God, and night invites us to rest in Him; day bids us seek the endless day, and night warns us to escape the eternal night" (Spurgeon, 1869a, vol. 1, 270-271). Thus, these remarks, though non-homogeneous refer to the difference between the lower and the higher, with the exhortation to focus on prioritizing the kingdom of God in our lives.

However, a central place in C. H. Spurgeon has been occupied by the sun which lights and warms the whole earth, and which in his vision represents Jesus (Spurgeon, 1869a, vol. 1, 272), dwelling in the midst of revelation, dwelling among men in all his brightness. Rejoicing, as the Bridegroom of His church (Rotaru, 2012b,5), He reveals Himself to men, and, like a champion, wins to Himself a people. He is making a circuit of mercy, blessing the remotest corners of the earth; there are no wanted souls, however degraded and depraved, to be denied the cozy warmth and blessedness of His love. In the end, even death itself will feel the power of His presence, and revive the bodies of the saints, and this fallen earth will be restored to its spotless glory.

Conclusions

From the analysis above, it is evident that C. H. Spurgeon had a deep love for nature and regarded its primary purpose as being the glorification of God. For this reason, he sought to use all that creation provided for the glory of God. In the first part, therefore, we have analyzed C. H. Spurgeon's love of nature as the Temple of God, the value he attached to creation, and his own model of approach. I showed that his model placed great value on the heavens as the first and headmost leaf in the book of nature. In addition, I have mentioned the esteem in which he held the existing creation, especially in the light of its connection with God as Creator (Rotaru, 2005c, 295-324), namely with Jesus Christ, whose blood flowed on this earth. In the second part, we have shown how present are the references to nature in the argumentation and explanation of the biblical teachings transmitted. In his view, the whole of creation has something to pass on to humanity, although its voice is often unrecognized by humans. The inability to identify the revelation transmitted by creation he attributed to spiritual immaturity. For Spurgeon, nature was as precious as Scripture, because God as the author and sustainer of both cannot be contradicted or denied. Moreover, he was firmly convinced that God would restore the present creation to its former state. For him, the apparent contradictions between the different versions of science and the biblical writings were not capable of destabilizing his belief, since any inadequacies he considered to be due to the language used or to other strictly formal matters. As a result, he saw a strong connection between science and Scripture.

As shown throughout this analysis, Spurgeon's ability to associate elements of nature with spiritual truths gave his message a distinctive character. While he sometimes offered multiple interpretations, his ultimate aim was to put creation as much as possible at the service of the Gospel. This repeated use of nature as a model for the truths he conveyed may suggest once again how concerned he was with nature's treasure. Although his own model for interpreting elements of nature may undergo adaptations and modifications, in general, his interpretations demonstrate the skill with which he was able to bring to life some of nature's poses, as well as the skill with which he found the right images for the teachings he transmitted. I believe that those elements of nature that best fit his doctrinal preferences were the most worn.

This study invites further investigation into the role of nature in the life, theology, and ministry of C. H. Spurgeon. Future research might trace the ways in which he was influenced in his theological writing and ministry by his rural origins, as well as by his special attraction to nature—an attraction that seems to have been both inherited and cultivated along the way. Another line of inquiry may be C. H. Spurgeon's consistency—specifically, his consistent use of nature as a means of communicating spiritual truths. In addition, because his sermons are imbued with examples from nature, novel associations can be identified that may inspire both nature lovers and those who wish to use examples from nature in communicating biblical truth.

References

Breimaier, T. (2020). *Tethered to the Cross: The Life and Preaching of Charles H. Spurgeon.* InterVarsity Press.

Dalimore, A. (1999). *Spurgeon: A New Biography.* The Banner of Truth Trust.

Harmon, D. (2013). *Charles Spurgeon: The Prince of Preachers.* Barbour Publishing.

Nettles, T. J. (2015). *Living by Revealed Truth: The Life and Pastoral Theology of Charles Haddon Spurgeon.* Mentor.

Pike, G. H. (1879). *Seven Portraits of the Rev. C. H. Spurgeon: With Reminiscences of His Life at Waterbeach and London.* Passmore and Alabaster.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2012a). Trăieşte şi tu după modelul lui Iisus Hristos! [Live in the model of Jesus Christ]. *Argeşul Ortodox [The Orthodox Argeş]* XI, 562: 5.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2005a). *Aspecte antropologice în gândirea patristică şi a primelor secole creştine. [Anthropological Aspects in Patristic and Early Christian Thought].* Cluj University Press.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2005b). *Istoria filosofiei, de la începuturi până la Renaştere [History of Philosophy, from the Beginning to the Renaissance].* Cluj University Press.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2005c). Logosul şi înţelepciunea [Logos and wisdom]. In *Studii de istorie a filosofiei universale,* edited by A. Boboc, & N.I. Mariş, XIII, 295-324. Academia Romana.

Rotaru, I-Gh. (2010). Precum Eu v-am iubit pe voi, să vă iubiţi unul pe altul! [As I have loved you, that you love one another]. *Argeşul ortodox [The Orthodox Argeş]* IX, 467: 7.
Rotaru, I-Gh. (2012b). Biserica lui Dumnezeu, sursa unui Râu al Vieţii şi al Vindecării [The Church of God, Source of a River of Life and Healing]. *Argeşul orthodox [The Orthodox Argeş]* XI, 564, 5.
Rotaru, I-Gh. (2016). Plea for Human Dignity. *Scientia Moralitas. Human Dignity - A Contemporary Perspectives* 1, 29-43.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1862). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 8.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1868). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 14.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1869a). *The Treasury of David: Psalms 1-26,* vol. 1. Marshall Brothers.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1869b). *The Treasury of David: Psalms 56-87,* vol. 3. Marshall Brothers.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1871). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 17.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1875). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 21.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1876). *The Sword and Trowel: 1876.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1882). *The Sword and Trowel: 1882.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1889). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 35.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1891). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 37.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1895). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 41.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (1912). *The Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit Sermons, vol. 58.* Passmore & Alabaster.
Spurgeon, C. H. (2009). *Teachings of Nature in the Kingdom of Grace.* Logos Bible Software.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI10.5281/zenodo.15492348

Contextualizing Theology in Christian Mission and Evangelism: Opportunities and Risks

Adrian PICU

PhD(c), University of Bucharest, Romania, Doctoral School of Religious and Intercultural Studies
adrian.picu@s.unibuc.ro

Abstract: Theology represented both the text and the context of God's presence in human history, evangelization and mission being the two forms of manifestation of divine love, described in the already-not-yet paradigm, manifested towards the stranger near, who has alienated himself from Him, but also the stranger far away, who has not heard about Him. The contextualization was reflected in understanding the particular values of different cultures and being open to a dialogue that would allow culture to shape and challenge the understanding of what mission and evangelization mean. The home and the church are the places where the two begin, with Christian ministry expressing itself through the power of example, though not to the detriment of the family, which holds precedence over any social or religious commitment. Through a thorough analysis of the factors that determine the evangelistic process, this paper argues that, in addition to missionary zeal, there is also a need for a thorough theological, anthropological and psychological preparation of the ministers.

Keywords: Contextualization, Mission, Theology, Evangelism, Risks, Opportunities

Introduction

The transplantation of Western Christianity in different contexts and cultures imposed new forms of civilization, humanity and morality. However, this process has also exported a secularized culture with its ideological agendas and cultural relativism, generating tensions and conflicts, and engaging in proselytizing actions to gain influence and domination. Practical theology has identified new textual forms of manifestation of cultural contexts, taking up the challenge to interpret, interconnect and communicate, whereby individuals influence each other, helping to reformulate its strategies, taking a stand against the danger of conglomerating Christianity with the political, educational and entertainment influences presented by the misunderstood and promoted prosperity psychology of prosperity in many Christian environments. It has become clear that the issue extends beyond mere missionary zeal.

Defining contextualization

This paper opens with some clarifications regarding the definition of contextualizing theology. On the one hand, inductively, it is the application of an ecclesial doctrine to a particular circumstance, on the assumption that it defines a set of invariant values to be translated into different cultural contexts. On the other hand, deductively we have an obligation to bring the contexts of biblical writings and church tradition into interaction with the narrative of contemporary life, through a dialog that allows contemporary culture to shape our understanding of the past, but also to be challenged by it (Ward, 2012, pp. 17-19). As Mudge and Poling (1987, p. 61) assert, "Theology must originate in and return to the locus of God's universal activity - the world. God in history, as co-constituted through human practice, is our primary text and context for doing theology."

The specific contextualization of Christian evangelism and mission is best observed in the ministry of Paul, whose preaching adapted to diverse cultural backgrounds and geographical areas. It can be seen throughout Acts how Paul is able to adapt his message to communicate with a variety of people: in Antioch, he spoke to Jews and Prozeelites who knew the scriptures (Acts 13:13-43); in Lystra, he addressed uneducated, polytheistic people (Acts 14: 6-16); in Athens, he argued with Stoic and Epicurean philosophers (Acts 17:16-34); in Miletus, he conversed with the elders of the church (Acts 20:16-38); in Jerusalem, he defended his faith before a hostile Jewish audience (Acts 21:27-22:22); and in Caesarea, he addressed King Herod and Roman government officials (Acts 24-26). Timothy Keller concludes that there is no universal formulation of the Gospel, but its truths are discovered, argued and applied differently, depending on the interlocutors and the culture to which they belong (Keller, 2012, pp. 112-114).

Scholars have offered various perspectives on the nature of contextualization. David Wells believes that "contextualization is not merely a practical application of biblical doctrine, but a translation of that doctrine into a conceptuality that meshes with the reality of the social structures and life patterns dominant in our contemporary life" (Wells, 1984, p. 90). Similarly, Richard Lints asserts that it refers to "the way in which the expression of the biblical message is shaped in and through the native conceptuality of a given culture" (Lints, 1991, p. 101). In academic discourse, the term contextualization has been assigned various technically meaningful forms such as translation, adaptation, praxis, indigenization to which distinct meanings have been given (Keller, 2012, p. 90), and as Moreau Scott Scott observes there is no consensus in academic debates on how these terms are defined, and we still use them in a synonymous relationship (Moreau, 2010, p. 172).

If we extend the meaning of the contextualization of theology in the direction of Christian mission and evangelism towards non-Christian populations, then the situations are more complex because there are tendencies of linguistic transformation and assimilation that are intended to influence its message positively or negatively. Stephen Bevans is of the opinion that, since words carry not only neutral meanings but also emotional and cultural connotations, the deep structures of a language are more than mere equivalences of vocabulary and grammar, which formal correspondence translation cannot explain accurately, the contextual situation being the vehicle that carries the message, aiming always to remain faithful to the original (Bevans, 2002, II/4).

Karl Barth sees a distinction between the process of evangelization and that of mission in that the former refers to the Gentiles within the Church, who need to be reconverted to a new beginning through re-Christianization and revocation, and the latter refers to the stranger from afar who needs to be re-Christianized through conversion, the mission at home being delimited from the mission far away by a geographical space. The theologian conceptualizes the evangelistic missionary act in the already-not-yet paradigm, managing to encompass both those who are already Christians and have drifted away from the Church, and also non-Christians who have not yet experienced the transforming power of the Gospel (Barth, 1957, pp.100-126).

Hans Margull reinforces the distinction between evangelization and Christian mission by emphasizing the time in which the action of proclaiming the Gospel takes place, on the one hand, the action taking place among pagans in a pre-Christian environment, and on the other hand, among those who have left the Church and live in a post-Christian environment (Margull, 1962, pp. 275-277f). Evangelization includes physical presence among people, dialogue, interpretation, ministry and proclamation (Geijbels, 1978, pp. 73-82) with the aim of liberation, peace, justice and human development (Walsh, 1982, p. 92). Mission adopts the totality of actions for the liberation of man from his own enslavement, not even limited to "forsaking God" (Moltmann, 1977, p. 10). "Mission is the church sent into the world, to love, to serve, to preach, to teach, to heal, to liberate" (Bosch, 1991/2011).

Forms of contextualizing theology in Christian mission and evangelization

It is a challenge for contemporary Christian missiology to uncover the complex challenges of new alternative approaches to the witness and development of Christianity in different environments and cultures globally. In transplanting Christianity from Western settings to different contexts and cultures, it has been observed that along with the transfer of redemptive theology has come indigenous enculturation through the imposition of different forms of morality, humanity, and civilization (Pears, 2010, pp. 9-10). Robert Schreiter challenges the way in which the expansion of the Christian mission in pagan countries was understood and practiced, with Christianization often understood as the export of Western culture and civilization rather than the proclamation of the Gospel, depriving these peoples and cultures of their own past, with the particularities that shaped them (Schreiter, 2007, pp. 75-76).

An alternative to enculturation and indigenization is the process of contextualizing the Christian message through communicating, translating and interpreting the Gospel (Pears, 2010, p. 23), with Latin America, Africa and Asia advocating for a Gospel that does not force their populations to choose the ideological agendas with which it comes bundled (Shenk, 2014, p. 57). Robert J. Priest notes the tension generated by the cultural relativism of two distinct and conflicting conceptual worlds promoted by secular anthropology in which the Christian missionary is blamed for the hazard produced by the articulation and conceptualization of sin in indigenous cultures. The author cites in this vein anthropologist Peter Silverwood-Cope's unwarranted comment about South American missionaries thus: "The only two Indo-European concepts that have penetrated here are sin and laziness" (Priest, 1983, pp. 105,111).

Roger Keesing promotes a virulent reductionism in his anthropology textbook in his indictment of evangelizing Pacific and tropical South American communities, imputing to missionaries an attitude of ethnocentrism and overcoming cultural barriers with a message that affirms moral judgment, expressing his contempt in the following way: 'A shroud of Protestant gloom hangs heavy over many Pacific and tropical South American communities that once throbbed with life, laughter and song. Variola and the concept of sin are two of the most damaging things we have exported" (Keesing. 1981, p. 40).

The evangelist and the missionary are in danger of becoming judges, not witnesses, of the process of conversion, the evaluation of their own work having serious consequences in dividing people into saved and lost. Rejection of the preached message is perceived as outright rejection of salvation, regardless of the purity and truthfulness of one's own witness. The proclamation of the message should not be aimed at proselytizing for the recovery of lost ecclesiastical influence or the numerical growth of one's own denomination, but should rather mediate a transcendental and eschatological salvation that begins in this life and is fulfilled in eternity (Bosch, 1991/2011).

David Wells draws attention to the fact that theology has the task of finding conceptualizations indigenous to the context of our age that express what God meant to say in and through Scripture, given the bipolar recognition of divine revelation as having a point of origin and a point of arrival, on the one hand, belonging to a particular cultural context in which it was given, and on the other hand, being intended to be understood in our own context, without being captive to the culture in which it originated or the culture in which it arrives, its content and intention being transcultural. The danger of the degradation of information arises because of the distortion of the decontextualization process by which we understand its transcultural meaning and the recontextualization by which its content is merged with contemporary social patterns and cognitive assumptions fundamental to the formation of doctrine (Wells, 1997, pp. 175-199).

Deviation is concerned with the process of doctrinal construction that manifests itself in the historical captivity of the meaning of the text by an ecclesial magisterium or the domination of an academic magisterium over the meaning and significance of Christian beliefs, by possessing the knowledge necessary for the revelation of this history (Carson, 1983, pp. 119-146), on the one hand, losing continuity with the historical Christian faith, and on the other hand, granting magisterial authority to theologians in the interpretation of Scripture. Out of this context theological aberrations were born in a myriad of mystical, literary, and rational forms, which sought keys to decipher the real meaning of Scripture, the most common being the textual redaction criticism and footnotes that appeared in various translations, the danger arising over time when assumptions became opposable to sacred texts (Wells, 1997, pp. 175-199).

A major problem faced by text editors was the fear of losing the clientele that subsidized the various projects, and there was a fear of offending on topics such as egalitarian views on the place of women in congregational ministry, genocide, the institution of slavery, polygamy, and the civil rights movements. The contextualization also brings new challenges to practical theology and Christian mission, which concerns a set of contemporary issues that are more ethical and have no counterpart in Scripture or in the history of Christian thought, which are raising societal interest in technology, artificial intelligence, and certain branches of medical science that concern contraception, in vitro fertilization, genetics, and euthanasia (Marshall, 2004, I).

Newbigin (1989, p. 185). argues that in the mission of evangelization, the fundamental element of a culture is language. Just as Islam claims that the only language in which the divine message can be heard is Arabic, so throughout history the Roman Catholic Church has held that its liturgy can only be celebrated in Latin. Not of the same opinion were some pioneer Greek missionaries of the Eastern tradition, such as Methodius and Cyril, who understood that the Pentecost is the biblical argument and guarantee of God's acceptance of all languages for the transmission of eternal truth, translating Scripture and the liturgy of the church into the Slavonic language. The author substantiates his claim by the example of contextualizing Ronald Wynne's message in the indigenous language of an isolated community in Africa, who for eight years taught them the language, penetrating deeply into their culture by opening bridges of dialogue, sharing Old Testament stories similar to their lives and experiences, and later telling them about Jesus resulted in a profound transformation of the community. This mode contrasts with preaching an individual religion that rejects and condemns traditional cultures and results in a superficial Christianity (Newbigin, 1989, pp. 188-189).

Contextualization applies not only to the text but also to the cultural context to which it is addressed. Kevin Vanhoozer identifying the emergence of new textual forms in postmodern society that need to be interpreted as they accompany the main message, with the focus falling on fashion, hairstyles, perfumes. He argues that "textuality is indeed one of the recurrent notions that distinguish the contemporary postmodern condition from the modern era. Today, everything—from dreams to drill—is considered to be text. Not only words, but the clothes we wear and the cars we drive are 'signs' within a system of signs. From the semiotic point of view, a Ford Escort signals one's social status differently from a Porsche" (Vanhoozer, 2005, p. 35).

Pluralism containing dogmatic forms of political correctness, in which concepts are relativized, is the philosophical current responsible for slowing down the spread of the Gospel by accepting tolerance for the diversity of cultures and religions, at a time when

New Age religion is taking hold through the revival of paganism and the emergence of religious syncretism. The emergence of egocentrism, with its two forms of ego-satisfaction, ascetic or hedonistic in nature, materialism and autophilia among evangelical Christians are forms of spiritual decline resulting from the dismantling and loss of values such as integrity, worth, kindness, courage, duty and honor (Carson, 2005, pp. 47-54).

Carson (2005, pp. 83-84) believes that contemporary forms of immigration, including cyber immigration, have led to the development of pluralism, the consequence of which has been globalization. As pluralism has generated a myriad of forms of rejection of Gospel concepts and truths, the opportunity has been created to articulate essential themes of missiology with a clarity that would not otherwise have been possible, eliminating many reductionist views of God. The modern possibilities of communication and interconnectedness, whereby people and nations influence one another, results in the construction of the perception of a global village, a reality that can help the Church to reformulate its evangelization strategies, Christian mission becoming an international activity, diminishing the infatuation and triumphalism of Western Christianity (Hiebert, 1991, pp. 263-281).

Schirrmacher (2006, p. 13) believes that when parents stop raising and educating their children in the spirit of God's Word, they stop influencing church, state and society. The Christian mission begins in the home and the church through the power of example, and Christian ministry is not allowed to develop at the expense of the family, which takes precedence over all other social or religious commitments. The phenomenon of globalization, best seen in cyberspace, is responsible for the shrinking space of established social groups by opening up new forms of global communication and information networks, with individuals becoming isolated and alienated from one another. The dereliction of the mandate to educate future generations may take on a religious or sociological aspect (Lash & Urry, 1994, pp. 54-59).

Emil Brunner draws attention to the fact that for the first time in history a culture is being deliberately and consciously constructed without spiritual presuppositions of a religious nature, technology replacing them with various forms of metaphysics (Brunner, 1948, p. 1-29). Technological society has destroyed the 'natural grouping' of the conjugal family, the place where members provide the context for the assimilation of life's perennial values, and in ethnic communities extending to the extended family and neighborhood. The migration to the urban area due to industrial development and the mobilities created have produced a gulf between the working life of the individual and the community, the motive for the transformations being defined by a psychology of prosperity, Christianity becoming a conglomerate with political, educational and entertainment influences, based on activities grounded in a doctrine derived from the moral norms of modern culture and technological ethics (Wells, 1997, pp. 175-199).

A less explored area of contextualization is given by the temperament and psychological profile of the person exposed to the message, some people being pragmatic, others intuitive, and others rational, the communicator having to accommodate these differences by taking into account language, vocabulary and emotional expressiveness (Keller, 2012, pp. 96,114). Bruce Nicholls invites reflection on the exaggerated contemporary contextualization in Christian congregations that pertains to the spirituality of the individual and leads to a form of cultural syncretism by replacing Christianity with welfare, with lifestyle marking more affinity with consumerism than with the reality of Scripture (Nicholls, 1979, p. 24).

Missionary Jones Stanley was the vector of the Christian movement after the Ashram model, a Hindu pattern of religious reflection and retreat for meditation, centered on the teachings of Jesus, which attracted many Buddhist and Hindu religious leaders by providing a context and environment friendly to their culture, always opening dialog by listening to their spiritual experiences, and then encouraging Christians to explain their own experiences in Christ. The problems faced by missionaries in the more rigid and resistant to Christian witnessing multicultural religions of Asia, Hinduism, Islam and Buddhism, produce more complex and longer encounters due, on the one hand, to the rejection due to the indigenous cultural meaning networks of the indigenous, and, on the other hand, to their imitation of evangelistic missions (Sunquist, 2014, pp. 223-225).

The opportunities and risks of contextualization

In what follows we outline some of the opportunities and risks of contextualizing theology in relation to evangelism and Christian mission. One advantage of contextualization is reflected in understanding the particular values of different cultures and opening towards a dialogue that allows contemporary culture to shape and challenge our understanding of what mission and evangelism mean. It has been found that through contextualization, the Gospel reaches a greater diversity of people from different cultural backgrounds and geographical areas, its truths being discovered, argued and applied differently according to its interlocutors.

Through contextualization the doctrine is shaped and translated into concepts that combine the reality of contemporary life with social patterns and structures that serve to carry, influence and transform its message, in this context the danger of not always remaining faithful to it is removed. A major benefit is the construction of the evangelistic missionary act on the already-not-yet paradigm, which embraces both those at home, who have been alienated from the Gospel, and those far away, who have never known its transforming power, the mission being the Church sent into the world to love, serve, preach, teach, heal and liberate (Rotaru, 2017, pp. 57-76).

The contextualization of theology brought new alternative approaches to enculturation and indigenization, "transplanting" Christianity from the Western environment into different contexts and cultures imposing different forms of morality, humanity, and civilization, but equally this "Christianizing" action also exported Western secularized culture with its own ideological agendas and cultural relativism, generating tensions and conflicts, consequently reducing the Gospel to dogmas characterized by practices and lifestyles alien to its truths.

Without an adequate contextualization that expresses what God wanted to say in and through Scripture, the missionary or evangelist risks becoming a judge and not a witness of the process of conversion or, just as seriously, seeking to gain ecclesiastical influence and domination through proselytizing. Deviation concerns the process of doctrinal construction through the capture of the historical meaning of the text by an ecclesial magisterium or the domination of an academic magisterium of the meaning and significance of Christian beliefs, thus giving rise to theological aberrations in a myriad of mystical, literary and rational forms, the most common being editorial criticism and footnotes appearing as annotations to Scripture.

Publishers have been faced with the fear of losing "clientele" by offending on topics that arouse interest in society and demand a response from practical theologians. In this process there is the danger of degradation of "information" due to the action of decontextualization in order to understand its cross-cultural significance, as well as recontextualization by merging it with the social patterns and cognitive assumptions of contemporary society. As contextualization applies not only to the text but also to the cultural context to which it is addressed, other new 'textual' forms that need to be interpreted have been identified, such as clothing, cars, hairstyles, perfumes.

Pluralism with its dogmatic forms, the New Age religion (Rotaru, 2005, pp. 193-216) and the revival of paganism, the emergence of cultural and religious syncretism, egocentrism with its ascetic and hedonistic forms, the loss of values among Christians are forms of spiritual decline, but also new challenges for missiology by articulating themes that were not previously articulated. The communication and interconnectedness through which individuals and nations influence each other is helping the church to reformulate its evangelization strategies, with the international work of Christian mission diminishing the infatuation and triumphalism of Western Christianity.

Conclusions

Contextualization also means a return to the values that have defined the family by importing them from cultures unaffected by secularism (Rotaru, 2006, pp. 251-266), from which Christianity has to learn what kindness, duty, integrity, loyalty and commitment mean. Post-modern society is no longer built on spiritual presuppositions of a religious nature but on technology, so the church needs to observe and take a stand against the danger of the conglomeration of Christianity due to political, educational and entertainment influences, but also against the misunderstood psychology of prosperity promoted by charismatic movements.

One area to be taken into account in the contextualization process is the psychology of the person, the communicator has to adapt to the rational, intuitive or pragmatic temperament of the interlocutor. A possible slippage here is the exaggerated interest in the person's well-being, marking a form of cultural syncretism contrary to Scripture.

The examples of the many missionaries who have adapted to the indigenous culture they have entered, penetrating deep into their fiber, opening bridges of dialogue by sharing their everyday stories, and providing a context and environment friendly to their culture are successful examples of the culturalization of the Gospel. In multi-cultural religions such as Islam, Buddhism, and Hinduism, resistance to Christian witness is much greater, and thus, encounters are more complex and longer lasting, with rejection coming from indigenous cultural meaning networks and their imitation of Gospel missions (Rotaru, 2023, pp. 62-79). By contextualizing, missionaries and evangelists will remove the temptation to reproduce other successful mission models, taking into account the cultural specificity of each area.

This research highlights both the benefits and risks of contextualizing theology in contemporary society. While most Christian missions have sought to co-opt zealous missionaries to be sent to the various ethnic and cultural areas that have not been evangelized, a thorough analysis of the factors that determine the evangelistic process has revealed the need to train and prepare missionaries theologically, anthropologically and psychologically according to the Pauline model: "And what you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, commit to reliable men who will be able to teach others" (2 Timothy 2:2).

References

Barth, K. (1932/1957). *Die Theologie und die Mission in der Gegenwart, in Theologische Fragen und Antworten 3.* Evangelischer Verlag.

Bevans, S. B. (2002). *Models of Contextual Theology*. Orbis Books.

Bosch, D. J. (1991/2011). *Transforming Mission. Paradigm Shifts in Theology of Mission*. Orbis Books.

Brunner, E. (1948). *Christianity and Civilisation.* Nisbet & Co.

Carson, D. A. (2005). Mărturia creştină într-un veac al pluralismului [Christian Witness in an Age of Pluralism]. In D. A. Carson & J. D. Woodbridge (Eds.), E. Jorj (trad.), *God and Culture: Essays in Honor of Carl F. H. Henry*. Cartea Creștină.

Carson, D. A. (1983). Redaction Criticism: On the Legitimacy and Illegitimacy of a Literary Tool. In D. A. Carson and J. D. Woodbridge (Eds.), *Scripture and Truth*. Zondervan.

Geijbels, M. (1978). Evangelization, Its Meaning and Practice. *Al-Mushir Journal*, 20, 73-82.

Hiebert, P. (1991). Beyond Anti-Colonialism to Globalism. *Missiology: An International Review*, 19(3), 263-281.
Keesing, R. (1981). *Cultural Anthropology.* Rinehart & Winston.
Keller, T. J. (2012). *Center Church: doing balanced, gospel-centered ministry in your church.* Zondervan.
Lash, S. & Urry, J. (1994). *Economies of Signs and Space.* Sage.
Lints, R. (1991). *The Fabric of Theology: A Prolegomena to Evangelical Theology.* Eerdmans.
Margull, H. J. (1962). *Hope in Action: The Church's Task in the World*. Muhlenberg Press
Marshall, H. I. (2004). *Beyond the Bible. Moving from Scripture to Theology.* Baker Academic.
Moltmann, J. (1932/1977). *The Church in the Power of the Spirit: A Contribution to Messianic Ecclesiology.* SCM Press.
Moreau, S. A. (2010). Evangelical Models of Contextualization. In M. Cook, R. Haskell, R. Julian, & N. Tanchanpongs (Eds.), *Local Theology for the Global Church: Principles for an Evangelical Approach to Contextualization.* William Carey Library.
Mudge, L. S., & Poling, J. N. (Eds.). (1987). *Formation and Reflection: The Promise of Practical Theology.* Fortress Press.
Newbigin, L. (1979). *The Gospel in a Pluralist Society.* Eerdmans.
Nicholls, B. J. (1979). *Contextualization: A Theology of Gospel and Culture*. InterVarsity.
Pears, A. (2010). *Doing Contextual Theology.* Routledge.
Priest, R. J. (1983). Cultural anthropology, sin and the missionary. In D. A. Carson & J. D. Woodbridge (Eds.), *Scripture and Truth.* Zondervan.
Rotaru, I-Gh. (2005). Aspecte filosofice privitoare la mişcarea New Age [Philosophical aspects regarding the New Age movement]. *Studia Universitatis Babeş-Bolyai, Theologia Orthodoxa,* L (2), 193-216.
Rotaru, I-Gh. (2006). Aspecte ale secularizării şi ale omului secularizat [Aspects of secularization and the secularized man]. *Studia Universitatis Babeş-Bolyai, Theologia Orthodoxa*, L-LI (1), 251-266.
Rotaru, I-Gh. (2017). Misiunea Bisericii în societate [The Church's mission in society]. *Timotheus – Incursiuni Teologice Tematice*, 4 (2), 57-76.
Rotaru, I-Gh. (2023). Aspects of Biblical Philosophy on the Development of World Civilizations. *Scientia Moralitas. International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research*, 8 (1), 62-79.
Schirrmacher, T. (2006). Biblical Reasons for Evangelical Missions. *Martin Bucer Seminar – MBS Texte*, 3rd year, 65, 3-13.
Schreiter, R. (2007). *Constructing Local Theologies.* Orbis Books.
Shenk, W, R. (2014). The Theological Impulse of Evangelical Expansion. In D. M. Lewis & R. V. Pierard (Eds.), *Global Evangelicalism, Theology, History and Culture in Regional Perspective*. InterVarsity Press.
Sunquist, S. W. (2014). Asia. In D. M. Lewis & R. V. Pierard (Eds.), *Global Evangelicalism, Theology, History and Culture in Regional Perspective*. InterVarsity Press.
Vanhoozer, K. J. (2005). Lumea - bine pusă în scenă? Teologia, cultura şi hermeneutica [The World – Well Staged? Theology, Culture, and Hermeneutics]. In D. A. Carson & J. D. Woodbridge (Eds.), E. Jorj (trad.), *God and Culture: Essays in Honor of Carl F. H. Henry*. Cartea Creștină.
Walsh, J. (1982). *Evangelization and Justice.* Orbis Books.
Ward, P. (Eds.). (2012). *Perspectives on Ecclesiology and Ethnography*. Eerdmans.
Wells, D. F. (1997). The Nature and Function of Theology. In R. K. Johnston (Ed.), *The Use of the Bible in Theology.* Wipf and Stock. https://www.religion-online.org/article/the-nature-and-function-of-theology/
Wells, D. F. (1984). The Painful Transition from Theoria to Praxis. In G. Marsden (Ed.), *Evangelicalism and Modern America.* Eerdmans.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences | VOL. 9, No. 1, 2025
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15492377

Transformative Solutions through AI and Digital Platforms in Human-Elephant Conflict Management

Tulishree PRADHAN[1*], Diya SARKAR[2], Chinmayee NANDA[3]

[1]*Associate Professor, School of Law, KIIT Deemed University, Bhubaneswar, India*
[2]*Independent Researcher, Munich, Germany*
[3]*Assistant Professor, Department of Liberal Arts, XIM University, Bhubaneswar, India*
[*]*Corresponding author: tulishreepradhan@kls.ac.in*

Abstract: The research emphasizes integrating artificial intelligence (AI) technology and technological solutions, notably the Anukampa web portal and mobile app, to address human-animal conflict, with a focus on mitigating human-elephant conflicts. Through an approachable digital platform, the Anukampa Application, launched in Odisha, India, simplifies the process of giving compassionate compensation (ex gratia) to people impacted by wildlife depredation. This action not only speeds up the compensation process but also improves accountability and transparency, giving impacted residents more trust and promoting goodwill between local communities and wildlife officials. The research also addresses how AI technology can improve on current approaches to managing conflicts between humans and elephants. AI algorithms can boost detection of intrusions and alerting systems like eleAlert, improve early warning systems for crop raiding occurrences using AI-driven communication platforms, and greatly increase the accuracy of species classification in footfall detection approaches. These technologies can help with more effective, precise, and rapid responses to human-animal conflicts by using AI to computerize data processing, boost monitoring mechanisms, as well as enhance communication systems. The research highlights how integrating AI and technology might be revolutionary in addressing socio-environmental issues, especially conflicts between humans and animals. The study emphasizes the move toward a more sustainable and successful method of handling disputes between people and wildlife through the Anukampa application and AI-driven solutions. In addition to helping impacted parties get compensation in a timely manner, this integrated strategy encourages a harmonious coexistence of humans and wildlife, which helps protect species. In the end, the research supports the ongoing investigation and application of cutting-edge technical solutions, such as artificial intelligence (AI), to lessen conflicts between people and animals and foster peaceful coexistence between human societies and the natural environment.

Keywords: Anukampa App, Human-Animal Conflict, Wildlife Conservation, Technological Innovation

1. Introduction

Key insights into patterns and mitigation techniques in a socio-legal setting are provided in the introduction section on human-elephant conflict (HEC). Strong seasonal and location-based tendencies are seen in HEC, which is frequently found in areas bordering forests during agricultural harvesting seasons and close to protected areas that serve as elephant refuges. Mitigation calls for a variety of site-specific approaches that include a broad range of farmer-used deterrent tactics, such as time-honored practices like yelling, drumming, and setting off firecrackers. Effective conflict management requires cooperation between farmers and assistance from forest department representatives, including the deployment of domestic elephants. Moreover, growing substitute crops in areas with high levels of conflict is a well-established tactic. This comprehensive strategy highlights the intricacy of HEC and the requirement for integrated socio-legal solutions to protect Asian elephant populations while resolving local communities' socioeconomic issues.

The research delves into various methods and initiatives aimed at mitigating human-elephant conflict (HEC), encompassing traditional practices devised by local communities and innovative solutions. Traditional methods involve creating noise, using light and missiles to deter elephants from crop fields, but these approaches have limitations, such as elephants being less visible at night and farmers facing risks when confronting elephants directly. The evolution of mitigation strategies has led to a distinction between traditional and intelligent methods, with the latter incorporating advancements like intelligent fencing, disturbance techniques, and translocation strategies. However, effective HEC mitigation remains challenging and complex, requiring a combination of measures used flexibly across different scales.

A multidisciplinary approach to research can significantly enhance HEC mitigation efforts. By integrating expertise from fields such as ecology, wildlife biology, technology, social sciences, and law, researchers can develop holistic solutions that address not only the ecological aspects of HEC but also the socio-economic and legal dimensions. For instance, ecological studies can help understand elephant behavior and movement patterns, leading to better design of deterrents and land-use planning strategies. Social sciences can contribute by assessing community perceptions and implementing community-based conservation initiatives. Legal frameworks can be strengthened to ensure effective implementation of mitigation measures and to address issues related to compensation and conflict resolution. Such collaboration across disciplines is essential for developing comprehensive strategies that promote coexistence between humans and elephants while safeguarding both biodiversity and human livelihoods.

2. Traditional Solutions

2.1. Biological Considerations

The research goes into detail on conventional approaches to reducing human-elephant conflict (HEC), emphasizing vegetation-based barriers and biological factors. Using sustainable bio-fencing technology, such as planting Palmyra palm rows in zigzag patterns along territorial boundaries or around impacted farmlands, is one noteworthy strategy. This approach resolves the dispute with advantages for both humans and elephants by reducing the number of elephant and human deaths while also producing additional advantages like elephant feed. Elephants also tend to avoid regions with dense vegetation, therefore utilizing thorny plants or repellent plants like lemon trees, red chile, and citronella grass to create vegetative barriers has proved successful in keeping them away. Elephants have been deterred by chili-based products in trials; aerial spraying of capsicum oleoresin has proven to be an effective short-term repellent without provoking aggressive behavior from elephants.

Acoustic deterrents, including loud noises from beating drums, tins, and trees, as well as setting off explosive bombs, have been widely used by farmers globally to scare wildlife, particularly elephants. Disturbance shooting, involving gunshots over crop-raiding elephants' heads, is another traditional method, although it requires intervention from animal control units or administration representatives. Alarm systems triggered by tripwires or set on fences, along with more sophisticated techniques like tape recordings of animal noises, are being tested to alert farmers about elephant presence. Visual deterrents, such as fires, burning sticks, and tobacco-based deterrents, also play a role in deterring elephants from raiding crops. Moreover, research in Kenya has explored the use of African honey bees integrated into fences to deter elephants, leveraging the insects' disturbance caused by elephant contact with the barrier. These traditional methods, coupled with ongoing research and innovative approaches, contribute to the multifaceted efforts in mitigating HEC and promoting coexistence between humans and elephants.

King et al. (2011) proposed using beehives as a novel method to mitigate elephant crop depredation. The key element of their concept is the design of “beehuts”, interconnected by a hanging wire with a gap of 7 meters between each beehut. A strong piece of plain wire links one beehive to the next, spaced 10 meters apart. If an elephant attempts to enter the farm, it will naturally try to pass between the beehuts. As the wire stretches under pressure, the beehives swing erratically, potentially releasing bees if occupied. The disturbance caused by the bees then deters the elephants from the area. However, the efficacy of beehives along fences is questioned, as elephants typically raid at night when bees are inactive. Furthermore, there are concerns about bees biting elephants and causing injuries that may intensify the elephants’ reactions. This innovative approach highlights the potential of using natural deterrents, such as bees, to deter elephants from crop raiding, although further research is needed to address practical challenges and optimize effectiveness.

2.2. Physical Considerations

Elephant-proof trenches (EPTs) are constructed worldwide to prevent elephants from crossing into farmlands, but they face challenges similar to electric fences. The typical dimensions for EPTs are 3 meters wide at the top, 1 meter wide at the bottom, and 2 meters deep, although these dimensions vary based on regional conditions. However, elephants have been observed kicking spoil back into the trenches, effectively filling them and allowing crossings. Soil erosion and caving-in of trench walls are common issues, particularly in areas with high rainfall or unstable soil conditions. Measures like stabilizing trench walls with concrete, stones, or tar/asphalt can increase costs significantly. EPTs are also ineffective near streams and require regular maintenance, making them costly and impractical for sloping or wet terrain. Additionally, human interference, such as creating crossing points in EPTs, contributes to their ineffectiveness. Elephant calves are at risk of falling into trenches, further highlighting the unsuitability of EPTs for certain landscapes. These challenges underscore the need for alternative or supplementary strategies to effectively mitigate human-elephant conflict, especially in areas with challenging terrain or high erosion rates. To enhance the effectiveness of elephant-proof trenches (EPTs), a combination of strategies can be employed, such as placing vegetative barriers along with constructing trenches around the boundaries of protected areas. The recommended trench specifications include a top width of 2.10 meters, a bottom width of 1.20 meters, and a depth of 2.40 meters, with the dug-out earth used to create mounds towards the inner side of the protected area. This integrated approach aims to further deter elephants from crossing boundaries and accessing farmlands, reducing human-elephant conflict.

In addressing human-elephant conflict, the Coimbatore Forest Division has implemented extensive measures within Elephant Reserve No. 8, which is part of the Project Elephant Perspective Plan of the Tamil Nadu State Forest Department. Over 210 kilometers of elephant-proof trenches have been constructed in the division, contributing significantly to preventing elephants from straying into human settlements and agricultural areas. These efforts reflect a proactive approach to wildlife conservation and conflict mitigation, emphasizing the importance of integrated strategies and continuous monitoring to ensure the effectiveness of protective measures. Here is a practical demonstration of the five types of elephant fencing based on the classifications provided by Hoare (1994):

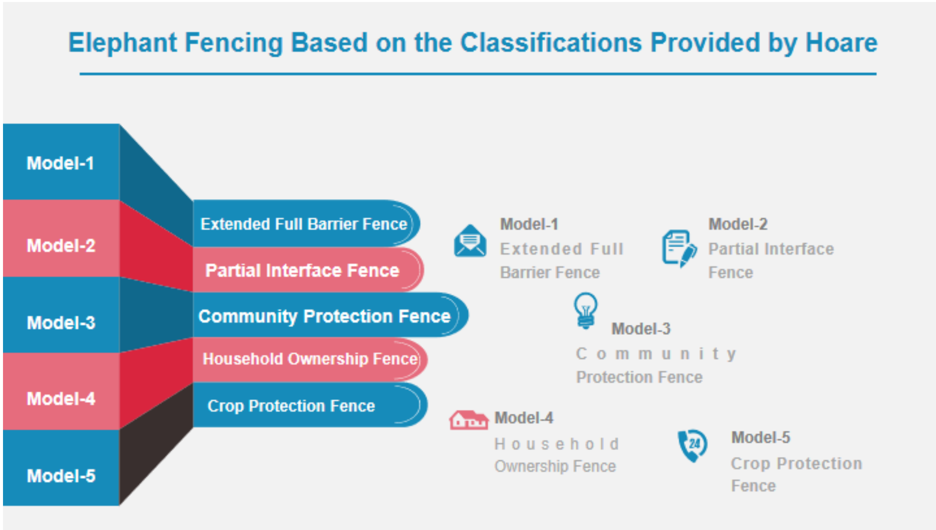

Figure 1. Elephant fencing based on the classifications provided by Hoare (1994)

1. Extended Full Barrier Fence (Model 1):
    - This type of fence is typically long and serves as a complete barrier, often separating different land uses such as national parks from agricultural lands. It is designed to prevent elephants from entering specific areas entirely.
    - Practical Example: Imagine a long, sturdy fence stretching across the border of a national park, preventing elephants from crossing into nearby agricultural fields.
2. Partial Interface Fence (Model 2):
    - This fence is open-ended but incorporates natural barriers like an escarpment or a lake. It aims to guide elephants away from certain areas while allowing them some degree of movement.
    - Practical Example: Picture a fence running along the edge of an escarpment, directing elephants away from a village while allowing them to access water from a nearby lake.
3. Community Protection Fence (Model 3):
    - This fence encircles an entire village along with its crops and facilities, providing comprehensive protection against elephant intrusion.
    - Practical Example: Visualize a fence surrounding a village, including agricultural fields, houses, and community buildings, creating a safe zone for both humans and elephants.
4. Household Ownership Fence (Model 4):
    - This type of fence encircles the dwelling and crops of a single household, offering localized protection against elephant damage.
    - Practical Example: Picture a fence around a specific house and its surrounding crop fields, protecting the household's property from elephant raids.
5. Crop Protection Fence (Model 5):
    - A crop protection fence is designed to encircle small areas dedicated to crop cultivation, safeguarding them from elephant damage.

- Practical Example: Imagine a small farm with a fence around the crop-growing area, keeping elephants away from the cultivated plants while allowing them access to other parts of the landscape.

These practical examples illustrate how different types of elephant fencing can be implemented based on the specific needs of different areas, whether it's protecting large territories or individual households and crops. The use of electrified fences, particularly in the context of mitigating human-elephant conflict, presents both advantages and challenges. When properly maintained, electric fences can be highly effective in deterring elephants from crop raids and restricting their movements to specific areas. The high voltage but low amperage pulsed current of electric fences delivers a powerful but non-harmful shock to elephants upon contact, making them wary and less likely to challenge the barrier. However, elephants have demonstrated various strategies to breach electric fences, such as using their tusks, pushing down fence posts, stepping over wires, or simply adapting to the shock over time. Proper maintenance and strategic placement are crucial for the success of electric fences as a psychological barrier. Fences erected along the ecological boundary between elephant habitat and human areas tend to be more effective due to easier maintenance and reduced likelihood of challenges by elephants. However, electric fences within forest areas face logistical difficulties in maintenance and are often less effective in deterring elephants.

While electric fences are seen as a permanent solution by local communities, they come with significant costs and maintenance requirements. Illegal tapping into mains AC power supply for electric fences has resulted in fatalities among elephants and humans. Additionally, the effectiveness of electric fences depends on various factors such as fence design, voltage, maintenance, and elephant behavior. More research is needed to better understand these factors and improve the effectiveness of electric fences in mitigating human-elephant conflict and reducing crop raids. The deployment of nearly 1,700 kilometers of solar fences in Tamil Nadu, including 100 kilometers in the Coimbatore division, has required constant maintenance, with mixed results observed. Despite these efforts, human-elephant conflict remains a significant challenge, as evidenced by the tragic toll of 81 human fatalities caused by elephants in the Coimbatore Forest Division between 2000 and 2011. Furthermore, in 2012 alone, wild elephants ventured into human habitations over 3,000 times in this division, indicating the persistent nature of the conflict.

Joshi & Singh (2007) highlight how various human activities and infrastructure, such as railway lines, highways, canals, industrial establishments, and settlements along migration corridors, have impacted the migratory movements of elephants. The report suggests alternative approaches and modifications to manmade structures (Civil Engineering) to facilitate elephant movement, safeguard the species from extinction, and mitigate animal-human conflict in the Rajaji Corbett Elephant Range. In response to the challenges posed by human-elephant conflict, the Coimbatore Forest Department has implemented measures such as establishing 32 waterholes in forest areas and deploying a team of 250 field staff and 120 anti-poaching watchers who work tirelessly throughout the year to drive elephants back into forests. These efforts underscore the complex and multifaceted nature of addressing human-elephant conflict, requiring a combination of strategies including infrastructure modifications, habitat conservation, and proactive management approaches to ensure the coexistence of humans and elephants while protecting both biodiversity and livelihoods.

Loarie et al. (2009) discuss the significance of artificial water sources and food availability in influencing elephant presence in forests during dry seasons. Planting food trees in elephant habitats and corridors has proven beneficial, along with efforts to regenerate bamboo and cultivate sugarcane along stream courses. However, the long-term effectiveness of such practices over large areas is limited due to the extensive variety of plants elephants consume, making restocking challenging. Elephants can consume up to 200 kg of forage daily, showcasing the immense challenge of providing sufficient resources. The presence of surface water and rivers strongly influences elephant distribution, and manipulating water sources can potentially influence their presence in specific areas. Water provisioning may attract elephants to previously unused habitats, leading to changes in population density that can impact forest vegetation quality and overall biodiversity. These findings highlight the complex dynamics of elephant habitat management and the need for comprehensive strategies that consider both food resources and water availability to ensure sustainable coexistence with elephants.

3. Intelligent Solutions

The existing solutions discussed by Wood et al. (2005), Graham & Hebert (2011), and Wijesinghe & Jeon (2012) could be significantly enhanced with the integration of Artificial Intelligence (AI) technologies.

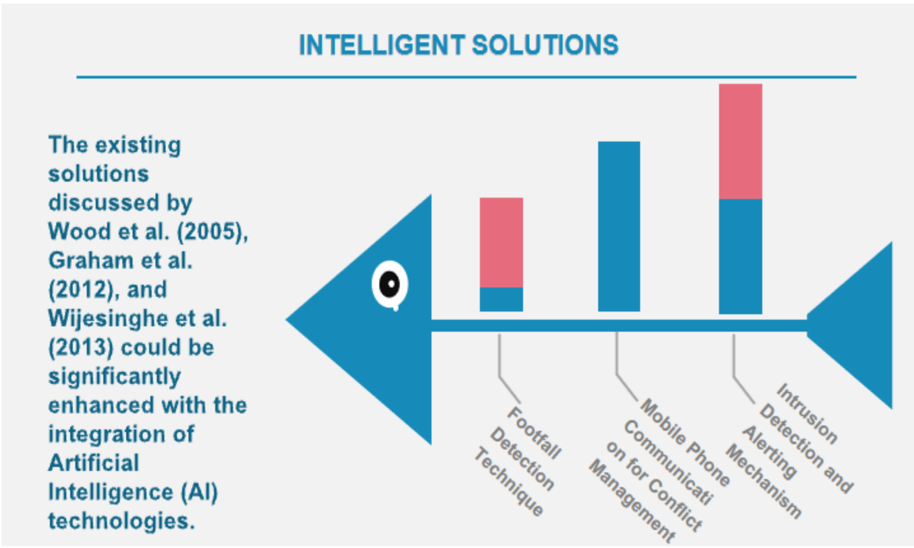

Figure 2. Intelligent solutions

1. Footfall Detection Technique:
   - AI algorithms can be employed to analyze the spectral content of footfalls recorded by geophones, improving the accuracy of species discrimination beyond the 82% achieved in the study by Wood et al. (2005). Machine learning models can learn patterns in footfall data to differentiate between various large mammal species with higher precision.
2. Mobile Phone Communication for Conflict Management:
   - AI-driven communication platforms can facilitate early warning systems for crop raiding incidents, as discussed by Graham & Hebert (2011). Natural Language Processing (NLP) algorithms can analyze text and voice messages to quickly identify and relay information about elephant movements, enabling timely responses from farmers and wildlife management authorities.
3. Intrusion Detection and Alerting Mechanism:
   - AI-based intrusion detection systems, such as eleAlert proposed by Wijesinghe & Jeon (2012), can leverage computer vision and sensor data analysis to detect damages to fences separating wildlife habitats and human settlements. Machine learning

models can learn to distinguish between normal activities and potential intrusions, sending instant alerts to communities via mobile networks.

Overall, AI technologies can enhance the efficiency, accuracy, and timeliness of existing solutions for human-elephant conflict management. By automating data analysis, improving communication systems, and enhancing detection mechanisms, AI can contribute significantly to mitigating conflicts and promoting coexistence between humans and elephants. The use of satellite technology in monitoring elephant movement and mitigating human-elephant conflict is discussed in Venkataraman & Wafar (2005). The study explores the potential of GPS radio collars attached to elephants to transmit their geo-locations to satellites, allowing for real-time tracking of elephant herds in forest regions. This tracking enables the prediction of elephant movements towards villages, providing advance information to inhabitants to prepare for potential conflicts. However, the study notes that for this data to be relevant and timely, it needs to be updated more frequently than the current 24-hour interval.

Despite the advantages, challenges such as the high cost of equipment limit the widespread use of this technology to monitor only a small number of animals. Additionally, elephants tagged with radio collars have shown violent reactions, damaging the collars in some cases. The study highlights a tragic incident involving the death of a 20-year-old male elephant during an attempt to fix a radio collar. The elephant collapsed in an uncomfortable position due to sedation, leading to respiratory problems and ultimately, its death. This incident underscores the complexities and risks associated with using radio collars for tracking wildlife. The study also includes a visual representation of an elephant connected with a radio collar, illustrating the technology's application in wildlife monitoring. Overall, while satellite technology holds promise for conflict mitigation, including early warning systems, its implementation requires careful consideration of ethical and practical challenges to ensure the safety of both wildlife and researchers involved.

The study by Juang et al. (2002) delves into the complexities of designing sensor networks for tracking wildlife positions, highlighting challenges such as susceptibility to destruction by elephants and human disturbances. Venter & Hanekom (2010) explore the potential of elephant communication signals for detecting herds, while Seneviratne et al. (2004) propose an electronic sensor system for detecting infrasound elephant calls and deterring rogue elephants. Vermeulen et al. (2013) suggest using Unmanned Aircraft Systems to survey elephants, while Dabarera & Rodrigo (2010) and Ardovini et al. (2008) present image-based identification systems for elephants based on appearance and photo comparison. Goswami et al. (2011) focus on identifying elephants from photographs using visual features like tusk and ear shape, offering a reliable method for individual identification. Walas et al. (2011) discuss control mechanisms for walking robots, and Filho et al. (2010) design robots capable of navigating obstacles and complex movements using contact sensors. Szrek & Wójtowicz (2010) introduce the LegVan wheel-legged robot with autonomous leveling and obstacle detection, while Raibert et al. (2008) develop BigDog, a rough-terrain robot with sophisticated sensors and control systems mimicking living creature mobility.

These studies demonstrate diverse approaches to wildlife monitoring and robot design, showcasing innovations in sensor technology, communication systems, image recognition, and robotic locomotion. From infrasound detection to aerial surveys and robotic mobility, these advancements contribute to better understanding and management of wildlife populations and environmental challenges. Each study presents unique insights and solutions, collectively contributing to the evolving landscape of wildlife conservation and robotics technology.

4. Need For Early Warning System

Sitati et al. (2005) emphasize the importance of proactive measures in mitigating human-elephant conflicts, highlighting the effectiveness of early warning systems and active deterrents. The study underscores that preventing elephants from entering cultivated fields is more feasible than trying to drive them away once they have caused damage. The proposed early warning system serves a dual purpose:

1. Providing Warning to People: By alerting communities about the potential entry of elephants into human habitation areas, the system enables residents to take precautionary measures and minimize encounters with elephants, thereby reducing conflict incidents and property damage.

2. Alerting Authorities: The system also provides advance information to authorities, allowing them to mobilize resources and take proactive measures to deter elephants from straying into human settlements. This timely intervention helps in preventing potential conflicts and ensures the safety of both humans and elephants.

The implementation of such an early warning system is crucial in fostering coexistence between humans and elephants, as it enables proactive measures to be taken to avoid conflict situations and protect both livelihoods and wildlife habitats. The work proposed in this study aims to develop an early warning system for detecting elephant movement in forest border areas to minimize human-elephant conflicts. Here are the key points from the summary:

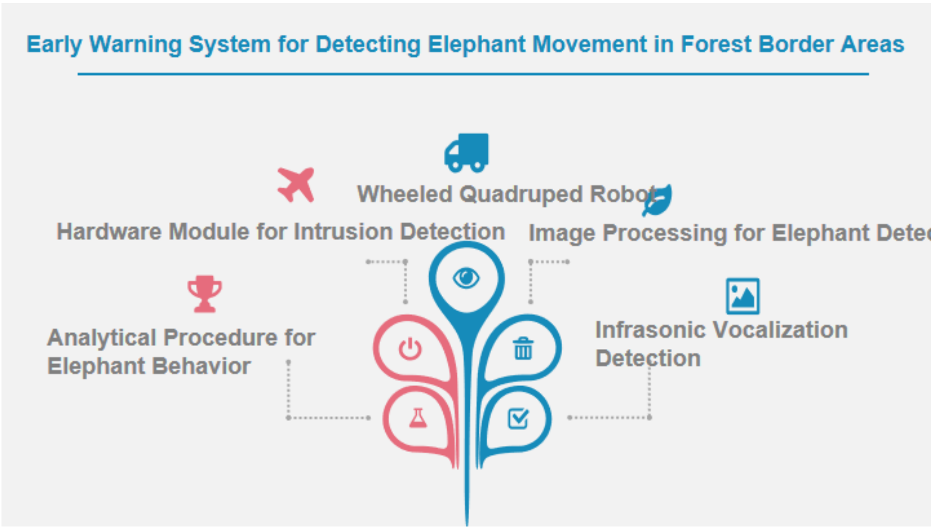

Figure 3. Early warning system for detecting elephant movement in forest border areas

1. Analytical Procedure for Elephant Behavior: The study uses a three-state Markov chain model to analyze elephant behavior, considering migration data. This analytical approach helps in understanding and predicting elephant movements, particularly near human habitation areas.

2. Hardware Module for Intrusion Detection: A hardware module is designed for an elephant intrusion detection system. This module monitors elephant movement near human settlements and sends early warnings via SMS to forest officials. This timely communication enables authorities to take necessary action to prevent potential conflicts.

3. Wheeled Quadruped Robot: A specialized robot, the Wheeled Quadruped Robot, is developed to move in various terrains, including forest borders. It is deployed

strategically in areas where elephants typically exit the forest and enter human habitats. The robot follows a predetermined path to capture images of elephants in these critical zones.

4. Image Processing for Elephant Detection: An early warning system utilizing image processing techniques is developed to detect elephants even in the presence of other wildlife species like bison, tigers, and deer. The system can identify elephants in groups and optimizes the time taken to detect elephant images using an optimized distance metric.

5. Infrasonic Vocalization Detection: The study also employs recordings of elephant vocal communications, which are characterized by infrasonic frequencies. A system comprising an FM transmitter, receiver, amplifier, and audio jack connected to a PC is used to detect elephant sounds. When an elephant vocalization surpasses a set threshold, an SMS alert is automatically sent to forest officials.

The proposed early warning system combines analytical models, robotics, image processing, and infrasonic vocalization detection to enhance the detection and response capabilities concerning human-elephant conflicts in forest border areas.

5. Conclusion

The research on human-elephant conflict (HEC) patterns and mitigation strategies presents a comprehensive understanding of the challenges faced and the potential solutions available. Traditional mitigation techniques have shown limited efficiency, highlighting the need for exploring simple, low-cost active deterrence methods coupled with early warning systems. These mitigation strategies not only offer viable solutions for addressing human-elephant conflicts but also contribute to the conservation of both humans and elephants. The ongoing human-elephant conflict, rooted in the historical interaction since the advent of agriculture, underscores the urgent need for sustainable solutions. As human populations continue to encroach upon natural habitats, the potential for conflict persists. Therefore, it is crucial for researchers to delve deeper into understanding the correlates of elephant damage and developing improved strategies to manage and prevent conflicts in the future.

In this context, Artificial Intelligence (AI) can play a transformative role in enhancing research and mitigation efforts related to human-elephant conflict. AI technologies, such as machine learning algorithms, can analyze vast amounts of data to identify patterns and predict potential conflict hotspots. Early warning systems powered by AI can integrate data from various sources, including satellite imagery, sensor networks, and historical conflict data, to provide timely alerts to communities and authorities. AI can assist in optimizing mitigation strategies by evaluating the effectiveness of different deterrent methods and livelihood strategies. Through AI-driven modeling and simulation, researchers can assess the impact of habitat improvements on elephant behavior and community livelihoods, leading to more informed decision-making.

The integration of AI technologies with research on human-elephant conflict patterns and mitigation strategies offers a promising pathway towards sustainable coexistence. By leveraging AI for data analysis, early warning systems, and optimization of mitigation efforts, researchers and conservationists can work towards mitigating conflicts, conserving elephant habitats, and fostering harmonious relationships between humans and elephants.

References

Ardovini, A., Cinque, L., & Sangineto, E. (2008). Identifying elephant photos by multi-curve matching. *Pattern Recognition,* 41(6), 1867-1877.

Dabarera, R., & Rodrigo, R. (2010). Vision based elephant recognition for management and conservation. *Proceedings of the International Conference on Industrial and Information Systems (ICIIS).* https://doi.org/10.1109/ICIAFS.2010.5715653

Filho, A. B., Amaral, P. F. S., & Pinto, B. G. M. A. (2010). A four-legged walking robot with obstacle overcoming capabilities*. Proceedings of the 3rd Conference on Human System Interactions (HSI*), pp. 1-6.

Goswami, U., Wang, H. L. S., Cruz, A., Fosker, T., Mead, N., & Huss, M. (2011). Language-universal sensory deficits in developmental dyslexia: English, Spanish, and Chinese. *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience,* 23(2), 325-337.

Graham, S., & Hebert, M. (2011). Writing to read: A meta-analysis of the impact of writing and writing instruction on reading. *Harvard Educational Review*, 81(4), 710-744. https://doi.org/10.17763/haer.81.4.t2k0m13756113566

Hoare, R. E. (1994). Options for the control of elephants in conflict with people. *Pachyderm*, 19(19), 54-63.

Joshi, R., & Singh, R. (2007). Asian elephants are losing their seasonal traditional movement tracks: A decade of study in and around the Rajaji National Park, India. *Gajah, 27*, 15-26.

Juang, C. H., Jiang, T., & Andrus, R. D. (2002). Assessing probabilistic methods for liquefaction potential evaluation. *Journal of Geotechnical and Geoenvironmental Engineering*, 128(7). https://doi.org/10.1061/(ASCE)1090-0241(2002)128:7(580)

King, L. E., Douglas-Hamilton, I., & Vollrath, F. (2011). Beehive fences as effective deterrents for crop-raiding elephants: Field trials in northern Kenya. *African Journal of Ecology*, 49(4), 431-439. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2028.2011.01275.x

Loarie, S., Duffy, P., Hamilton, H., & Ackerly, D. (2009). The velocity of climate change. *Nature,* 462(7276), 1052-1055. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature08649

Raibert, M., Blankespoor, K., Nelson, G., & Playter, R. (2008). BigDog, the roughterrain quadruped robot. *Proceedings of the 17th IFAC World Congress*. Seoul, Korea, pp. 10822–10825.

Seneviratne, L., Rossel, G., Gunasekera, H. L. P. A., Madanayake, Y. M. S. S., & Doluweera, G. (2004). Elephant infrasound calls as a method for electronic elephant detection. *Proceedings of the Symptoms on Human-Elephant Relationships and Conflicts*, pp. 1-7.

Sitati, N. W., Walpole, M. J., & Leader-Williams, N. (2005). Factors affecting susceptibility of farms to crop raiding by African elephants. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, pp. 1175-1182.

Szrek, J., & Wójtowicz, P. (2010). Idea of wheel-legged robot and its control system design. *Bulletin of the Polish Academy of Sciences: Technical Sciences*, 58(1), 43-50.

Venkataraman, K., & Wafar, M. V. M. (2005). Coastal and marine biodiversity of India. *Indian Journal of Geo-Marine Sciences* 34(1). https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-801948-1.00019-7

Venter, P. J., & Hanekom, J. J. (2010). Automatic detection of African elephant (Loxodonta africana) infrasonic vocalisations from recordings. *Biosystems Engineering*, 106(3), 286-294. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biosystemseng.2010.04.001

Vermeulen, L., Morrissey, E., van der Heijden, M., Nicholson, A. M., Sottoriva, A., Buczacki, S., Kemp, R., Tavaré, S., & Winton, D. J. (2013). Defining stem cell dynamics in models of intestinal tumor initiation*. Science* 342(6161), 995-998. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1243148

Walas, K., & Belter, D. (2011). Supporting locomotive functions of a six-legged walking robot. International *Journal of Applied Mathematics and Computer Science,* pp. 363-377.

Wijesinghe, W. A. J. P., & Jeon, Y. J. (2012). Biological activities and potential industrial applications of fucose-rich sulfated polysaccharides and fucoidans isolated from brown seaweeds: A review. *Carbohydrate Polymers,* 88(1), 13-20.

Wood, J. D., O'Connell-Rodwell, C. E., & Klemperer, S. L. (2005). Using seismic sensors to detect elephants and other large mammals: A potential census technique. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 587-594.

RAIS Journal for Social Sciences
ISSN 2574-0245 (Print) | ISSN 2574-1179 (Online) | DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.15511544

From Trust to Trauma: The Psychological and Relational Impact of Cyber-Enabled Cybercrimes

Tiphanie GIBBS

Department of Cyberpsychology, Capitol Technology University, Laurel, MD, USA
tgibbs1@captechu.edu

Abstract: Crimes facilitated by the Internet, such as romance scams, pose psychological and relational challenges for victims. This study identifies the opportunities these tech-facilitated deceptions afford for intimate partner betrayals. Despite the appearance of innocence, these digital devices serve as vacuums for intimate partner betrayal. Key findings indicate that men and women have used the Internet and smartphones to commit deceitful acts against their spouses. Deceived partners, upon discovery, react with feelings of rage, sadness, or even relief because they now understand the reasons behind their unexplainable intimate relationship dissatisfaction. To illustrate these vital research points, case studies have been developed around real-life instances of betrayal. This study highlights the critical role of cyberpsychology in understanding, preventing, and treating the lasting consequences of marriage-related cybercrimes.

Keywords: Cyber-Enabled Crimes, Digital Infidelity, Sextortion, Betrayal Trauma, Cyberpsychology, Online Deception, Emotional Manipulation, Digital Betrayal

Introduction

Marriage cybercrime is becoming rampant since many couples are adopting advanced technology and living worldwide. These are crimes such as fraud, wherein people initiate affairs with others with an ill intent to defraud them; sextortion, where one partner assumes the identity of the other; and digital unfaithfulness, which takes advantage of the advancement in technology to harm those who are in intimate relationships. Cybercrime is causing loss or gaining an advantage over others by employing computer technology; social engineering is a part of cybercrime. For instance, Martineau, Spiridon, and Aiken (2024) describe how opportunities for digital infidelity due to social media and postmodern communication distort marital interpersonal communication, resulting in conflict, cheating, breakups, and related distress. In the same way, Rogers et al. (2023) explore technology-facilitated abuse dynamics, showing that cyberstalking, online harassment, and digital manipulation contribute to psychological abuse in marriages. These studies highlight the role of further investigation into the relationship between cybercrime and intimate relationships.

Marriage-related cybercrimes are studied best through the lens of cyberpsychology since the theory encompasses the psychological effects on victims' thinking and feelings. It is crucial to note that the impacts similar to real-life betrayal related to digital interactions also cause emotional distress, anxiety, and PTSD (Baba & Misra, 2023). The utilization of the digital platform aggravates the experience of victimization since the offenders are unknown and continue to intrude on people's space. Such research in cyberpsychology can analyze the nature of conflict, massive confusion, and social impacts that victims face, especially when their online counterparts betray their trust via digital intimacy. These aspects should help in the formulation of coping measures and legal recourse necessary to protect victims from cyber-induced trauma (Martineau, Spiridon & Aiken, 2024).

This paper aims to identify the psychological and relational impact of marriage-related cybercrimes while prioritizing the outcome from the point of view of the victim and the potential significance of these crimes on intimate relationships. This will be done by categorizing the different types of cybercrimes that affect marriages and then analyzing the effects on psychology. After that, it will elaborate on relational consequences, preventive measures, and support for the victims. Based on research done on current literature and case studies, this paper seeks to use literature to understand how digital deception and cyber-enabled abuse lead to trust violation, emotional distress, and marital unhappiness.

Understanding Marriage-Related Cybercrimes

Marriage-related cybercrimes refer to criminal activities involving the use of technology for domestic partnership manipulation, as a result of which both offline and online victims experience severe emotional, financial, and psychological repercussions. They include romance scams in which the offenders embark on intimidating relationships to plunder emotional and monetary resources from identified victims. Bilz et al. (2023) on how victims are emotionally engaged and how they lose a lot of money. Another is sextortion, which involves using intimate images or videos to compel the victim to do something or refrain from doing it by threatening to publish the material (Tzani et al., 2024). Furthermore, cyber criminals operating within marriages use their partners' information fraudulently, usually known as identity theft. Stojakovic et al. (2023) stress that this crime contributes to long-term financial vulnerability and the breakdown of trust in partnership.

These cybercrimes are made possible by using social media accounts and other online dating sites, which have increased the vulnerability of individuals in the digital world. Imperato et al. (2023) explore how social media, particularly Facebook and dating apps, facilitate how offenders engage in partners' monitoring, coercion, and deception, leading to cases of online romantic jealousy and digital abuse. Such social platforms enable the creation of fake identities by the perpetrators, thus making it convenient for them to interact with their victims with the intention of emotionally or financially draining them. (Baba & Misra, 2023). Moreover, these footprints that remain on digital platforms turn into mechanisms of domination and violence, especially in cases of sextortion and financial abuse within intimate spaces.

Marriage-related cybercrimes are a global concern, and their effect is worse in African countries, inclusive of Kenya, where illiteracy and poor security increase vulnerability among vulnerable persons. Criminal acts such as cyber fraud, love scams, and other forms of digital financial exploitation have also been witnessed in Kenya, as is the case globally (Bilz et al., 2023). Moreover, there are cultural taboos that stop the victims of cyber crimes from pursuing legal action or even seeking counseling. Addressing challenges regarding marriage-related cybercrimes among the connected population requires action in three strategic areas to strengthen cybersecurity policies and procedures, increase digital literacy, and improve legal measures on a national and international level among African societies.

Psychological Impact of Marriage-Related Cybercrimes

The psychological impacts of marriage-related cybercrimes are severe, thus leading to emotional suffering among the victims. The first and probably one of the most significant impacts is loss of trust, resulting in betrayal trauma. Internet crime victims, like in cases of romance scams, sextortion, and identity theft involving a life partner, are shocked into believing that the person they had trusted is a fraud. According to Villora, Yubero, and Navarro (2019), the perceived social loss complicates the recovery process of trust because the victims of romance fraud suffer from self-doubt and self-blame. This betrayal results in long-term relationship problems such as fear of intimacy, constant suspicion in single relationships, and isolation in future relationships. The feelings of betrayal that come with such deception are as bad as surviving physical or emotional abuse, proving just how bad it can get.

Besides betrayal trauma, other mental health outcomes resulting from cyber exploitation include anxiety and depression. Aggression against personal and emotional spaces through the use of fake profiles can produce severe post-traumatic stress, especially for patients with robust relational incursions. According to Thumboo and Mukherjee (2024), the victims of digital romance fraud, especially women, are likely to experience depression symptoms due to feelings of humiliation and hopelessness. As we have seen, the emotional aspect is highly manipulative in such cyber-crimes; hence, the victim may constantly doubt themselves and feel guilty. Notably, the constant threat of being exploited again, mainly when the shared content is graphic, aggravates anxiety, which results in sleeplessness, panic disorders, social isolation, and other issues.

Another emerging psychological impact related to marriage cybercrimes is post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD). When victims have been subjected to prolonged manipulation or coercion, it leads to changes in memory and feeling that cause intrusive thoughts, involuntary recollections, and emotional detachment. As Alotti et al. (2024) have pointed out, romance fraud results in symptoms similar to de Clérambault's syndrome, characterized by a fixation with the perpetrator of the fraud owing to the psychological coercion experienced by the victims. This leads to psychological entrapment, and this causes the victims to experience a cycle of distress, for they cannot escape the traumatic event. In addition, a sextortion survivor or a victim of spousal identity theft might be forced into isolation due to further exposure or embarrassment on social media platforms. The constant abuse causes them psychological trauma, which dissuades them from seeking help and treatment (Quilty & Flynn, 2025).

Marriage-related cybercrimes, including cyberstalking, are other factors that lead to considerable psychological disturbance. Constant stalking results in effects such as fear, emotional exhaustion, and paranoia in the victims, as they are constantly watched and harassed. Kanwal et al. (2023) highlight how victims of online stalking are much more distressed than before, and many of them show signs of depression and anxiety, as those who have been abused domestically. They cannot avoid such intrusions and get high levels of chronic stress that impact their emotions and social interactions. Since cyberstalking also translates to physical harassment, victims become overly sensitive when going about their day-to-day activities. However, the tiny effects of marriage-related cybercrimes are not only limited to the virtual arena, but they leave severe psychological effects that affect a victim's emotional/mental health (Quilty & Flynn, 2025).

Relational Consequences of Cyber Victimization

Cybercrimes related to marriage significantly distort intimacy in relationships, hence causing emotional and psychological instability. Since trust forms the basis of a marital relationship, betrayal through cyber fraud or digital infidelity is virtually impossible to overcome. The study by Agbo et al. (2023) pointed out that digital infidelity may harm open 'behind-the-screen' communication, thinning the wall of trust by bringing suspicion and resentment into the relationship. People who lose money in sextortion or romance scams face the challenges of disentangling authentic emotion from exploitation, which creates significant issues in restoring one's feeling of safety. Such a breakdown of trust is not only manifested in the current relationship, but it also perpetuates into future relationships, where victims cease to believe in intimacy.

Apart from experiencing emotional distress, victims experienced increased divorce/separation rates, as well as legal and financial consequences of cyber deception. Pirdaus et al. (2024) note that excessive usage of social media manifests in factors like online gambling, leading to money-related conflicts, litigation, and divorce. This often complicates how the couple approaches the issues and touches on properties and children, contributing to the separation's emotional strain. Such trials add to it in engaging the digital traces of cybercrimes – the sextortion materials or financial transactions as part of intimate extortion; the effects of cyber assault not only circulate severed relationships. Social cost includes stigmatization and exclusion from society after being conned, especially if the target was already in a marriage. According to Rogers et al. (2023), victims of sextortion or public shaming avoid interacting with other people because they feel judged or stigmatized.

Cyberbullying has negative repercussions, causing individuals to lose their self-esteem and thereby struggle to find new relationships or maintain friendships. Hence, in cultures where people do not look for help after being raped, it could be because they cannot find appropriate support in conservative cultures in which victim blaming is rife. Sexuality is magnified in the consequences of cyber victimization, where women are mainly targeted in the context of romance scams (Thumboo & Mukherjee, 2024). We found from our study that single women are the most vulnerable group. They are coerced into providing their financial and emotional data to be defrauded by culprits offering fake companionship. While both sexes are victims of cyber persecution, women are more sensitive to societal shame and stigmatization. This means that efforts to address the problems associated with cyber crimes must be directed towards specific populations, including gender-sensitive criminal laws and public awareness creation (Mayoyo, 2025).

Cybercrime Prevention and Victim Support

The rising incidence of cybercrimes related to marriage requires sound legal support for the cases to protect the parties involved and penalize the offenders. In most countries around the world, there is legislation in place to prevent instances of identity theft, sextortion, and most other types of scams. Stojakovic et al. (2023) suggest that intimate partner identity theft may lead to both financial abuse and emotional control; it, therefore, needs to be legally addressed. Most countries in the world, including Kenya, have developed laws on cybercrime, such as Kenya's Computer Misuse and Cybercrimes Act of 2018, which addresses issues of identity theft, cyberbullying, and unauthorized use of computers. However, these problems exist: people fail to report the crimes because they are embarrassed, or there is no means of investigation. Enhancing the usage of judicial activism, training the police personnel, and ensuring that the legislative measures are favorable to the victim are significant in eradicating cyber-marital exploitation (Mayoyo, 2025).

In addition to legal strategies, increased computer literacy and cybersecurity should be implemented to reduce the possibility of vulnerability. Bilz et al. (2023) noted that people's ignorance of the various tactics employed in online fraud enhances vulnerability, particularly to romance and sextortion. Minimizing the rate of cheating in marriages can be achieved by learning how to avoid fake profiles, protecting our details, and using safe passwords. Various government measures, including Kenya's Kenya National Cybersecurity Strategy, encompass awareness creation and personnel training in the digital frontier. Still, there is a need to extend prevention efforts to schools and other community domains to ensure that the entire population is equipped to avoid falling victim to these malicious organizations.

Another critical factor that plays a significant role in reducing the impact of marriage-related cybercrimes is psychosocial support. Cyber violence leads to feelings of fear, apprehension, loneliness, and post-traumatic stress disorder, which call for intervention approaches. According to Martínez-Valderrey et al. (2023) and Martineau, Spiridon, and Aiken (2024), specialized and organized counseling programs, Internet safety advocacy, and community-level interventions would be helpful in approaches to preventing the psychological effects of cyber victimization. One non-governmental organization that helps the victims is the Kenya Women's Rights Awareness Programme (WRAP), which offers legal aid and counseling to victims of digital abuse. Enhancing these support structures and adopting mental health services as part of the strategies to address cybercrime may help the victims regain their trust and emotional stability.

Another example of cybercrime involving marriage in Africa is the rising cases of romance fraud targeting women in Kenya. According to the reports, people who become scammers' targets lose their money and, in addition, go through emotional suffering and a tarnished image (Villora, Yubero, & Navarro, 2019). Pressing incidents that involve cases of digital deception, perpetrating fraudulent marriages, or forcing willing participants in financial transactions have surfaced with perceived loopholes in the legal systems and inadequate recovery authority to assist the victims (Villora, Yubero, & Navarro, 2019). These issues need to be solved on multiple levels, with external changes driven by the legislators and policymakers as well as internal changes focused on education of the general population on safety and establishment of the psychological first aid organizational structures on both the organizational and individual level to include prevention and for those who experienced being threatened or harassed, the means of healing and recovery.

Methodology

Data Collection

This research utilized a qualitative research paradigm to assess the psychological and social effects of marital cyber grooming. Research techniques used were interviews, case studies, and questionnaires, which helped elicit the experiences and observations of victims. This paper includes first-person accounts of people who have been victims of three specific crimes: romance fraud, sextortion, and spousal identity theft; studying their experiences allows for understanding the psychological and interpersonal impacts of these crimes. Also, analyzing publicly available cybercrime cases enables the understanding of victimization trends and the society's response. Surveys conducted with married individuals and with those of cybercrime-supporting organizations offer a general sense of the frequency and recognition of marriage-related cybercrimes. In this research, multiple data sources were collected to enhance the study's findings' reliability and analyze the phenomenon under consideration.

Due to the sensitive nature of research on cybercrime victimization, it is prudent to consider the ethical issues that must be addressed. Data anonymity of the participants was ensured, and all identifiable information was erased from the dataset. All subjects signed a consent form that educates them regarding the specific goals and objectives of the research, possible hazards, and the subject's ability to withdraw from the study freely at any given point, as well as any other relevant information. Due to the sensitive nature of the discussion, participants were offered valuable links to the psychology resources in case they experienced emotional distress while sharing their stories. The study also followed institutional ethical considerations of human subjects' research and respected the dignity and welfare of participants during the research study.

Data Approach

Specifically, the study used thematic analysis to identify the psychological and relational effects of marriage-related cybercrimes. This approach involved identifying patterns in participant accounts to gain a sophisticated understanding of victim profiling. Hence, the initial coding of the interviews and survey data of common psychological consequences, including betrayal trauma, anxiety, depression, and PTSD (Ray & Henry, 2025). Moreover, antithetical phenomena, including trust degradation, broken relations, and isolation, were described systematically. Sources based on personal case studies support the arguments based on first-person testimonies and give practical examples of how cybercrimes interfere with marital relationships.

This paper reviews how the thematic analysis framework allows for a systematic yet non-rigid formation and exploration of affective and socio-experiential studies. As Ray and Henry (2025) pointed out, using cyclical analysis of qualitative data allows the findings to be grounded in the actual experiences and viewpoints of the study's participants. This is especially relevant to investigating cyberpsychology issues since such a phenomenon entails the possibility of analyzing the differences in people's emotional reactions to various types of cybercrime. In addition, by comparing the findings with those of other studies, the study provides strengthened conclusions and adds to the literature on digital victimization in an intimate context (Ray & Henry, 2025).

Justification of Approach

A qualitative cross-sectional approach is most appropriate for this study because it seeks to gather thick descriptions of victims' psychological and relational statuses (Kaya & Şakiroğlu, 2023). While quantitative research techniques predominantly deal with quantitative images, qualitative research captures the essence of emotional suffering, deterioration of trust, and relational deterioration that arise from experiences of marriage-related cybercrimes. In this context, Stojakovic et al. (2023) suggest that cyber-enabled intimate partner abuse differs in very personal ways, and these warrant contextual analysis. This approach reduces cybercrime incidents to mere numbers because it focuses on reporting and exploring victims' experiences (Kaya & Şakiroğlu, 2023).

Also, the descriptive research approach allows for an empathy and victim-oriented understanding of the impact of cybercrime. Such interviews enable participants to articulate their own stories and therapeutic endpoints in dealing with psychological trauma and consequences, thus offering better insights into the subject (Martineau, Spiridon, & Aiken, 2024). Besides, case studies provide more understanding of different cybercrime cases and help to divide them into shared and specific types of victimization. It could, therefore, be postulated that qualitative research is still crucial today in identifying new specters of cyber abuse and policy interventions that are legal and within the social domains of cyber victimization. (Martineau, Spiridon, & Aiken, 2024).

Findings

This paper identified that marriage-related cybercrimes have a highly detrimental psychological impact on victims, including severe emotional distress and mental health issues. Previous research indicates that the victims often suffer from betrayal trauma, anxiety, depression, and, sometimes, post-traumatic stress disorder (Alotti et al., 2024; Gauci, 2023; Kanwal et al., 2023; Martineau, Spiridon & Aiken, 2024). Cyber fraud, which is one of the common cybercrimes, involves romance scams that lead to severe psychological loss and feelings of shame among the victims who build an emotional attachment with non-existent figures (Bilz et al., 2023; Rogers et al., 2023; Thumboo &

Mukherjee, 2024). Research also shows that technology-inflicted betrayal related to infidelity and stalking leads to high stress levels and marriage dissatisfaction among victims (Agbo et al., 2023; Kanwal et al., 2023; Stojakovic et al., 2023). There is social rejection and shame to accept that one has become a victim of these crimes, meaning most victims continue to endure the torture without seeking help.

Social effects of cyber victimization include deterioration of trust, divorces, and increased interpersonal conflict. A study has shown that the majority of couples do not regain trust after experiencing cyber betrayal, mainly because other forms of betrayal are considered equally as painful as sexual cheating (Agbo et al., 2023; Imperato et al., 2023; Rogers et al., 2023). Additional research shows that financial losses resulting from romance scams and spousal identity theft bring about economic challenges and litigation to marriage, worsening marital strife (Bilz et al., 2023; Stojakovic et al., 2023; Pirdaus et al., 2024). Sextortion is another common type of cybercrime that not only undermines intimate partnerships but also leaves the victims open to coercion and continued psychological abuse, which eventually results in severe trust issues and a lack of willingness to engage in new romantic relationships in the future (Thumboo & Mukherjee, 2024; Tzani & Vasiliefs, 2024; Villora, Yubero, & Navarro, 2019). These patterns imply that through cyberspace, conventional forms of comradeship or bonding are again diminishing the traditional boundaries of intimacy in those relationships where trust has become a digital affair.

Current developments suggest that legal interventions through policy, digital awareness, and support for victims should be advocated for and implemented. The literature shows that several relationship crimes facilitated through cyber-enabled technology are not adequately covered within existing legal systems, and many victims are left with few means in which to seek justice (Bilz et al., 2023; Rogers et al., 2023; Stojakovic et al., 2023). As for cyber victimization, awareness-raising activities and psychological intervention have been proposed as essential factors in preventing the consequences of cyber victimization (Martínez-Valderrey et al., 2023; Tzani et al., 2024; Pirdaus et al., 2024). Likewise, the authors highlight the need to incorporate online safety awareness, especially with vulnerable victims, to minimize the risk of cyber fraud and trickery (Bilz et al., 2023; Gauci, 2023; Kanwal et al., 2023). The fact that more and more people become victims of marriage-related cybercrimes phoenixes the need for an interdisciplinary approach and legal, technological, and psychological solutions to help the victims and preserve the marriage.

Conclusion

Marriage-related cybercrimes, such as romance scams, sextortion, and identity theft targeting a spouse, bring about severe psychological harm to relations and relational security. Some of the common psychological issues here are betrayal trauma, anxiety, and post-traumatic stress disorder (Alotti et al., 2024; Gauci, 2023). Such cybercrimes weaken the trust between partners, resulting in elevated divorce rates, social exclusion, and decreased relationship satisfaction (Kanwal et al., 2023; Pirdaus et al., 2024). The digital nature of these offenses also makes it difficult to prevent them because the offenders like to remain anonymous and thus prey on their victims with pretenses, leading to continued psychological and financial abuse (Bilz et al., 2023; Stojakovic et al., 2023).

Combating these crimes does not only entail establishing and changing laws; there is also a need to support mechanisms for the victims, and there is a need to put in place measures that propel digital enlightenment. First, improving the current cybersecurity laws and enforcement authority is crucial to prosecuting offenders and preventing such feats in the future (Rogers et al., 2023; Stojakovic et al., 2023). Moreover, safety education that encompasses cyberspace may keep people wary of cyber-enabled deception (Bilz et al., 2023; Tzani et al., 2024). Also crucial to its survivors, psychological support, including trauma counseling and victim advocacy services, is critical to victims' healing and case management after instances of online exploitation (Martínez-Valderrey et al., 2023).

Marriage-related cybercrimes lead to the understanding that as the rates of technological advancement grow, the need to advance preventative methodologies will also increase. Further studies could explore longer-term effects and consequences for the victims and the efficacy of intervention programs. Leaders in the government, cybersecurity sector, and mental health sector must come together and form systems that would protect people from digital abuse. The negative consequences of cybercrime on marriage and well-being can be avoided by raising awareness and enhancing protective mechanisms.

Future recommendations

The continually increasing cases of cybercrimes related to marriage make it essential for the policy to be strengthened to protect the victims adequately. Governments worldwide must ensure that they enhance the laws on cybercrime, which will address issues related to romance fraud, sextortion, and identity theft against spouses. As formulated by Stojakovic et al. (2023) and Kim and Ferraresso (2023), the apparel of laws must provide more meaningful ways to address individuals who use technology to perpetrate abuse in intimate partnerships. Lastly, there is a need to facilitate cooperation between these agencies since most cybercrimes occur across borders. Enhancing the admissibility of digital evidence laws and improving the channels of reporting these cases can ensure that the victims do not suffer from retribution and the loopholes taken advantage of by the offenders.

In addition to legal reforms, there is a great need for effective victim services such as counseling or other forms of rehabilitation. Cyber-based marital infidelity results in immense psychological suffering to the victims, including anxiety, depression, and post-traumatic stress disorder (Martínez-Valderrey et al., 2023; Kim & Ferraresso, 2023). More awareness of the psychological counseling centers and other online and offline facilities will assist the survivors in managing their trauma and reconstructing their lives. Also, there should be support programs for people who lose monetarily through inverse crimes like online scams or identity theft. Another source of potential support is again in the form of support groups or advocacy network forums where victims can share stories free from vitriolic abuse.

Finally, there is a necessity to advance nationwide cybersecurity education to avoid further abuse. Most people still do not fully understand the tricks used by cybercriminals to take advantage of individuals and their finances, which is why there is a need for awareness campaigns (Bilz et al., 2023). Schools, workplaces, and community organizations must ensure that individuals are educated on identifying when something looks wrong, and their information has been compromised or potentially stolen. Additional scholarly studies on an individual and relational level should also be carried out to evaluate the long-term psychological effects of marriage-related cybercrimes. Tzani et al. (2024) mention that more research should be conducted on personality and emotional factors associated with increased risk of exposure to cybercrime. More studies on this phenomenon will provide legislators and practicing therapists with knowledge about prevention and treatment, working with the enhancement of safer interactions within intimate relationships.

References

Agbo, B. O., Agbo, C. C., & Gloria, C. (2023). Effect of digital infidelity in marital communication among couples in enugu metropolis. *International Journal of Media, Security & Development (IJMSD)*, 8(1).

Alotti, N., Osvath, P., Tenyi, T. et al. Induced erotomania by online romance fraud - a novel form of de Clérambault's syndrome. *BMC Psychiatry* 24, 218 (2024). https://doi.org/10.1186/s12888-024-05667-6

Baba, Y., & Misra, M. (2023). Online dating, deception, and associated risks: A pilot investigation. *Indian Journal of Health Studies*, 5, 46-72. https://journalofhealthstudies.in/abstract.php?article_id=14755

Bilz, A., Shepherd, L. A., & Johnson, G. I. (2023). Tainted love: A systematic literature review of online romance scam research. *Interacting with Computers*, 35(6), 773–788. https://doi.org/10.1093/iwc/iwad048

Imperato, C., Everri, M., & Mancini, T. (2021). Does facebook 'threaten' romantic relationships? Online surveillance and couple visibility behaviours in romantic jealousy and couple relationship quality in a sample of Italian women. *Journal of Family Studies*, 29(2), 792–806. https://doi.org/10.1080/13229400.2021.1987295

Kanwal, F., Iqbal, S., & Javed, A. (2023). Stalking and relationship satisfaction among partners. *Qlantic Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities*, 4(3), 31-42. https://doi.org/10.55737/qjssh.053741734

Kaya, M. M., & Şakiroğlu, M. (2023). Factors affecting online infidelity: A review. Psikiyatride Guncel Yaklasimlar - *Current Approaches in Psychiatry*, 15(1), 29-37. https://doi.org/10.18863/pgy.1070731

Kim, C., & Ferraresso, R. (2022). Examining technology-facilitated intimate partner violence: A systematic review of journal articles. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 24(3), 1325-1343. https://doi.org/10.1177/15248380211061402

Lundie, M., Lindke, K., Amos-Binks, A., Aiken, M. P., & Janosek, D. (2024, January). The enterprise strikes back: Conceptualizing the hackbot-reversing social engineering in the cyber defense context. In *HICSS* (pp. 984-993). https://hdl.handle.net/10125/106496 978-0-9981331-7-1

Martineau, M., Spiridon, E., & Aiken, M. (2024). Pathways to criminal hacking: Connecting lived experiences with theoretical explanations. *Forensic Sciences*, 4(4), 647-668. https://doi.org/10.3390/forensicsci4040045

Martínez-Valderrey, V., Gil-Mediavilla, M., Villasana-Terradillos, M., & Alguacil-Sánchez, S. (2023). Bullying, cyberbullying, and dating violence: State of the art, evaluation instruments, and prevention and intervention proposals. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 14, 1119976. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2023.1119976

Mayoyo, N. (2025). Mental health and academic engagement: The influence of cyber dating abuse victimization on undergraduate students. *Open Journal of Social Sciences*, 13(2), 273–288. https://doi.org/10.4236/jss.2025.132018

Pirdaus, D. I., Kalfin, K., & Salih, Y. (2024). The impact of online gambling on marital relationships and divorce rates: A literature review. *International Journal of Ethno-Sciences and Education Research*, 4(3), 74-79. https://doi.org/10.46336/ijeer.v4i3.721

Quilty, E., & Flynn, A. (2025). Technology-facilitated violence in the indo-pacific: A scoping review. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse.* https://doi.org/10.1177/15248380251323217

Ray, A., & Henry, N. (2024). Sextortion: A scoping review. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 26(1), 138–155. https://doi.org/10.1177/15248380241277271

Rogers, M. M., Fisher, C., Ali, P., Allmark, P., & Fontes, L. (2022). Technology-facilitated abuse in intimate relationships: A scoping review. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 24(4), 2210–2226. https://doi.org/10.1177/15248380221090218

Stojakovic, N., D'Alessio, S. J., & Stolzenberg, L. (2023). Intangible identity theft and intimate partner violence. *Violence and victims.* https://doi.org/10.1891/VV-2023-0121

Thumboo, S., & Mukherjee, S. (2024). Digital romance fraud targeting unmarried women. *Discover Global Society*, 2(1), 1–17. https://doi.org/10.1007/s44282-024-00132-x

Tzani, C., Ioannou, M., Fletcher, R., & Williams, T. J. V. (2024). Psychological factors leading to sextortion: The role of personality, emotional factors, and sexual needs in victimization. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 159, 108323. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2024.108323

Villora, B., Yubero, S., & Navarro, R. (2019). Associations between feminine gender norms and cyber dating abuse in female adults. *Behavioral Sciences*, 9(4), 35. https://doi.org/10.3390/bs9040035

Villora, B., Yubero, S., & Navarro, R. (2019). Cyber dating abuse and masculine gender norms in a sample of male adults. *Future Internet*, 11(4), 84. https://doi.org/10.3390/fi11040084

RESEARCH ASSOCIATION FOR INTERDISCIPLINARY STUDIES